

# Chapter 1

On the Southwest border... War between the Nine Provinces calmed down. The fortresses were secured. Each of the impenetrable fortresses instilled fear into the enemies! At that moment, within one of the big buildings, a ruler observed a young man. A scowl creased his face. "Are you really planning to return to the Middle Province? You'd like to keep this position of Supreme Warrior a secret for now?" As the ruler, the old man stared into the eyes of the man in front of him. His gaze was filled with respect. Behind the young man were the recently anointed Nine Great Gods of War. The Nine Great Gods of War were meritorious. In just five year's time, they contributed greatly. Their existence struck fear into their enemies' hearts. The Nine Great Gods of War were given the official title as Gods of War. They enjoyed matchless power and wealth, and would soon be returning to the Nine Provinces, each ruling over a province of their own. They had the power to decide life and death. However, at that moment, the Nine Great Gods of War stood humbly behind the young man. Fane Wood, the one bestowed by Daxia with the title of Supreme Warrior. His authority was beyond that of the Gods of War, the most exalted. Daxia was shocked. The media originally planned to officially announce the identities of the Nine Great Gods of War along with the Supreme Warrior. However, for some reason, they had only announced the identity of the Nine Great Gods of War. As for the Supreme Warrior's identity, it became a mystery. "Mm! I wonder how Selena is doing now? Since it's settled here, they don't need me anymore!" The hint of a gentle smile finally appeared on that man's chiseled face. Selena was his woman, his wife. "Master, can we go with you to meet our master's wife?" Behind him, one of the Nine Great Gods of War, Abner Young, asked curiously. If people found out that the Nine Great Gods of War behind Fane, with their outstanding service, were his disciples, who knew what their reaction would be?! "Let's talk about that some other time!" Fane sighed, seemingly falling into a pensive mood. Five years ago, the

enemies counterattacked. Daxia suffered heavy losses and conscripted warriors from all over the country. The Middle Province's Taylor family were trapped by some scheme, forcing the Taylor family to enroll one of their younger generations to set an example for the Middle Province City. Old Master Taylor was advanced in age, Master Taylor had to maintain order, and Young Master Taylor was the only one from the younger generation. He was the only male heir. Naturally, Old Master Taylor was against having his only grandson to fight on the battlefield as he feared having his bloodline ended. However... The Taylor family could not back out of this. Coincidentally, the delivery boy Fane appeared right then. Old Master Taylor had a sudden epiphany and made Fane marry into the Taylor family by faking a marriage with the Taylor family's second daughter. That allowed Fane to head to the battlefield in Young Master Taylor's stead as a member of the Taylor family. Of course, Fane had his own conditions as well. It was to have Old Master Taylor pay him one million bucks for his sick mother's treatment. Very quickly, the Taylor family's second daughter was forced to marry Fane the delivery boy. That simple wedding ceremony made Selena Taylor into the joke of the century. On the night of the wedding, the dispirited Selena ended up being the one to initiate the marriage consummation with Fane after becoming drunk. The next morning, she cried. On the same morning, Fane was enlisted by the army. That parting lasted five years. Over the course of five years, Fane had experienced countless life and death situations. However, he managed to endure those hardships with the thought of Selena waiting for him at home. In five years, he transformed from the b\*stard son of the family into a major figure. 'Selena, don't you worry. I'll definitely honor my responsibility for you!' Fane gripped his fists. With the thought of meeting Selena soon, his usually tranquil heart felt a twinge of excitement. ... Four days later, a private plane descended slowly onto Middle Province International Airport. "Middle Province! What a nostalgic place!" Stepping foot onto this land once again, the corner of Fane's mouth showed the hint of a smile. Fane

looked at Lana Zechs, then stated slowly, “From the moment I left the Southwestern battlefield, I’m no longer the Supreme Warrior. From now on, you can just call me brother!” “Yes, mas—Brother Fane!” Lana nodded. She was assigned to Middle Province and would be stationed here. She was happy to be returning here with her master. An eye-catching Rolls-Royce Phantom with the plate A99999 was at the airport exit. There was a bodyguard with sunglasses that respectfully opened the car door as a person in his forties came out. If anyone from a higher class were to find out that this person was Mason Drake, the richest person in Middle Province, their jaws would surely hit the ground. A person that could compel Mason to personally pick him up from the airport was obviously no ordinary person. “Today will be worth it if I can see the face of the Queen of Hell!” Mason lamented. He knew full well what a God of War represented. Just as he finished his sentence, a man and woman nearby walked toward him. “Goddess of war, Queen of Hell, Lana Zechs is here!” exclaimed one of the bodyguards respectfully as he saw them. “Let’s go!” Mason adjusted his shirt. For the first time, he walked over ever so carefully toward Lana. “Mason Drake of the Drake family from Middle Province welcomes the goddess of war’s return! We’ve already prepared the War God’s Residence for you. Here’s a black card. I hope the goddess of war likes it!” Mason led his men to Lana, bowing slightly as he passed her a black card. However, Lana frowned and calmly stated, “Your information source is quite good. As expected of the Middle Province’s richest person!” With that said, she casually looked at the black card and laughed coldly. “Since you’ve arranged a place for me to stay, I’ll oblige. As for this card, you can save it for yourself!” “Yes, of course!” Mason wiped away his cold sweat before daring to raise his head. He then kept the black card. “This is?” Mason looked at Fane as he probed with a question. “We’re just comrades that joined the army together!” “It’s by chance that I’m returning to Middle Province and we kept each other company! You guys go on. I’ll grab a taxi and head back!” Fane smiled faintly, then looked at Lana. “Keep in contact

on the phone!” “Of course!” Lana nodded in response. Upon hearing the exchange, Mason’s heart skipped a beat. That was the private plane to send the Gods of War. For this person to return alongside the Queen of Hell, his background was definitely something special. Furthermore, to his surprise, the way Lana looked at that man was filled with respect. Very soon, a taxi was parked outside the gate of a row of villas. That was where the Taylor family was located! Fane, having been through countless life and death situations, could not help but smile bitterly as he looked upon the villa’s gates. Back then, if not for Old Master Taylor’s threat with his own life, Selena would not have been willing to marry him. It was also due to the Taylor family’s irresponsible attitude toward her marriage that caused her to feel disappointed. That led to her getting drunk and having developed relations with a little delivery boy like him. Although the marriage was originally a fake one, Selena had lost her virginity to him. Just before he departed, she told him that she would wait for his return. That touched Fane greatly. At that moment, Fane had finally returned! —

## **Chapter 2**

As Fane reminisced, a little girl with a dirty face walked up to the gates and sneakily looked inside. The little girl was rather skinny. She seemed to be four or five years old with a slightly yellowish skin tone. It would seem that she was malnourished. “This little girl. Those eyes resemble Selena’s!” Seeing the girl’s cute appearance, Fane could not resist smiling. A maid of the Taylor family came out. She looked at the guards standing by the door and pulled the little girl to another corner. For some reason, maybe due to the likeness of the girl’s look with Selena, Fane’s interest was piqued. He slowly walked up to them. He then witnessed the maid carefully fish out two buns from her pockets and pass it to the little girl. “Kylie, there’s only two today!” “Thank you, pretty sister!” The little girl swallowed her saliva as her stomach growled. It was obvious that she was famished. “Hurry up, eat it!” The maid patted the little girl’s head. “Sigh, Young Master Taylor is

just too mean!” “No. I’ll take this home and eat it with Mommy, Grandpa, and Grandma!” The little girl took the buns before smiling blissfully. For her, the two buns in her hands were akin to this world’s greatest treasures. A sports car quickly pulled over beside them, followed by half a dozen Audi A6s as well. “Ivan Taylor?” Fane recognized the man immediately. After five years, Young Master Taylor had grown up. However, the changes were minimal. He was still as sheltered as before. “Hehe, Shauna. What are you hiding there? Take it out and show it to me!” Ivan asked with a grin on his face. “N-n-nothing...” The maid repeatedly shook her head. Meanwhile, little Kylie lowered her head as though she had just made a mistake. “Kylie, please tell me what did this pretty sister just pass to you?” Ivan crouched down and asked the little girl. “I won’t tell you. You’re a bad man. A very bad man!” Kylie raised her head with her lips pursed. “A bad man?” Ivan chuckled. “Your mother ruined our Taylor family’s name by giving birth to you. Your mother is the evil one!” With that said, Ivan stood up and shot a look at the two guards. “Shauna, you’re quite brazen. How dare you pass food to this little b\*stard? Do you have a death wish?” Ivan smiled coldly, then instantly sent a backhanded slap at Shauna’s face. “Don’t hit pretty sister, you meanie!” Seeing that, the little girl immediately ran over and latched onto Ivan’s leg, giving it a big bite. “Ah!” Ivan screamed in pain and pushed Kylie to the floor. “Are you born in the year of the dog? You wild dog. How dare you bite me?” “Sob, sob... You’re a bad person. You’re very bad!” Kylie was pushed to the floor and started crying. “Here’s the buns your pretty sister gave you. Come on, eat it. You and your pretty sister get one each.” He then threw the buns onto the floor and stomped them with his leather shoes. Ivan then stated, “If you don’t eat, I’ll break her hands and yours too!” “Young master, I’ll eat it. Don’t make it difficult for the little one, please? I beg of you. Kylie is still Miss Selena’s daughter. Selena is your cousin!” Shauna knelt on the floor and grabbed the buns as she looked up at the high and mighty Ivan Taylor with a pitiful expression. “Selena’s...daughter?” Hearing those words, Fane’s mind was blown. How

did Selena end up with a daughter? Furthermore, Selena was a daughter of Master Taylor. How could her daughter be like a beggar? “Didn’t she say that she would wait for me? Could it be that she remarried that quickly after I went to war?” Fane’s eyes turned red. He laughed bitterly in his heart and felt he was naive. He naively thought that Selena would really wait for him. “Haha, her father has long died on the battlefield for who knows how many years. This is just a b\*stard!” “Furthermore, we initially arranged for Selena to fake her marriage to that useless delivery boy. Turns out she had actually gotten pregnant with that trash’s kid. We told her to abort the baby but she insisted on keeping it!” “Her fate today was all well-deserved. This is the fate of someone that soils our family’s name!” Ivan laughed out loudly. At that point, Fane’s heart was in turmoil. This dirty little girl with patchy clothes was his own daughter? He clenched his fists as fury took over him. Just what did Selena experience in the past five years? “Are you eating it? If you don’t eat it, don’t even think about leaving!” Ivan grabbed one of the dirty buns he stomped on and lifted Kylie with one hand. He then stuffed the bun into the little girl’s mouth. “Sob, sob... You big meanie. I won’t eat. I won’t eat...” The little girl’s feet kicked about in the air, one of them landing on Ivan’s clothes. “Motherf\*cker, you’re asking for death. Do you know how expensive my clothes are?” Ivan looked at it, then forcefully flung Kylie aside. “You beast! He’s your niece!” Fane’s veins bulged from his temples. Kylie was petite. If she was thrown like that and hit the ground, how could she be fine? He took a step, then turned into a blur and appeared in front of Ivan. He then extended his arms to catch Kylie who was just thrown away. “Ah!” Kylie was in shock. She opened her big googly eyes and stared at the brave-looking man. “Uncle, w-w-who’re you?” Kylie stared at Fane, obviously scared. “Don’t be scared, Kylie. Nobody will dare bully you, or your mother, in the future!” Fane’s heart trembled as a familial feeling washed over him. This was his own daughter. This was his daughter with Selena. “Who the f\*ck is this? How dare you stick your nose in the Taylor family’s business?” Ivan was extremely pissed after being caught by



surprise. In the span of five years, Fane went through a big change. He transformed from an ordinary delivery boy into the one and only Supreme Warrior of Daxia. Ivan was unable to recognize him in that brief moment. “I’m definitely getting involved in this matter today!” Fane shot him a cold glare. His aura that was stained with countless bloodshed caused Ivan to take a few steps back out of fear. “Kylie, don’t be afraid. I’ll protect you!” Fane lovingly looked at Kylie in his arms, then gently placed her back on the ground. “What are you f\*cking doing standing in a daze? Go break his limbs!” Taking a look at the tall, strong guards, Ivan felt confident. “Brat, you’re really brazen. How dare you stick your nose in Young Master Taylor’s matters!” Around a dozen experts surrounded Fane. Bang, bang, bang! Unfortunately, before Ivan could see clearly, the guards were all lying on the ground. “Ah, my hand is broken!” “My leg! My leg!” With the guards lying on the floor, Ivan was scared and the color drained from his face. “B-b-brat, who’re you? I’m the Taylor family’s young master. Things won’t end well for you if you offend me!” Ivan swallowed hard, his voice trembling. “Who am I? Hehe, I’m the one that went to the battlefield in your place!” Fane’s gaze was intimidating. “Ivan Taylor, I fought your battle for you and faced death in your stead. There were dozens of times where I almost lost my life, yet here you are, feeding my daughter with a bun that you’ve stomped on?” “Y-y-you’re Fane? Impossible. It’s been five years without any news. How could you have come back alive?” Ivan was scared witless. Not only the Taylor family, but the people of Middle Province City had thought that Fane had died. According to the reports, the battle a few years back was just too brutal with too many casualties. “I’m sorry, but fate is on my side. I can’t die!” Fane sneered, then immediately sent him a kick. Ivan fell down kneeling on the ground. The pain in his knees caused him to yell in pain. “Eat those two buns. Otherwise, I don’t care if you’re Selena’s cousin or not, I’ll butcher you like the animal you are!” Fane took the two dirt-covered buns and threw them in front of Ivan with a merciless gaze in his eyes.

## Chapter 3

“Fane, are you f\*cking crazy? Don’t forget your own identity. You’re only someone that married into our family. Don’t think that just because you’ve been a soldier for a few years, you can play around with me with that little extra strength.” Ivan gritted his teeth and tried to stand up. Bang! Fane responded with a kick and pushed him back down, dusting up the area. “I’m not going to repeat my words!” Fane kept a foot on the back of Ivan’s hand. “Ah!” Ivan shrieked. He felt as though his bones were being crushed. “B\*stard...” Ivan raised his head and was scared speechless when he looked up to meet Fane’s merciless glare. “Are you eating it or not? If you don’t, I’ll kill you right now!” Fane declared coldly. “E-e-eat. I’ll eat it!” This time, Ivan was utterly terrified by Fane. Although his heart was unwilling, he could not help but take bites off the dirt-covered buns, stuffing it into his mouth. “Shauna, thank you for your care of Kylie. Is Selena in there?” Fane walked up to the maid, remembering that Shauna used to be Selena’s personal maid that was very close to her. “M-m-miss was exiled from the Taylor family. The family was against her giving birth to Kylie and she disobeyed them, that’s why...” Shauna’s eyes filled with tears as she recounted the event. “Let’s go. Bring me to her!” Fane picked Kylie up. “Kylie, nobody will dare pick on you in the future!” “Pretty sister, w-w-who is he?” Kylie was spooked by the earlier scene. It was obvious that she was still scared. “Kylie, he’s your dad. Quickly call daddy. He’s not dead. He’s back!” Shauna teared up as she explained. Over the past five years, Selena’s life was horrible. “Y-y-you’re really my daddy?” Kylie pursed her lips as her eyes brightened. “They said my daddy is dead. Are you really my daddy? Mommy told me that daddy is definitely still alive. Mommy told me that if daddy is back, we won’t have to pick up trash again!” Fane teared up immediately. Despite his seven-foot height and being the only Supreme Warrior of Daxia, his eyes turned red with tears. “Shauna, y-y-you should make your choice properly. If you dare walk out of our Taylor Residence,



you'll lose your job. You should know how many people are fighting for the chance to be a maid of the Taylor family!" Ivan shouted after he finally finished the two buns. "You're full of nonsense!" Fane gave him a kick, sending him a few meters away. Ivan spat out a mouthful of blood and passed out. "Good! This meanie deserves it!" Kylie squealed excitedly as she witnessed the scene. "I don't want this job. Let's go. Master Fane, I'll bring your Miss Selena!" Shauna steeled her heart, then looked toward Kylie and asked, "Kylie, why aren't you greeting your daddy?" Kylie lowered her head sheepishly. After a while, she finally spoke up with a sweet innocent voice, "Daddy..." "Good girl. Look at you, covered with dirt. Let's go, I'll get you cleaned up and buy some clean clothes!" Fane lovingly kissed Kylie on the forehead. He felt that his heart was all warmed up. This was his own flesh and blood. Very quickly, Fane brought Shauna and Kylie to the best bathhouse in the Middle Province. "Master, it's very expensive here..." Shauna reminded him softly. "My daughter deserves to enjoy such treatment!" Fane did not look up all the while. His loving gaze remained fixated at Kylie who was in his arms. "Sir, are you lost? This bathhouse does not welcome beggars!" Just as they reached the door, a server chuckled as he looked at Kylie's dirty face. His gaze was filled with disgust. "I know!" Fane sternly warned, "I'll give you 10 minutes!" "10 minutes?" The other party was confused. "10 minutes to clear this place up. I need to give my precious daughter a bath!" The server chuckled. "Sir, are you joking? We offer individual baths for over a thousand people, and that's not including other activities. Unless you have around 80,000 bucks, I'm afraid you're just dreaming to have me clear this place!" Having said that, the server paused for a moment before continuing, "Looking at you, you're not someone that can fork out that much money! Furthermore, even if you have the money, you can't expect us to render our services to a beggar, right?" Fane's expression darkened. The surrounding had seemingly dropped a few degrees. "Say that again?" "Your daughter is so dirty. Is she not a beggar?" Bang! The server was sent flying with a kick... "F\*ck you, what are you

trying to do? Do you know what place this is?” The server climbed back up and shouted, “Guys, someone is here to cause trouble!” “WTF, this place is under the Clark family’s jurisdiction. Is this fella crazy? He dares to start trouble here?” “That’s right. We can’t help it if he’s here to court death!” A few customers shook their heads as they witnessed the scene. One should know that luxurious bathhouses like this one were naturally backed by powerful forces. To the extent that they might have the power to cause the entire Middle Province to tremble under their feet. Very soon, a group of sturdy men rushed in. “Who dares to cause trouble at our place?” one of them shouted. He was a burly man. “This territory belongs to the Clark family. You’re quite brave to dare cause trouble here!” said another guy. “My daughter is not a beggar. It’s fine if you humiliate me. If anyone dares to offend my daughter, it won’t end well for them!” All these years, his daughter must have gone through much suffering. Fane was only hoping to make it up to her and Selena. “Kid, it’s you. You’re quite daring!” “Do you know who I am? I’m Black Dragon of Middle Province, general of the Clark family. Kneel and admit your wrongdoing right now, then get out of my sight!” “My establishment doesn’t serve ill-dressed folks, nor do we serve stinking beggars. Your daughter is definitely a beggar...” The burly man took two steps forward with an arrogant look on his face. “What!?! He’s Black Dragon? Tch, tch, I heard that he’s a fearsome fighter. All his achievements came from his kills! Once, he managed to kill over a hundred people and saved Master Clark’s life. That story was spread all over the streets!” Some onlookers took a few steps back, feeling scared. They felt a sense of dread welling up from within. “You want me to kneel to you?” Fane was astonished. “I’m afraid the one that dares to have me kneel is not born yet. I’ve already forgotten how many people I’ve killed!” “Interesting. You dare act tough in front of me. Hahaha, I’m afraid you weren’t even born yet when I started chopping others with my saber!” Black Dragon laughed out loud. “I’m sorry kid, I know full well how many people of great power there are in Middle Province. Coincidentally, you’re not on that list!” “Today...

You'll get to know me!" Just as he finished his sentence, there was a flash of light. Black Dragon fell down just like that. Black Dragon remained laying on the ground, his eyes filled with surprise. He was no longer breathing. Silence enveloped the area! "This is bad. B-B-Black Dragon is dead!" Someone shouted in fear after taking a look.

## **Chapter 4**

"Six minutes remaining. Clear this venue. Since you're just offended, don't even think about charging the fee!" Fane stared coldly at the remaining people. Although they were tough as well, they were nothing compared to Black Dragon. None of them dared to look Fane in the eye. "Everyone, leave immediately or else!" They started shouting immediately. The other customers were obviously terrified from before and ran away like their lives depended on it. They could not see how Black Dragon had died. It was as though something supernatural occurred. In less than a minute, the entire bathhouse was empty! A beautiful female server walked out meekly after being signaled by the bouncers and asked in a worried tone, "Sir, t-t-the place is empty. How can we serve you?" "Go get a set of branded clothing and a sumptuous meal for my daughter. If not, don't even think of leaving here alive!" Fane carried Kylie inside, causing the server and bouncers to have the color drain from their faces. "Of course, sir. We'll get to it immediately!" The beautiful female server recovered from her daze and bowed deeply toward Fane's back! Fane brought Kylie into the bath and took the old dirty clothes off her. The corner of his mouth twitched. Kylie was scared. There were some scars on her supple skin. "Kylie, did daddy scare you earlier?" Fane smiled lovingly at Kylie as a tear almost escaped his eye. "Daddy, you're amazing but also terrifying!" Kylie pursed her lips, then finally peeped carefully. "Terrifying?" Fane was stunned. Kylie was only four years old. That was an age where they were most innocent, yet he took action right in front of her and had even killed a person. To him, killing a single person was no different from eating or drinking. However, to Kylie,

that was... “Alright. Kylie, from now on, daddy won’t be so terrifying. However, those were bad people and they deserve to be punished!” Fane carefully helped Kylie wash up. “From now on, I’ll have you and your mother live comfortably. Kylie can have a comfortable life just like other kids!” The little girl seemed confused. Beside them, Shauna smiled. “Master, would you like to give Miss Selena a call? If she knows that you’re back, she’ll definitely be delighted!” “No need. We’ll head over soon!” Fane calmly stated, “Shauna, from now on you’ll continue taking care of Selena and Kylie. Don’t worry, I won’t skimp on your salary!” “Oh right, I’ve heard that the retired soldiers are given a decent pension. The lowest is rumored to be around 10 to 20 thousand bucks. Master, how much do you get?” Shauna quickly thought of something, then laughed. “I’m very close to Miss Selena. It’s for the best that I can take care of Miss Selena. As for the salary, it’s fine as long as I have enough to survive!” “Hehe, it’s sufficient!” Fane laughed it off. To him, money was nothing. He could replace the richest person in Middle Province with just a phone call if he so wished. Shauna contemplated for a moment, then spoke again. “Oh yeah, Master Fane, Kylie’s surname is Taylor. It can’t be helped. Your in-laws were mindful of your previous status and thought you didn’t make it...” “Oh...” Fane responded, then said, “It’s okay. She’s the daughter of Selena and I!” Very quickly, the pretty server brought over some delicious foods and a beautiful princess-styled dress. Placing them to one side, she then carefully retreated out of the room. Growl! After her bath, Kylie silently swallowed hard, feeling famished. Fane lovingly touched Kylie’s face as he watched her wolf her food down, saying, “Silly little girl. Eat slowly! After you’re done, we’ll go see your mommy!” After Kylie finished her meal, she grabbed the two slices of leftover cake with her hands. “Daddy, I... I wanna bring this back for mommy and grandma!” She looked at Fane, then asked in a worried tone, “Can I?” Fane was speechless. It would seem that his earlier fights had indeed scared Kylie and made her afraid of him. “Of course! As long as you’re happy!” Carrying Kylie in his arms, Fane was ready to leave with

Shauna. However, before they even reached the door, an Audi stopped right outside and a bald man got out of it. The bald man had a scary face with a long scar over it. His eyes were sharp. One of the servers could not resist snickering. “Excellent. The Clark family’s number one fighter is here. Hahaha, that kid is screwed!” “That’s right. Master Clark was furious after receiving the phone call and had Dan Jameson come over to turn that kid into a cripple.” The other guard snickered and watched from the sidelines, hoping for a good show. “Where’s he?” Dan walked over to Fane after asking around. “Kid, you’re quite the man, having managed to kill Black Dragon!” “However, it won’t end well for you today!” Dan said in a deep voice, his eyes narrowed. “If I want you dead, you won’t survive for more than three seconds!” Fane looked at his opponent, then at Kylie in his arms. “However, my daughter is here. I don’t want to scare her. Why don’t we have an arm-wrestling match?!” “Arm-wrestling?” Dan was caught off-guard. “Do you think I’m here to play with you?” “Hehe, of course it’s not to play around. You just said that your master wants to cripple me, didn’t you?” “What about this. If you win, I’ll voluntarily cripple my limbs!” “If you lose, I’ll just need you to cut off one finger!” Fane bellowed in laughter. After experiencing so much killing, he could tell with a look that this person was a ruthless one. “Interesting!” Dan smiled, then walked up to a table. “Kid, get over here. Since you like to play this, I’ll play with you!” “Shauna, hold Kylie for me!” Fane then passed Kylie to Shauna. Very quickly, both their hands clasped together. “Begin!” announced one of the guards. “This kid dares to arm wrestle with Dan? Doesn’t he know how strong Dan is?” “That’s right. Dan can potentially kill a cow with one punch!” A few buff guys were watching the show with their hands crossed in front of their chests. If Fane lost and tried to deny the results, Dan would teach him a lesson on regret. “Argh!” Dan poured in all his strength, just to realize that Fane’s arm had not moved an inch. “I-I-Impossible!?” He gasped a mouthful of air. The next instant, Fane snickered and Dan lost the match. “I believe you won’t deny the result. One finger. As for which one you choose, I’ll let

you decide!” Fane then took Kylie back in his arms and left the scene. “Who’s that guy? His strength is amazing!” Dan finally said with disbelief after Fane was long gone. “Brother Dan, you’re not really cutting a finger, are you?” asked a person as he walked up to the bald guy. He swallowed hard while looking at the empty gate.

## **Chapter 5**

Shauna led Fane to the door of a small, dilapidated courtyard house. There was a big banyan tree in the courtyard. Looking in from there, it appeared tranquil. However, there was the problem that the place was too run down. “You’re telling me that my mother, Selena, and the in-laws are staying here?” Seeing the house in front of him, Fane felt sorry for them. Selena was the daughter of Master Taylor. She was fantastically talented. Back then, she was even known as a stunningly beautiful director that exuded pride. Countless people courted her. At that moment, because of her decision to keep the kid, she was kicked out of the household to stay at such a place! Shauna smiled bitterly. “There’s also your little uncle! He was still young five years ago, but he’s now 19 and staying here.” “That many people!” Fane’s eyes turned red. “Selena must’ve had a hard time!” However, they quickly noticed a Bentley was parked by the courtyard. “Why’s there a Bentley here?” Fane scowled, feeling suspicious. “I don’t know. After all, I hardly come here. Sigh, too many things have happened over the five years. Miss Selena has been waiting for you all the while!” “However, her parents’ patience ran out a long time ago. Furthermore, they had a strong bias against you...claiming that you forced yourself on Miss Selena during the wedding night, taking advantage of her drunkenness...” Shauna said carefully with a frown. “Sigh, I can only slowly make it up to them. I’ve caused father and mother-in-law to suffer together!” Fane sighed deeply. He too wanted to stay by the side of his woman, and yet was just as helpless. Just as he entered, Fane scowled and raised his hand, signaling Shauna to keep quiet for the sound coming from within the house made him angry. The voice of



Selena's mother could be heard. "Young Master Clark, don't you worry. There has been no news of that kid for five years. He's long gone! I'm planning to go apply for a death certificate. By then, you can marry our Selena!" "Haha, thank you very much!" Young Master Clark laughed loudly, then said, "Auntie, there's actually no need to get that death certificate. The marriage certificate is just a piece of paper. I, Ken Clark, am not such a superficial person. When the time comes, we just need to arrange a glorious and grand marriage ceremony! The most important thing is for Selena to agree to our marriage." "Agree! Of course she'd agree!" Selena's mother immediately thumped her chest and said, "Don't you worry. Her father and I will help you persuade her!" "Really? However, she is quite the stubborn one!" "Back then, if not for her insisting to give birth to that b\*stard, you guys wouldn't be kicked out of the Taylor family to suffer alongside her over here!" Young Master Clark then added calmly, "Sigh, five years ago, Selena was the prettiest girl in the Middle Province. Look at her now, what has she become?" "That's right. It's all that delivery boy's fault. The original deal was just a faked marriage, yet he ended up impregnating our Selena." Once again, Mrs. Taylor added, "Our Selena is really obstinate, stubbornly claiming that child to be her flesh and blood, swearing to care for her!" "Hehe, it's okay. Uncle, Auntie, I'm sincerely in love with Selena. Once Selena is with me, wealth is not an issue!" Having said that, Young Master Clark took out a jade bracelet. "I had someone bring this jade bracelet over from Shanghai. It's worth quite a sum. I'll give it to Auntie as a gift!" "T-T-This... How can we accept this?" ... Beyond the door, Fane's expression turned uglier by the second. His fists gripped tightly together. He tried his best to suppress the raging fire in his heart. After calming himself, he then knocked on the door. "Who's there?" Mrs. Taylor's voice sounded annoyed as she opened the gate. "Who're you?" Mrs. Taylor, Fiona Lewis, looked at Fane suspiciously, then looked at Kylie, asking, "Why are you holding onto our Kylie?" "Grandma, h-h-he's daddy!" Kylie looked at Fane, then said softly, "Daddy said that with him

home, nobody would dare to bully me and mommy ever again!” Fiona was dumbstruck on the spot, then quickly exclaimed in astonishment, “Wonderful. Fane, the shameless one, is actually alive... You have the gall to show up now? You need to compensate my daughter for her lost youth. Our family is in a rut because of you!” “Who? Who’s back? It’s that b\*stard Fane?” Selena’s father rushed out, limping forward to grab at Fane. “I’ll kill you, you beast. If not for you tainting our Selena’s purity, would she need to make a living from collecting trash? If not for you, my leg wouldn’t have been crippled!” Fane had a huge shock. How did Selena end up collecting trash? How did her father’s leg end up like this? Although it was not his fault as Selena took the initiative, he was also drunk during that time and did not resist the urge. However, it was still because of him that they ended up like this. No wonder Andrew Taylor and Fiona Lewis would hate him to this extent. Fane’s heart was wracked with guilt. ‘That’s right, if not for my impulsive behavior, their entire family wouldn’t have had to suffer.’ “Shauna, take Kylie over to the courtyard to play for a while!” Fane passed Kylie over to Shauna. “Brat, of all times, you chose to come back now. Why are you here? It’d be better if you had just died on the battlefield!” Fiona was in tears. “I think you’re just unwilling to let our Selena live a single day in comfort. You animal!” “I’ll teach you a lesson!” Andrew immediately sent a slap at Fane. However, the next instant, his hand was firmly in Fane’s grasp. “Father, I’m sorry. It’s because of me that you had to suffer. Regardless, Selena has already given birth to Kylie. I, Fane Woods, will take full responsibility. I won’t let her down. She has waited for me all this while. I’ll let her live a comfortable life.” “Huh, you dare to grab my hand? Get out of my sight!” Andrew was pissed. As expected of a retired soldier, Fane’s strength was great. He was unable to move an inch. “He can’t leave!” Unexpectedly, right at that moment, Young Master Clark approached them with a smile. “This kid is back just in time. Since he’s not dead, we can have him divorce Selena. Moreover, Kylie is his kid. He’s her father, therefore he should take custody over Kylie. From now on, we’ll just have Kylie

follow him!” Having said that, he further added with a grin on his face, “After all, I’m unwilling to help someone take care of their baggage. Without this burden, both mine and Selena’s life will be much better!”

## **Chapter 6**

“That’s right. You’re absolutely right! To be honest, I don’t really like this little girl anyway!” Fiona nodded repeatedly. “After all, she shouldn’t have existed!” Hearing those words, Fane felt the urge to kill them all in just one strike. However, deep down, he reminded himself to stay calm. After all, Fiona was Selena’s mother, his mother-in-law. This place was no longer the battlefield where he killed as he wished. At the very least, Fiona and Andrew were not his enemies. Andrew’s leg was in its current condition because of his rash actions with Serena on their wedding night. Their hatred for him was reasonable. However, there was an outsider present. Fane smiled coldly, then looked toward Young Master Clark. “Kylie is my daughter. She’s not baggage, nor is she a b\*stard child. You have to kneel down and apologize for your words!” At that point, Fane paused for a moment, then continued, “If not because of my unwillingness to stain this place on my first day home, you’d be dead by now!” “Haha, brat, did I hear you correctly? Do you know who you’re talking to?” Young Master Clark laughed, then pointed at the Bentley outside. “I heard that you used to be a delivery boy. A few years of war as a soldier has made you a tough guy, eh? You’re nothing in my eyes. Do you know how much that car costs? A person like you can’t afford to buy one in your entire life.” “That’s right. Fane, stop your meddling. Take your daughter and leave!” Fiona took a step forward, then added, “Stop messing with my daughter’s search for happiness!” “Mother, unless Selena personally asks me to go away, I will never leave her side!” Fane looked at Fiona with a resolved expression on his face. “What do you have to compare with me? How do you qualify to be with her? A person needs to understand his own shortcomings, no?” Young Master Clark took a step forward, then jabbed at Fane’s chest. “You’re just

a useless soldier...” Smack! To their surprise, Fane sent Young Master Clark a few steps back with a slap. He spat a mouthful of blood along with three teeth. “Ouch!” Young Master Clark screamed while his cheeks burned. “Y-Y-You dare to hit me? You’re courting death! Do you know who I am?” Young Master Clark was furious. He wanted to fight back, yet dared not to. The person in front of him had returned from the battlefield. He, a pampered young master, was surely no match for Fane. “Fane, do you know who he is? He’s the Clark family’s young master. The Clark family is a lot wealthier and has more influence than our Taylor family!” “I don’t care who he is. He dared to badmouth my daughter and have unclean thoughts about Selena. It’s already generous of me to not kill him!” Fane coldly declared. “Alright, you’re ballsy and quite capable. Do you dare to let me make a phone call?” Ken said menacingly. “I wouldn;t be scared even if you made 10 calls!” Fane could not be bothered with him. Such trash meant nothing in his eyes. “F-F-Fane Woods?” Right then, a melodious voice could be heard coming from behind them. Fane’s heart trembled. He turned around to see Selena, still beautiful as ever, but dressed in simple garments. His eyes immediately turned watery. “Selena, I’m back.” “This is wonderful. I knew it. I knew you'd survive!” Selena’s body trembled, dropping the bags filled with trash to the ground. “It’s good that you’re back. Our child must not be without a father!” Selena’s voice quickly regained its calm. Must not be without a father! Those six simple words made Fane realize Selena’s feeling for him at that moment. That was right. They hardly had any feelings for each other as the marriage was just for show. What happened that night was due to Selena’s rashness... As for the child, she could not bear to abort her as she was her own flesh and blood. Just six simple words fully expressed the helplessness in her heart. “Selena, rest assured. Nobody will dare to bully you from now on!” Fane raised his hand, declaring matter-of-factly, “I swear!” “My dear, have him get out of here and take Kylie along. He will only bring trouble!” Seeing her own daughter come home, Fiona grabbed onto Selena’s hand and said in tears, “Divorce him quick. Young Master

Clark just promised us that he will take good care of you and us. I don't want to see you collecting trash again. I also don't wish to live in such a difficult situation anymore. Staying in a place like this is making us the laughing stock of others." "Ma, I'm sorry. I can't abandon Kylie! Although Fane might be useless, he's still my man and Kylie's father. I believe that if we work hard together, our life will definitely get better!" Selena managed a bitter smile, her eyes filled with helplessness. "H-H-He hit Young Master Clark right after he returned home. Look, even his teeth fell off!" Andrew was squatting on the floor in anger, feeling disappointed. "What?!" Selena looked at the teeth and bloodstains on the floor, then shot an astonished look at Fane. "W-W-Why did you hit him? You're too rash! This will be troublesome!" "It's fine, honey. You don't have to worry!" Fane smiled calmly, silently appreciating the woman standing before him. She was just as pretty as before. "What do you mean there's nothing to worry? Quickly come apologize to Young Master Clark. He's the most promising child of the Clark family's younger generation and also the Eldest Young Master. He's the heir apparent, the Clark family's future master!" "This time, you're really in big trouble!" Selena was extremely worried, urgently pushing Fane toward Young Master Clark. "Apologize? Ptooi!" Once again, Young Master Clark spat out the blood in his mouth, then looked up and puffed his chest. "It's too late to apologize now. My dad has ordered Dan Jameson to come and settle this matter!" "Dan Jameson?" Fane was baffled. Was that not the person he had just defeated in an arm-wrestling match? What a coincidence. Seeing how Fane was in a daze, Young Master Clark burst out laughing. "What's this? Scared? Do you know who Dan is? He's our Clark family's number one fighter that will kill without remorse. He took down two to three hundred people all on his own. Do you think you're so great just because you've been a soldier? Hehe, what an ignorant fool!" "Young Master Clark, please show your generosity and let this person go. He's just a boor. Why bother?" Selena went forward to put in a kind word for Fane, feeling helpless. "I've lost a few teeth and you're telling me to let him go?"

Are you kidding me?” Young Master Clark massaged his swollen cheek, filled with anger. “I can let this slide as long as you divorce him right now...and marry me!” “Young Master Clark, is that necessary? With your status, you can easily find a beautiful young lady. Why would you insist on a married woman like myself?” Selena smiled awkwardly. “Young Master Clark, please stop your jokes!” “I’m sorry, but you’re the type I like!” Young Master Clark laughed coldly. “Since you’re unwilling to divorce him, then I’m not to be blamed. This brat will die today!”

## **Chapter 7**

“I’ll die today? I don’t think so!” Fane was unfazed. He took a look outside and saw that Shauna had already brought Kylie to play under the banyan tree. “Hmph, I’ll see how you plan to act tough later!” Young Master Clark could not be bothered to talk with Fane. He believed that Fane would be regretting soon enough. Very quickly, a few cars pulled over just outside. Dan Jameson, the Clark family’s number one fighter, walked in along with a few muscular guys. Just as he entered the courtyard, Dan shouted, “Who’s the person that dared to bully our young master? Do you wish to die?” At that moment, Dan was furious as he had just ran into someone he could not afford to offend, causing him to lose a finger. He had just only finished treating his wound at the hospital when his master gave him another phone call, telling him that Young Master Clark was beaten up, sending him over to settle the issue. “It’s that trash named Fane Woods. He’s just a stinking, retired soldier, yet he dares to behave arrogantly before me!” Young Master Clark immediately started smugly mouthing off once he saw Dan approach with his men. “Motherf\*cker, this is really—” Dan bellowed, rushing as he was about to take action to vent his frustrations. However, seeing the person standing in front of Ken, he was almost petrified by fear. “How unexpected. We meet again!” Fane smiled calmly, then looked at the bandaged hand of the other party. “It seems you have a great personality. You’re a real man that keeps your word!” At first, Ken could not understand what Fane was



talking about. He frowned and looked at Dan, asking, “You’ve met?” Dan smiled bitterly, then nodded. “Young Master Clark, uhm... It’s about time for lunch. Why don’t we head back?” While he spoke, Dan had even winked a few times at Ken. “Lunch? What lunch? Go beat him up. Damn it! If I don’t vent my frustrations today, I’m not a man!” Ken huffed, failing to understand Dan’s implications. Smack! Fane took a step forward and gave Young Master Clark a slap to his face. “You...” “Dan, get him!” Smack! “Dan...” Smack! After a few consecutive slaps, Young Master Clark almost passed out. “Dan, why aren’t you and your men taking action?” Young Master Clark was on the verge of tears. He felt so wronged. He had never been treated this way before. Dan did not dare to take action. The men around him had also witnessed first hand how Black Dragon was killed. They lowered their heads in fear, not daring to take a single step forward. “Sorry for disturbing!” The unexpected had just happened. Dan walked up to Fane and bowed respectfully, then with a wave of his hand, he ordered his underlings, “Take Young Master Clark home!” In an instant, the thugs carried Ken and went out the door. “Put me down. Dan, what’s wrong with you? I’m asking you to cripple that brat. Dan, why are you such a wuss today?” Young Master Clark was cursing all the way out, but it had no effect. He was carried away just like that. “This...” Fiona and Andrew were both flabbergasted. At first, they thought that Fane was done for. Who would have thought such a dramatic scene would ensue? “Could it be that Dan is afraid of you? You know each other?” Selena asked with a frown on her face. “That’s a long story!” Fane smiled bitterly, then looked at the bag of trash on the floor, asking, “Selena, why are you collecting trash? What happened in the past five years?” All was good until that topic was brought up. Fiona immediately boiled with rage again. Enraged, she walked forward and was just about to push Fane out of the door. “It’s all because of you, trash! If not for you forcing yourself on my daughter and impregnating her with Kylie, would she be kicked out of the family? Do you think we’d be collecting trash for a living?” “Ma, stop that. He’s not to be blamed for that

matter. It was my own decision. He did not force himself on me!” Selena retorted strongly, “The incident that night was nothing to be regretful about. I’ll never regret my decision. I’ll be responsible for my own actions. Didn’t Grandpa have me marry him? He’s the man I’ll be with!” “Impossible. It must be this scoundrel forcing himself on you. You must’ve been drunk, and he took advantage of that. That must be it!” “You’re the Taylor family’s Eldest Miss and he’s only a delivery boy. How can he be a worthy partner for you?” Fiona refused to believe Selena’s statement. She glared at Fane through gritted teeth. “Brat, I don’t care. You must compensate my daughter for her loss of youth and divorce her. Let her marry Young Master Clark.” “Mother, I’ve already told you. Unless Selena says so, I won’t be divorcing her!” Fane was determined. He looked at Selena, finally showing a gentle expression as he asked, “Selena, can you tell me what happened? Even if you’re kicked out of the Taylor family, you shouldn’t have to resort to collecting trash, right? With your networking and capabilities, how could you not find a good job?” Selena made a bitter smile. That smile was filled with untold suffering. “Do you think I wished for this? After getting pregnant, I was told to abort it. I disagreed and was kicked out. What kind of job could I take while being pregnant? Moreover, my Grandpa gave out an order to ban all affiliated companies from hiring me!” By that point, Selena took a seat by the table. Her gaze had a pitiful look. “Some companies were willing to hire me, for example, those from the Clark family. Although they were willing, the condition was to abort the child. Moreover, Young Master Clark had always been eyeing me! What else could I do? The Taylor family was even worse. They would only leave me alone when I collected trash. Otherwise, they’d be sending people to destroy my business even if I just set up a simple stall!” “Damn it!” By that point, Fane could not bear listening on. The wife of the Supreme Warrior was actually forced to collect trash and left without help? “You see, it’s all because of you. If not for trash like you, would our family be in such a rut?” Fiona was still as disgusted as before. “Furthermore, Selena’s dad’s leg was

broken when he worked as a porter. Look at him now! Sob, sob, sob, why is my life so difficult!” “Father, mother, I’m sorry. I didn’t expect it to turn out this way!” Seeing Fiona in tears and how the whole family could not even have a decent meal, Fane’s heart was wracked with guilt. “Don’t you worry. Now that I’m back, nobody will dare to bully you in the future!” “You’re just talking nonsense!” Fiona’s voice trembled, clearly agitated as she pointed at Fane. “You’re just a soldier. What can you do? At most, you can only run your mouth. The way I see it, it’s 10 to 100 times better for our Selena to marry Young Master Clark or that Young Master Wilson when compared to trash like you!”

## **Chapter 8**

“Ma, no matter what you say, he’s still Kylie’s father and your son-in-law. Don’t ridicule him like that anymore!” “Those matters from the past are far behind us now. You should stop talking about it too!” Selena was just as kind and understanding as before. “Bullsh\*t! We’ve never recognized him as our son-in-law. This doesn’t count!” Fiona retorted. “That’s right. If not for him, my leg wouldn’t be in this state!” Andrew was similarly holding his grudge. “But what mistake did he commit? Back then, I slept with him out of spite. I didn’t expect myself to be pregnant from that!” Selena felt helpless. It was indeed her own brazen action that caused this. However, she really could not bear aborting the child. The situations they face up to that point were considered compensations for the mistake she made back then. “But you didn’t have to carry the child. You...you’re really trying to give me a heart attack!” Fiona stomped her foot in frustration. “Nevermind. It is what it is. He’s back from the war. Let’s just see if he can find something to do in the future. Our lives will improve eventually!” Andrew took out a cigarette and lit it. He was indeed angry when he saw Fane, but at that point, there was nothing he could do. After all, Kylie was his granddaughter, the flesh and blood of his own daughter. “How much better can it get? Can it compare to back when we were staying in the townhouse?” Fiona was still

huffing angrily. “Selena, where’s my mother? How come I haven’t seen her?” Fane frowned. He had been back for quite a while, but he had yet to see his mother. Shauna told him earlier that his mother was staying with them. “She’s still working. We can’t help that. Your mother is uncultured and old. She can only work as a cleaner outside. Her monthly salary is quite low, and she has split some over for us. As a family, we can only make do!” Selena finally said after a bitter smile. “Come, bring me to her! You should know which street she’s in charge of, right?” Hearing that his own mother was working as a cleaner and the entire family’s income was dependent on her and Selena’s trash collecting, Fane felt very uncomfortable. “Brat, I’m telling you that you need to divorce our Selena. Moreover, I won’t let you off without at least ten million bucks of compensation for her lost youth!” Just as they were leaving, Fiona’s furious outburst could be heard from behind. ... At that moment, the scorching sun was high in the sky. The blazing summer day caused the temperature on the ground to rise continuously. On the side of a street, a middle-aged woman was holding onto a hat as she cleaned the road. Thud! An empty mineral water bottle was thrown right in front of that middle-aged woman. The middle-aged woman raised her head and saw two youngsters along with some girls in sexy short dresses. She shook her head in resignation. “Sigh, youngsters these days...they don’t even know how to throw it into the trash can right there.” Unexpectedly, the cleaner’s lamentation was heard by the other party. “F\*ck, you’re just a cleaner. Why are you spouting so much nonsense?” “I’m throwing it in front of you. What about it? If I don’t throw my trash here, you cleaners would be getting paid for nothing, isn’t it?” The youngster that threw the bottle immediately started running his mouth. Having said that, he followed with spitting on the floor. “People from the lower rung of society can only get so far!” “That’s right. If not for us creating trash, they’ll be unemployed!” One of the young girls with curly hair was wearing a black skirt and pantyhose. She started chewing on sunflower seed and threw the shells all over the place. “Clean it up. If you

don't clean properly, you might get a pay cut!" The two youngsters joined in and grabbed a handful of sunflower seeds, munching away. "That's right. Auntie, clean it properly. Hahaha!" "Y-y-you guys are still so young, yet so uncultured. The trash can is right there. Don't you know that littering is a very uncultured thing to do?" The cleaning lady was aggravated. Under the hot blazing summer sun, she was on the verge of passing out from the heat, yet the street that she spent so much effort cleaning up was... "Haha, you're teaching me about culture? You're just a cleaner, yet you're talking about culture. What a joke!" The first youngster burst into laughter once more. Witnessing the scene, Fane and Selena almost had an aneurysm. These youngsters were too uncivilized. "What's the point of you guys bullying an elderly here?" Before Fane could take a step forward, Selena was already rushing up to them, shouting angrily, "What's with that behavior? People are working so hard to clean the street. Can't you guys just do your part to maintain a nice environment?" "Aiyo, pretty lady, are you trying to stand up for her? You look pretty and have a shapely body. However, you're a little too poor. Look at those patchy clothes!" That youngster shot a look at Selena and was surprised by what he saw. This woman was wearing such old and simple clothes, yet they could not cover up her beauty. "Don't you know to mind your own business?" The two girls, instead, gave Selena disgusted looks. "Selena, why are you here?" Fane's mother, Joan Xavier quickly pulled Selena back. "Nevermind, it's fine. They'll go away after a while. I'll just clean it up after that!" "Mother, they're too much. They've crossed the line!" Selena felt uncomfortable. Her fists were tightly gripped, but she could not do anything. "Hey pretty, you look quite cute when you're angry!" The youngster took a look, growing more excited. He could not resist teasing, "Come here. If you give me a kiss, we'll stop littering. Deal?" "You dare pick on my woman!?" Fane could not hold back any longer. He stepped forward and stared them in the eye. "You're..." Joan was caught off guard. She quickly recognized Fane and started tearing up. "Fane, y-y-you're back?" Fane turned around. His eyes were similarly tearing up,

grabbing Joan's hands tightly, "Ma, I'm sorry. Your son made you suffer. I was unable to be by your side for the past five years!" "No, I'm fine. I'm doing just fine!" "All that matters is that you're home safe and sound. They all said that you've died on the battlefield. I knew you'd definitely come back alive!" Joan's passionate tears flowed as her voice trembled. Her pair of old callused hands holding onto Fane's hands quietly, fearing that it would be all a dream if she let go of them. "I'm back, I'm really back. We'll never be separated again and live comfortably in the future!" Fane nodded repeatedly. "Your son has been unfilial for making you worried!" "No, no, you're a good boy. I know you married into the family just to get money for my treatment. You went to war for our country!" Joan's tears blurred her eyesight. "I'm very satisfied to have such a son!" "F\*ck, are you guys from the entertainment department? What's with all these dramatic flairs? Sickening!" That youngster was frustrated. However, his words caused Fane's eyes to flicker with murderous intent.

## Chapter 9

"That's right. These bums are talking about war and bringing glory to the country. What a joke!" The other youngster snickered along. Bang, bang! However, the very next instant, both youngsters only saw a blur then was sent flying away and slammed into the wall behind them, causing it to crash. "Pfft!" Both of them spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Their legs stiffened, then stopped moving. "Ah! Murder!" Both the girls shrieked as though they had just seen a ghost, running away immediately. "Oh no, Fane, you've killed someone. What if they're some important people or belong to some organization? What're we going to do?" Seeing the two of them lying there motionless, Joan went pale. "Y-y-you're just too hot-headed. This is not the battlefield. There are some people that we can't afford to offend. Do you think you're still on the battlefield where killing your opponent was fine?" "Why can't you hold your temper? They've only said a few words!" Selena was extremely frustrated as well, unsure of what to do. Seeing how the two



women he cared for the most was worrying about him, Fane felt his heart all warmed up. “Ma, Selena, don’t you worry. They’ve just passed out. I know how to hold back. They’ll be waking up in a while!” Fane made a bitter smile as he explained. “Really?” Selena quickly stepped forward and placed her fingers under their noses for confirmation. She then let out a sigh of relief. “They’re still breathing. It should be fine.” “Come, let’s leave quickly!” Joan ushered while looking around. “Ma, let’s go. You can forget about your job. It’s about time for you to enjoy your life!” Fane looked at both women with a carefree smile on his face, stating, “Let’s go. It’s still early. I’ll bring you both to buy a few sets of suitable clothes!” “A few sets?” Hearing that, Joan was shocked. “And where is your money? Furthermore, how can I stop working? There are so many people I need to feed. Our whole family is depending on Selena and me! Son, listen to me. Selena had suffered a lot of hardships for Kylie’s sake. You better treat her well and not let her down!” “That can’t be it. Father-in-law’s leg might be stopping him from working, but mother-in-law and Clifford should be able to work right? Are they also being suppressed at work?” Fane scowled. Clifford Taylor was still young in the past and was unable to be enlisted. However, five years have passed and he should be an adult by now. He should be helping out the family. “Sigh!” Speaking of them, Joan could not help but sigh deeply. “They’re blaming everything on you for their ill fate. Moreover, they’re used to being pampered back when they were in the Taylor family. How do you expect them to be willing to work? They’re just unwilling to look for work!” “My brother is too useless. He hardly comes home, and every time he does, it’s to ask for money!” Speaking of the useless brother, even Selena was frustrated. Having said that, Selena looked at Fane. “However, now that Fane’s back, the Taylor family didn’t set any restrictions on him. It’d be great if he can go get a job soon!” “Them restricting me?” Hearing that, Fane chuckled. “It’s already very kind of me to not suppress the Taylor family!” “Look at you. Just because you’ve been a soldier, you’re behaving all different now. You’ve grown tougher.

However, it has also made you boastful!” Joan looked at her son, her face glowing blissfully. Everyone told her that Fane was surely dead, but she did not believe them. She was sure that Fane would make it back safely eventually, and that day arrived. “Come on, let’s go get you some clothes!” Fane pushed Joan forward. “Where did your money come from?” Selena thought for a moment, then a sudden realization hit her. “Oh right, I’ve heard that the soldiers returning from war are given rewards. Seems like you’ve gotten some rewards, didn’t you?” “Is that so?” Joan was delighted. “Then that should be tens of thousand bucks, right? You’ve been a soldier for five full years after all. However, you should be thrifty. Kylie is about to start kindergarten. Nowadays, better kindergartens are very expensive!” “It should be more than tens of thousand bucks. I’ve heard from several people returning from the battlefield. One of them was awarded over two hundred thousand bucks, and that’s a common occurrence!” Selena gave it some thought, then smiled delightfully. “That’s wonderful. If we have two hundred thousand bucks, then our lives would be more comfortable.” “Ma, you don’t need to worry about it. If Kylie’s attending kindergarten, it must be the best kindergarten!” Fane took Joan and Selena along, quickly arriving at a huge shopping mall. He stopped in his tracks and held onto Selena’s hand, saying in full seriousness, “Selena, you don’t need to collect trash anymore. You can work to kill time if you want. If you don’t feel like working, I’ll take care of you!” “What’re you talking about? There are so many people watching!” Selena’s face turned scarlet immediately as she quickly retracted her hand. To be honest, she had little feelings for Fane. Back then, she was forced into the marriage. It was out of spite that she got herself drunk, resulting in that incident. However, she really could not bear to abort her own child. Moreover, Fane was a filial son and seemed to have a decent personality. It was because of her child that she held on for so long. Now that Fane suddenly held her hand, she felt extremely shy. “Let’s go in and have a look. However, Fane, don’t you buy anything for me. You should buy some for your in-laws. They’ve suffered a lot of hardships for the past

five years because of you!” Joan, on the other hand, just smiled at them. She obviously hoped that Fane could gain the recognition of his in-laws. “For clothes, it’s better to bring them over to pick for themselves. If I buy it for them, it might not suit them!” Fane answered after some consideration. They were his in-laws after all. They have suffered hardships all these years because of him, yet he had never treated them properly for even a day. Their dissatisfaction with him was understandable. Very quickly, Fane brought them to the second floor of the shopping mall. “Fane, I think it’s better for us to shop around on the first floor. The clothes on the second floor are mostly branded. There are even international brands. Those are expensive!” Selena whispered to him after looking around. “Really? Are they that expensive?” Upon hearing that, Joan urged, “Son, let’s go downstairs. Those on the first floor are cheaper. Just buy some for your wife. That’s sufficient. Don’t worry about me. I still have quite a lot of clothes!” “I don’t need them. Just buy some for your mother instead!” Selena interjected. She was also thinking of saving some money. “Let’s stop this. Listen to me. We’ll shop here!” One on each hand, Fane pulled both of them and strode right into an exclusive store. “No no no, this is too expensive...” Selena retorted, but it was too late. Fane was very persistently strong, dragging them into the store easily. However, right as they entered the store, she immediately kept quiet. After all, she knew not to embarrass Fane in public. However, unbeknownst to them, their apparels immediately attracted disgusted glares.

## **Chapter 10**

“Are these three people sane? They look so dirty. Look at that woman wearing a street cleaner’s uniform and a straw hat. Good heavens, isn’t this an exclusive store for that famous international brand?” A rich woman sneered coldly as she looked over whilst picking her clothes. She was holding onto a branded bag. “I’m sorry, madam. I’ll have them leave immediately!” The beautiful saleswoman beside her immediately responded

with a customary smile, then turned around to instruct the other saleswoman, “Go, send them out of here. Don’t let them lower our store’s class!” The saleswoman quickly strutted over in her high heels and approached Fane’s group of three. “Hello. Are you here to buy clothes? We’re a branded store. Our products are from overseas and of high quality...” That saleswoman was an experienced employee. She was sure that when put that way, those poor people would naturally realize that they came to the wrong place and quietly take their leave. However, she had obviously made a mistake this time. Fane looked around, then stated, “High class is good. I’m looking to buy some classy clothes for my mother and wife. I won’t accept anything of lower class!” “What?!” The saleswoman was stunned. “Sir, are you sure?” Fane looked at Selena who stood beside him. “My wife is so pretty and graceful. Shouldn’t she wear something classy?” “Hehe, of course. It’s just that I’m worried you would have issues with the payment later.” The saleswoman chuckled. If not for maintaining the store’s image, she would have told him off directly. How could these poor blokes afford their goods? “What issues?” Fane could not be bothered. He immediately pointed at a dress and stated, “Selena, that dress looked decent. I think it’ll suit you!” “It’s fine. I don’t really like that color. Fane, I think we should leave!” Selena was feeling nervous. Before her marriage, she would frequent stores like this. However, at that moment, she felt extremely restrained. “You don’t like this color? That’s quite a good excuse!” Unexpectedly, that rich lady had approached them. She sneered, “Just admit that you can’t afford it. Is there a point to keep up with the facade? What’s the point of keeping up appearances if you’re poor? Only the rich are worthy of keeping up with appearances!” “Poor? Based on what are you judging our wealth?” Fane was pissed. He did not mind others badmouthing him. However, that was aimed at Selena. It was unacceptable. “Where else?” Seeing that Fane dared to retort her, she immediately took up the confrontation. “Just about anywhere. How can a street cleaner and two poorly dressed people afford to buy clothes here? Have a look for yourself.

This dress itself is priced at five figures. Can you see it?” “What! F-f-five figures!” Joan was shocked. She was really taken aback. She knew that it would be expensive, but she thought it would at most be one or two thousand bucks. She never expected it to hit five figures. “Fane, why don’t we forget about it? We can go look elsewhere!” Joan looked at Fane with a frown. “Ma, don’t you worry about this matter. The clothes here are for the younger folks. I’ll pick some for Selena first. I’ll help you pick some later!” Faced with his mother, Fane’s expression was a lot gentler. “This one. Selena, go give it a try!” Fane picked the one that he liked and passed it to Selena. “You really want me to try it on?” Selena frowned. Women liked to look beautiful. She naturally wanted to wear this type of clothes as well. However, her current situation was unlike before. She was no longer the pretty director from before, nor the Taylor family’s Eldest Miss. Even if Fane had over two hundred thousand bucks from his reward, that was earned from him risking his life. She did not want to spend Fane’s hard-earned money this way. “Go try it on. What are you afraid of?!” Fane pushed Selena into the changing room. “Wait a minute. Look at her covered in dirt. What if she dirtied our clothes? By then I’m afraid we can’t sell them anymore!” The beautiful saleswoman asked angrily as her expression darkened. “If you continue spouting nonsense, I’ll give you a beating.” Fane shot her a glare. That intimidating aura caused her to cower and took a few steps back. “You’re not letting us try the clothes out before buying? What’s the point of the changing rooms?” Fane retorted coldly, then ushered Selena into the changing room. Selena looked at Fane. It all seemed like a dream to her. The Fane right then was really very different from before. ‘Is this the same delivery boy from five years ago who willingly marry into my family and enlist for war in Ivan’s place for one million bucks?’ At that moment, Fane seemed very manly and domineering. She smiled, then quickly changed and walked out of the changing room. “Selena, you’re really beautiful in this dress. Absolutely stunning!” Joan took a look and her eyes brightened. “If it’s ten thousand, so be it. We’ll buy this. All these years, my Fane hasn’t

bought you anything before. This is something he should have gotten for you. If not because of our lack of money, it won't matter even if you buy ten of them!" "It's really beautiful, but I think it's a little too expensive!" Selena frowned. Although she was unwilling to part with it, she still suggested, "Why don't we look around for a little? There are many shops we haven't checked out yet!" "Just buy it if it looks good. Money is not a problem!" Meanwhile, Fane passed her another two dresses. "These two look good too. Try it on!" "Wait a minute. You can't try this dress!" The beautiful saleswoman quickly took one of the dresses from them. "Sir, this is a limited edition dress. It's the only dress in the entire country. This dress is really expensive, priced at over a hundred thousand bucks! It's the most expensive one in our store, so..." Smack! However, before she could finish her sentence, Fane had given her a slap. "What did I say earlier? Have you forgotten already? I've told you that I'd smack you if you continue spouting nonsense!" "Y-y-you..." The beautiful saleswoman almost had a stroke. What kind of person was that. So uncivilized. He really dared to hit her. The saleswoman looked pitiful. She was at the verge of crying. "Brat, you're really daring huh? A poor bloke like you still dare to be this brazen? Now you've even hit someone. Poor folks like you shouldn't be in stores like this! You said you're rich right? Sure, just you wait. If you can't afford to pay later, I, Sister Karen, won't let you leave this store!" Sister Karen was ruthless and chatty. After delivering her speech, she took out her iPhone and made a call. "Old Roger, bring some men to the South Wing on the second floor. I'm being bullied. There's a poor bloke that's acting insolently in my face!" "Fane, what are you doing?" Witnessing that, Selena frowned and said worriedly, "I think we better get going. I'm not trying it on!" "They're just looking down on us and spewing nonsense. If I don't teach them a lesson, they won't learn!" Having said that, Fane took both dresses. "It's fine not to try it. Pack this up. I think the size is about right!" "I better try it on then!" Selena was feeling helpless. Such an expensive dress. It would be a huge loss if they purchased it just to find it being the wrong size.



Furthermore, looking at Fane's behavior, the purchase was unavoidable. Before she could finish trying the two dresses, there were several bodyguards in suits standing in front of the door. Meanwhile, Sister Karen was also standing by the door, sneering at Fane. "Sister Karen, that's the poor bloke? Hehe, don't worry. I'm used to dealing with this type of poor and insolent fool. I'll let him know what cruelty means later!"

## **Chapter 11**

"All three dresses suit you well, honey. Do you like it? We'll get them if you like it!" The two saleswomen no longer dared to look down on Fane. They merely stood there pitifully. Hearing Fane's words, Selena blushed. She was still a little unused to the term 'Honey'. "I still think it's too expensive!" By then, Selena had already changed back into her clothes. She took a look at the three dresses, then replied with a smile. "It's the thought that counts. One dress will do, no need for that many!" "Hehe, just admit that you're poor and drop the act. Don't even think of leaving the store if you can't pay up today!" Sister Karen, the rich woman, started sneering at them. When the saleswomen heard those words, they felt delighted. 'These three poor blokes are acting so insolent even though they're poor. Let's see how you deal with it now that you met a stronger figure.' However, out of their expectations, Fane passed the three dresses to the saleswoman that he slapped earlier. "Just these three. Pack them up for me!" "You're really buying? The total is almost two hundred thousand bucks..." The woman asked out of surprise, then finally led the way after a moment, saying, "Sir, this way please!" Fane followed along and took out a gold card. The numbers on the card were all eights. "This...is it usable?" the saleswoman frowned, unable to resist from muttering. It was her first time seeing such a card. "Why do you keep spewing nonsense? It's password-free for payments under ten billion bucks!" Fane gave her an impatient look, then dashingy waved at Selena who was waiting for him. Gasp! The saleswoman took a big gulp of air. Somehow, she still felt that this man before him was lying.

Even the most powerful black card that she knew of was only limited to password-free transactions under 10 million bucks. Meanwhile, this person was telling her that his card allowed for password-free transactions under 10 billion? If that was not a lie, what was? However, she tried her best to smile and ran the card through the reader. Surprisingly, the transaction was successful instantly! “Oh my god, he was telling the truth?” The beautiful saleswoman swallowed hard. Even if that was a lie, the card was still capable of password-free transactions for that sum of money. This person’s identity was surely extraordinary. Moreover, this type of customer would definitely be considered VIP amongst VIP at the banks. “Sir, here you go. Please come again!” It was rare for them to meet such a rich customer. The beautiful saleswoman respectfully passed the card back to Fane and bowed slightly, trying to appease him. “What’s wrong? Didn’t you just diss us for being poor? You’re still asking us to come again?” Fane smiled coldly as he retrieved his card. “It’s all a misunderstanding. I didn’t expect you to keep such a low profile!” The beautiful saleswoman answered with a smile, then added, “If you’re making similar purchases here every day, I don’t mind getting slapped by you again!” After all, those three dresses gave them quite a good commission, especially the one costing over 100 thousand bucks. Most people could not afford it. Fane could not be bothered with her. He then approached Selena and Joan. “Let’s go. Ma, we’ll go shop somewhere else and see if there are any that suit you!” “Are you serious? You really settled the bill?” Sister Karen stood in front of the door waiting to teach Fane a lesson. When she saw the saleswoman escorting Fane out delightfully, she was flabbergasted. Although she did not lack wealth, she would still feel the pain if she spent 200 thousand bucks in one go. Moreover, she had just uttered some mean words. “A good dog doesn’t block the way! Move aside!” Fane stated coldly as he reached the door and stared at those bodyguards. “Brat, you’re quite insolent!” The leader of the bodyguards was aggravated. He took a step forward and sent a punch right at Fane’s face. Bang! However, he was sent flying the very next instant,

landing heavily on the floor. “This...” The rest of the bodyguards were stunned. This brat seemed to be a capable fighter. “What’re you doing standing there? Go get him! Damn it, how dare he hit my men. That’s just disrespecting me, Sister Karen!” Sister Karen snapped her fingers and barked her orders. Upon witnessing that, she was furious. Bang, bang, bang! Unfortunately, the next moment she was speechless. Her rather capable bodyguards that went through special training were all lying on the floor, unable to even touch his clothes. “Sister Karen, would you like to try?” Fane stared coldly at Sister Karen, curling his finger invitingly at her. “It’s all a misunderstanding. Little brother, I can see that you’re quite the capable fighter. Why don’t you be my bodyguard? I’ll pay you!” Sister Karen smiled awkwardly. If her bodyguards were no match for Fane, what could she, a weak little girl, do? She would probably die from a single kick. “Be your bodyguard? Hehe, you’re overestimating yourself!” To Fane, that offer was a joke. He, the Supreme Warrior, master of the Nine Gods of War, and his countless contributions in the war, falling low enough to be someone’s bodyguard? “Son, let’s get going!” Joan was scared. It was the first time she witnessed such a scene. However, her own son’s strength was truly amazing. A group like that was not his match. “Let’s go. Ma, the clothes in that store would suit you...” “Don’t bother. You’ve already spent so much money. Don’t use up all your rewards!” “It’s fine Ma, your son wants to buy some clothes for you. Isn’t that the right thing to do?” ... After a moment, Selena received a call. After answering it, her expression turned extremely ugly. “What’s wrong, honey?!” Seeing that, Fane asked immediately. “Did you beat up Ivan Taylor?” Selena’s expression was cold. Before Fane could explain, she reprimanded angrily, “Why do you like to fight so much? Yes, you’re amazing. After being a soldier for a few years, you’re now very powerful, right? You’ll just beat up whoever that offends you, isn’t it?” “Sigh, Fane, look at you. That Ivan is someone we can’t afford to offend. He’s very petty. Now that you’ve offended him, we’re not going to live in peace in the future!” Joan sighed. “Ivan is the main reason for Selena being

unemployed all these while. Right now, he's the director of Taylor Group. As long as he sends a word in the market, who would dare to attract trouble by hiring Selena?" "But he really deserves it. If not because of his identity as a member of the Taylor family and Selena's cousin, he would be long dead!" Fane turned expressionless, then said, "That b\*stard. When I came back, I didn't know you were kicked out of the Taylor family. I met Ivan and he dared to force Kylie to eat buns that he stomped on. How could I tolerate that!?" "What?!" Hearing that, Selena was shocked. "That b\*stard. He's really going overboard. How dare he treat Kylie like that." Having said that, she looked toward Fane, finally realizing that she had wrongfully blamed him. "I'm sorry. I didn't know it was for that reason that you beat him up. However, Grandpa is furious at the moment and requested for us to head over. My parents are already rushing over. They asked us to hurry up." "What's there to be scared of? It's their fault to start with. I've not even begun settling the matter of them kicking you guys out of the Taylor family!" Fane harrumphed, then said, "Let's go!"

## **Chapter 12**

"Settle the matter? How do you plan to settle this? For that matter, I'm at fault too. Furthermore, Old Master Taylor is still my grandfather. Are you planning to beat him up?" Selena smiled bitterly, then said, "This time, you come with us and just stay quiet in a corner. After so many years, Grandpa's temper should have improved. Maybe a few good words will stop them from pursuing this matter." "Alright, I'll try my best to follow your instructions and avoid acting. Otherwise, you'll complain that I'm being too violent!" Fane laughed bitterly. He wanted to see for himself how the people from the Taylor family would treat him without knowing his identity. Furthermore, the reason he came back this time was not to be the Supreme Warrior. He only wished to peacefully accompany his woman and care for his mother, living life comfortably. Taking a taxi, the group of three quickly arrived at the gates of Taylor Residence. "That brat is really brazen to actually hit

Young Master Taylor. Didn't he know that Young Master Taylor was extremely petty?" "That's right. I'm afraid this won't end well. He's just a soldier, a stinking live-in son-in-law. He should consider his own identity!" They overheard the quiet exchange of the two guards at the gate just as they got out of the car. However, when the guards noticed their arrival, they immediately kept quiet. One of them smiled. "Miss Selena, you're back. We'll inform the Master and Old Master right away!" "No need! We'll go by ourselves!" Selena looked at the gate stoically with complex feelings. She had numerous wonderful memories of her childhood here. Unexpectedly, after growing up, the Taylor family turned out to be filled with so much political intrigue. To her, the bigger surprise was the fact that she would, one day, be kicked out of this place. After hesitating for a moment, the trio entered slowly. Just as they reached the gate of the Old Master's villa, they could hear the voices of discussion coming from within. "That Fane is too much. Who does he think he is to hit Ivan?!" "That's right. He's just a soldier of a few years. Does he think he's some big shot now? How can a sparrow transform into a phoenix?!" "Most importantly, Ivan was suffering from fractured bones. I heard that he was beaten to the point of unconsciousness!" A few relatives of the Taylor family were having a heated discussion, as though Fane was a condemned sinner. "Yes, that's right. That brat is in the wrong. Argh, I'm so pissed!" Just as Selena was about to enter, Fiona's voice could be heard. Selena frowned immediately. Her outstretched hand paused in the air. Right at that moment, Fiona's voice was heard once more, "You might not know this, but earlier today, he actually slapped Ken Clark, the Clark family's young master, and caused him to lose three teeth!" "Young Master Clark? That Young Master Clark that fancies your Selena all this while? He went looking for you?" Old Master Taylor could not help but ask. "I know, right?" He thought that Fane was surely dead and hoped that Selena would divorce Fane so that he could marry Selena. Moreover, he also mentioned that he does not mind about Kylie's incident. "Who could've known that Fane would suddenly come

back at that time..." Fiona grew more agitated over time. "This time, I'm afraid the Clark family won't let it go that easily!" Selena could not bear listening on, pushing straight through the door with Fane and Joan with her. "Ma, I won't accept Ken's proposal! He's a fake gentleman. Do you really think that he would be nice to me after getting married? By that time, I don't know how much frustration I'll have to go through!" "Selena, you're finally back. If you don't give me a proper resolution for today's matter, I won't let this go!" Upon seeing Fane and Selena's arrival, Ivan, who had one hand in bandages, stared at them angrily with his eyes wide open. "Ivan, are you without fault? You had Kylie eat the buns that you threw on the floor and stomped on. Do you think that Fane, as a father, could tolerate that?" Selena's expression darkened, then looked at Old Master Taylor and said, "Grandpa, Fane can't be blamed for this matter. Ivan was really going overboard." "Ivan, is that the case?" Old Master Taylor was not an unreasonable person. He looked at Ivan and asked slowly. Ivan immediately retorted, "How is that possible? I was only joking and Fane coincidentally saw it. Who knew he would act without even saying anything! H-h-he even forced me to eat that bun!" "Ivan Taylor, if you continue to spew nonsense, I'll break your other arm!" Beside her, Fane could no longer bear to watch it. Ivan was clearly lying blatantly. Hearing those words, Ivan took a few steps back. It was obvious that he was scared. However, remembering that they were in Taylor Residence and Fane was just a live-in son-in-law, he probably would not dare do anything with this many witnesses. With his newfound confidence, he took a step forward. "You guys take a look at how insolent this brat is. He's just a live-in son-in-law, not even a Taylor, yet he dared to utter such words in front of everyone." Ivan turned around and shot a look at Fane. The words that Fane was about to say were held back. He had already caused Selena to suffer through so many years of hardships. For Selena's sake, he did not wish to complicate matters. Furthermore, he only wanted to enjoy a peaceful life. "Fane, you're too brazen. If not for the one million bucks we gave you, your mother won't be able to afford the surgery



and died!” “Not only are you ungrateful, but you also repaid kindness with malice and treat our Taylor family this way?” One of the relatives of the Taylor family immediately started their accusations. “That’s right. If it’s not for us, would his mother still be around?” Another elder was similarly putting up airs, acting high and mighty. In their eyes, Fane and Joan were outsiders, penniless people of the lower class. If not for Selena being pregnant with that b\*stard child, Fane would have nothing to do with their Taylor family. “Eh!” Right then, one of the girls from the Taylor family in her twenties, Cecilia Taylor, noticed the shopping bag in Joan’s hand. “Are my eyes playing tricks on me? Those are all branded stuff!” Cecilia walked forward and studied Joan, who was still in her cleaner’s uniform, closely, then said disdainfully, “Did you rob or steal these?!” With Cecilia pointing it out, everyone immediately took notice of those shopping bags. They were obviously international brands. Was that something they could even afford? “My son bought it for me and Selena. Although we’re poor, we have always been honorable. There’s no way we would resort to stealing or robbing!”

## **Chapter 13**

“Honorable? Hehe, if you’re not wearing such clothing, I might just believe it!” Cecilia sneered, then added, “There should be a few dresses in there. From the looks of it, some were bought for Selena, right? I’m guessing the total should be some tens of thousand bucks!” Cecilia commented as she looked through the content. She suddenly saw a dress and took it out of the bag. “It can’t be. T-t-this is a limited edition worldwide! This dress is over a hundred thousand bucks! It’s the newest model from this brand!” Hearing those words, several people from the Taylor family had a shocked expression. It was not that they could not afford that dress, but it was weird that Fane’s group could afford it. Moreover, it was not some high-end watch or jade pieces, but just a dress. Even those from the Taylor family would think twice before spending hundreds and thousands of bucks. “Put the dress back. I don’t want your hand dirtying Selena’s dress!” Upon seeing her

taking the dress out, Fane's expression darkened as he issued the warning. Cecilia was astonished, then proceed to put it back into the bag. However, she soon started smiling. "Hehe, I know. You must've bought fake goods. Tsk...tsk it does seem authentic. I almost believed it." The others came to a sudden realization. "That's right. How can they afford international branded items? What a joke. What else could it be if not high-quality imitation?" "Cecilia, its authenticity has nothing to do with you, does it?" This is my husband's gift for me. As long as it's from him, I'll like it regardless of its authenticity!" Upon hearing the unpleasant words she had said, Selena replied sarcastically, "Unlike some people, without a boyfriend despite their advanced age. Could it be that you're jealous of me?" "You..." Cecilia was triggered. Although her appearance was not bad, she indeed had no boyfriend. Selena's word caused her great discomfort. She then sneered, "Hehe, I'm jealous of you? That's rich. Should I be jealous of you being kicked out of the Taylor family like trash? I don't have a boyfriend because I want to find a rich man. Unlike someone, cheap enough to just marry a delivery boy." By that point, Cecilia added more venomous comments. "Moreover, the wedding ceremony was lackluster. There wasn't even a betrothal gift. What a shame it was for our Taylor family." "So what if I'm willing? That's none of your business. This is my own choice to make!" Selena was fighting back fiercely, almost breaking her ladylike persona. "Sure, of course. Some people are happy with their degeneracy, what can we do about it?" Cecilia shrugged. "Well, that kind of hardship is something this lady will never experience." "Enough!" Finally, Old Master Taylor roared stoically. The Old Master was quite advanced in age, but his presence silenced the room immediately. He walked up to Fane, checking him out carefully. For some reason, he felt that this young man had undergone a complete transformation. Just him standing there gave off an aura that should not be trifled with. Was he still the same young man that begged him for one million bucks to treat his mother's disease from five years ago? He thought for a moment, then finally spoke up, "Tell me, how much money

should I pay you to leave Selena alone and stop bugging her?” The Old Master knew full well of Selena’s obsession with the child. Selena’s refusal for a divorce was definitely because of the child. However, he could do it by approaching Fane. Hearing that, Selena frowned and looked at Fane worryingly. After all, with the power of money, it was hard to say. Moreover, despite them being officially married, there were hardly any feelings between them. Fane was silent. ‘Money? Hehe, would I care for those things now?’ Furthermore, five years ago, if not for saving his mother, he would never beg someone for merely one million bucks. “Old Master, I’m afraid you’ll be disappointed. Selena is my woman. For me and my child, she had suffered through five years of hardship. It’s impossible for me to leave them!” Fane replied firmly with a smile. Hearing those words, Selena’s heart was filled with warmth. The past five years of waiting was not in vain. The Old Master quickly took out a check and signed his name, then passed it to Fane. “Our Taylor family does not like you as our live-in son-in-law. Back then, you’ve promised to fake the marriage with Selena to take Ivan’s place on the battlefield. I’m not killing you this time because of your relationship with Selena and Kylie. However, you must leave!” “Write whatever number you wish! You can cash it in at any bank in Middle Province. Furthermore, I can let the matter of you beating up Ivan slide!” It could be said that from the Old Master’s perspective, he had already made a huge compromise. Upon hearing that, Ivan was furious. He quickly stepped forward and stated, “Grandpa, we can just kill him. He’s broken my arm...” “Shut up!” Who would have thought that Old Master Taylor would turn around to stare at him? “Ivan Taylor, do you think I don’t know what you’ve done in secret? You only know that my health is in decline and rarely leave the house, isn’t it? I, Zeus Taylor, might be old, but I’m not blind. Ever since you’ve been the director, our company’s performance has been in decline for the past few years. I’m just too tired to berate you!” Old Master Taylor then added, “I can’t be bothered with you picking on Selena as I was also angry with her giving birth to a child with him. However, Kylie

is Selena's daughter. She's only four years old. How dare you feed her with buns that you stomped on. I can't bear to imagine such an incident!" "Dad, regardless, Fane can't beat Ivan up just because of that, right? Furthermore, these are just empty accusations from Fane. Who knows if he might be lying!?" Theodore Taylor, master of the Taylor family and Ivan's father, interjected as he stepped forward. "Is that so? Would you dare to let me investigate the matter to see if it really happened?" Old Master Taylor's words shut Theodore up. He then added, "You play a big part in Ivan's current behavior of mixing around with those questionable women. He's under your care. We're just a third-class aristocratic family. It took us a lot of effort to get us here. Aren't you afraid that our Taylor family might one day be ruined in the hands of your son?" "Grandpa, how is that possible. I go out for drinks to entertain my clients. It's for my job!" Ivan laughed awkwardly, then added, "Furthermore, our company's performance is quite good for the past two months. You need to believe in me. This year, we'll be making a huge profit and cover for our losses in the past." Hearing that, Fane's heart felt a lot better. It would seem that the Old Master kicked Selena out mainly due to his annoyance of Selena marrying a nameless person like him. However, five years have passed. His anger should mostly subside. Furthermore, he was probably keeping tabs on Selena and Kylie's situation. All in all, Old Master Taylor still cared for his granddaughter. "Here, sign it. As for the number, just write whatever you wish! With that, we'll call it even!"

## **Chapter 14**

Old Master Taylor was having mixed feelings. Fane's guess was almost spot on. The Old Master was a person that cared greatly about his reputation. Back then, he had Fane marry into the Taylor family to prevent Ivan from being enlisted. That itself was already something that affected the Taylor family's reputation. He never expected an even greater shame to come later on. Fane was only married to Selena for a day when he got enlisted the very

next day. However, Selena became pregnant soon after. He was aware that Selena had gotten drunk that night. He even suspected that it could have been Fane that forced himself on Selena. Never did he expect Selena to claim that it was voluntary. That matter almost gave him a heart attack. That was why, in a fit of rage, he kicked Selena, her parents, and her 14 years old brother out of the Taylor Residence. As for Selena's inability to be employed and the restrictions placed on her, that was the work of Ivan. "Are you sure I can write any amount?" Fane was surprised for a moment and then asked while snickering. "Of course! Just fill it!" Seeing how Fane was really moved by money, Old Master Taylor's heart rejoiced. Selena's beauty was above others. Furthermore, she was talented in business matters. As long as she divorced Fane, she would have no problem looking for a wealthy partner. In fact, he heard that Young Master Clark was trying to court Selena. "Of course, the Old Master will keep his words. Fill it in quickly!" said Fiona. Fiona was extremely excited upon hearing their exchange. She quickly approached the dumbfounded Selena. "Daughter, look. I've told you that he will let you down. You wanted to keep the child for him and wait for five years. You suffered five years of hardship, yet he still ended up choosing money? This is a materialistic world!" Selena stood there in a daze. She felt lost. All those years spent waiting, all those suffering, in the end... "Fane, you... Are you stupid? Where else can you find such a wonderful wife? Are you really giving up your wife and daughter for money? Selena suffered five years of hardship. All those scorn and ridicule she had to endure! She even had to collect trash and gave up looking for a job!" Joan stepped forward and looked at Fane, her eyes filled with disappointment. "We can't be heartless!" "Ma, let him be!" Selena's eyes were filled with despair, complete despair. The five difficult years she endured came to such a conclusion. "You see? Selena, all men are hopeless. I've told you to abort the child, yet you didn't listen!" Cecilia then added out of the blue, "Sigh, although I can't find a boyfriend, it's still better than you finding an undependable one!" Selena's eyes were tearing up. She

looked at Fane, feeling hopeless. “Have you decided?” Fane smiled. “I’ve decided!” Having said that, he started scribbling on the check. He then quickly passed the check back. “I’m done. You told me to fill it up!” “Hehe, of course, I’ll keep my word!” Seeing Fane choosing money, Zeus’ gaze showed a hint of disappointment. At first, he had come to respect Fane a little bit more. He was thinking if Fane were to show some capabilities and treat his granddaughter well, that would also be acceptable. Unfortunately, this person failed. However, he froze up after he looked at the check. On the check, it was written with a string of numbers, “999999999999999999...” At the end of the string of numbers, it was followed by ellipsis! “Brat, are you trolling me?” Zeus’ expression darkened, turning extremely scary. Even Theodore, master of the Taylor family, went forward to have a look at the check, exclaiming, “Brat, what’s the meaning of this? You think this is a joke?” “What’s the matter?” Cecilia was similarly surprised. She hurried over to take a look. “One, two, three, four, five, six, seven...why is it ending with an ellipsis? How much money is this?” “Haha, Old Master Taylor, you told me to write as I like. Can you afford the figure I filled in?” At that moment, Fane burst out laughing. He approached Selena and held onto her hand, stating in a serious tone, “My wife waited five full years for me, a mere delivery boy. She suffered all those hardships, yet you’re trying to measure it with money? She’s priceless, hence you can’t afford the price I’m asking for!” “You rascal...” Selena was trapped in between anger and amusement. However, her heart was filled with happiness. Just a second ago, she thought Fane was about to take the money and divorce her, leaving her and her daughter behind. It turns out that he had written countless nines on that check and even added ellipsis in the end. “Let me see, let me see!” Joan was originally quite angry. Hearing the conversation, she immediately reached for the check. After taking a look, she excitedly passed it to Selena. “Selena, look! This is your status in my son’s heart. You’re priceless!” “Mom, I know!” Selena blushed. The few years of waiting turned out to be worth it. This man did not let her down. “How dare you toy with our Taylor



family. Fane, you're courting death. Guards, cripple him, and throw him out of here!" Theodore stepped forward and bellowed in rage. "Is this a fight? I'm sorry, but I'm very good at that now!" Fane replied after hearing that. He then stated with a smile on his face, "In the past five years, I'm not sure how many mountains will form from the enemies that I've killed. There were many experts within their ranks, yet they all died in my hands. There were a few times I almost died, but I managed to survive because I know that someone is waiting for me back home. I can't die!" When Fane made his statement, he gave off a strong aura. As he stood there, he seemed like a king. "Today, I'll let those who dare to act against me know what it's like to make a grave mistake!" "What did I tell you before coming over?" Surprisingly, Selena's face turned dark as she reprimanded Fane in a menacing voice. She felt that ever since Fane had been a soldier, he had grown more capable. However, he was just too boastful. Moreover, they were in the Taylor family. He was just a live-in son-in-law. How could he take action against her own family members? Fane finally remembered his promise with Selena and immediately changed to an awkward laugh. "Cough cough, I'm just joking!" However, the bodyguards outside the door had already rushed in. "Get out!" Just as the bodyguards were about to act, Old Master Taylor gave a stern order. The bodyguards exchanged glances, then quickly went out. "Dad, this brat is toying with us. Can't you see that?" Theodore was extremely frustrated. However, they could not disobey the Old Master's orders. Although he was the master of this household and his son was the director of Taylor Group, the Old Master was the one truly in charge. All important matters of the Taylor family had to go through him. "He's not toying with us. I did tell him to fill as he wished. It's just that we can't afford that price!" Old Master Taylor laughed bitterly, then spoke, "Fane, this has gone on for five years. My granddaughter had also suffered many hardships. Since you're both truly in love and Kylie has grown, I'm fine with not forcing you through a divorce!" Having said that, Old Master Taylor's tone took a sudden change. "However..."

## Chapter 15

“This can’t be. Grandpa is acknowledging Fane’s identity as the son-in-law of the Taylor family?” Upon hearing the Old Master’s words, some of the Taylor family members had a shocked expression on their faces. ‘Grandpa used to pamper Selena. It’d seem that Grandpa’s anger had subsided after all these years. Within Selena’s body still flows the blood of our Taylor family, after all.’ A member of the Taylor family speculated quietly in his mind. “Grandpa!” Selena pursed her red lips and felt her tears surfacing. She knew her grandfather had been keeping tabs on her in secret. The old man was only unable to lower himself all this while. For Zeus Taylor, his reputation was more important than anything else. “However?” Fane scowled. He knew that it would not be that simple. “However, the matter of you injuring Ivan’s arm can’t be settled just like that!” The old man’s tone changed once more as he continued, “You need to pay compensation!” “That’s right. Grandpa’s right. My arm is fractured. The doctor said that my arm will take at least one to two months to recover, and that’s with the best medicine!” Due to the Old Master’s lecture earlier, Ivan had been standing in silence all the while. Now that his grandfather was speaking up for him, he immediately rejoiced. “How about this: I’ll give you one month’s time, Fane. One month later is coincidentally my seventieth birthday. If you can come up with ten million bucks in a month, I’ll acknowledge that you’re the Taylor family’s son-in-law!” “However, if you fail to produce the money, then you’ll have to divorce Selena as that would prove that you lack the ability, unworthy of being with Selena!” “Furthermore, Ivan’s hand is rendered in such a state because of you. You need to compensate him with ten million bucks! How’s that?” The Old Master stared at Fane and declared authoritatively. “Grandpa, aren’t you intentionally making it difficult for him? He was just a delivery boy. Now that he’s a soldier for five years and returned from the battlefield, how can he cough up that amount of money in one month!?” Selena was worried when she heard the proposition. What

difference was that from chasing Fane away? It was just a different method. “Old Master, can you lower the amount? That’s too much. He can’t even produce one million bucks, much less ten million bucks!” Joan’s expression was ugly. She did not wish to miss her chance on such a wonderful daughter-in-law. “No reduction. If he can’t even produce ten million bucks, how can he be worthy of my daughter?” It was Fiona who interjected strongly. She then pushed on, “Hmph! If he can earn ten million, that can be the betrothal gift for my daughter. When the time comes, that money must be passed to me, or I’ll never recognize him as our son-in-law!” “That won’t work.” Ivan spoke up, “If he can produce ten million bucks, I should be getting it as compensation. I can’t just get hit for nothing, can I?” “No way. Your treatment won’t total up to ten million!” There was no way Fiona would let this go. She had suffered in poverty for so many years. If she had ten million bucks, she could live her life comfortably. “Hehe, the ten million that Grandpa mentioned was for compensation, not a betrothal gift. Can’t you understand?” Ivan laughed happily. His words managed to stump Fiona. “In one month, right?” Fane contemplated, then stated, “How about this. One month from now, on Grandpa’s seventieth birthday, I’ll pay Ivan ten million bucks for compensation, send another ten million to Mother-in-law as a betrothal gift, and on top of that, send ten million worth of birthday gifts to Grandpa! A grand total of thirty million bucks. If I can’t achieve that, I’ll be willing to divorce Selena!” “Are you crazy? That much money in one month? You won’t have enough even if you sold yourself!” Joan was scared witless. She guessed that Fane must have been pushed over the limit and started talking nonsense. “You can’t be serious, right? Didn’t I tell you not to boast?! Thirty million bucks! It’s not three thousand bucks!” Selena was also reprimanding him anxiously. “Don’t worry, honey, I really should prove to the Taylors that I’m worthy of marrying you!” Fane moved his hand and caressed Selena’s beautiful cheeks. “I won’t let anything separate me from you and our daughter!” Selena’s heart was touched. At that moment, she felt confident that Fane was not lying to her. “Alright, I’ll

believe you!” In the end, Selena nodded. “Of course. Fane, if you managed to do so, the Taylor family will not only acknowledge your identity! We can also have your in-laws, Selena, and your entire family—including your mother—to move into Taylor Residence!” The old man contemplated for a moment, then said, “By then, Selena can also resume her work in Taylor Group!” “Alright. You have a deal!” Fane agreed immediately. “Brat, you’re really good at boasting. I’d like to see how embarrassing it’ll be for you should you fail to produce the money by then!” Ivan took two steps forward and glared at Fane. Fane took out a stick of cigarette and casually lit it. He took a deep breath. “And what if I managed to do it? If I fail, I’ll roll my way out of the gates of Taylor Residence. Should I succeed, however, you’ll have to kneel and apologize to Selena. How does that sound? After all, in the past five years, you’ve done quite the harm!” “Haha, sure. Listen up, everyone. This is a promise between me and this brat!” “Since he wants to embarrass himself, then I can only oblige. When the time comes, we’ll all bear witness to how he rolls from this gate all the way out. Remember, you’re not walking out, but roll!” Ivan laughed out loud. ‘It’s already a miracle for this trash to come back alive. Producing thirty million bucks in a month? Dream on!’ “Brother Ivan, don’t worry, we’re not deaf. We heard it clearly. We’ll be your witnesses!” Cecilia crossed her hands over her chest and gave Fane a condescending look. “It’s been five years. After finally coming back and managed to buy some clothes for your mother and wife, you chose to get some imitation items. Your clothings scream of poverty. I refuse to believe that you can produce thirty million bucks!” “Haha, you’re right!” “I think he knows that he’s unworthy of Selena and decided to go all out with his bluff. When the time comes, he can only shamefully roll out of Taylor Residence!” “Look at him. If he can earn thirty million bucks in one month, then can’t I easily set a hundred million as a small goal?” Quite a number of the Taylor family members started laughing. There were quite a lot of people present. They were mostly working in the Taylor Group, under the employ of Ivan Taylor. They naturally intended to

curry favor for him. “Fane, you’ve said it yourself. I’m waiting for your ten million as a betrothal gift. When the time comes, don’t blame me for being merciless!” Fiona reminded him after contemplating it. “Haha, Fiona, have you gone crazy thinking of money? Do you really think that he can come up with that amount for his betrothal gift?” Ivan smiled. “Just ten million bucks as a betrothal gift will allow me to marry Selena? I’ll pay ten million bucks. Let her marry me! If that’s insufficient, I’m fine with fifty million bucks! What to do when I’m not lacking money?” Right at that moment, a man of stout physique walked in as he laughed loudly, followed by a group of bodyguards.

## **Chapter 16**

“Young Master Wilson, what are you doing here?” Ivan greeted the Wilson family’s young master the moment he noticed him. “What did you say earlier, Young Master Wilson? Fifty million? You’re willing to offer a fifty million bucks lottery reward?” Overwhelmed with emotions, Fiona’s eyes lit up. “Is your word good?” she sputtered. One should know that the Wilsons and the Clarks were both second-class aristocratic families. Simply put, they were significantly wealthier than their Taylor family. “Of course, Auntie. Do we look like people who’d go back on their word? I’m still a member of the Wilson family, my word is still good!” Young Master Wilson chuckled as he spoke, yet he was simultaneously admiring the seemingly perfect appearance of Selena. He could not hold himself back as he gulped. Young Master Wilson was extremely fat; so much so that he resembled a pig. Not only was he extremely gluttonous, but he was very interested in women as well. He was instantly charmed back when he first laid eyes on Selena and her ethereal beauty. When he learned of her marriage to a takeout delivery guy in addition to being pregnant at a later time, he was all too furious. Even so, Selena’s beauty did not fade even after she gave birth; she looked even more beautiful and mature. Her body was practically glowing with femininity. He would do everything to keep her all to himself.

Moreover, Selena was known as the most beautiful maiden in the Middle Province. Marrying her would be an incredible and proud feat in front of other men. “Splendid. I’ll hold you to your word!” Fiona clapped her hands—chuckling altogether—as she approached Selena. “Did you hear that, Selena?” she spoke. “That person, Fane, mentioned ten million. This Young Master Wilson fellow instead offered to pay fifty million bucks, and he had always been interested in you. He’s not too bad himself, the way I see it. You should give it some thought. All you need to do is nod and we’ll make that brat, Fane, leave immediately!” The instant Selena heard that statement, she nearly passed out from agitation. She could barely hold her composure just by looking at Young Master Wilson’s appearance. Although that Young Master Clark fellow was not a pleasant man, he was handsome at least. That man from the Wilson family looked fat and his ears were too huge. She felt greasy just by staring at him. She then argued, “Ma, are you marrying off your daughter or selling her? So, you’ll just hand off your daughter to whoever is offering the highest price? Why don’t you just auction me off then?” Selena furiously added, “Even Grandpa agreed to let me marry Fane, and the agreement was even set earlier. How can you simply act on your own and change it as you like?” “Selena, that’s not what I meant. That Fane fellow is a takeout delivery boy, and he’s only been a soldier for a few years now. You don’t expect him to amount to anything, do you now?” As she finished, Fiona pointed her disdainful glare at Fane before she continued, “I wasn’t looking down on him. I wonder: can he make thirty million bucks in a month? Hehe! Just you wait. He won’t be able to make that much money after a month. Till then, I’ll have him exiled from our family!” “Fane Woods? Good lord, this person is Fane Woods? Kylie’s useless father has returned?” Stunned Young Master Wilson carefully scrutinized Fane. “Hehe. It seems like his appearance is the only thing that’s going for him,” he spoke. “He’s dressed so plainly. How is he worthy of Miss Selena?” “You sure spout a lot of nonsense!” Fane glared at him icily. He condescendingly spoke, “This is the Taylor family home. What are you,



an outsider, doing here? If you have no purpose here, then beat it!” “Haha! Such strong words. Don’t you know just how major of a family us Wilsons are?” Young Master Wilson cackled out loud then added, “Am I really here without a purpose? I’m here to discuss the matters of our collaboration with Young Master Taylor. We happen to have something that we’d like to work together with the Taylors!” The moment Old Master Taylor heard that statement, he was naturally pleased as he said, “Haha. All that come by are guests. Let’s sit here, Young Master Wilson!” “There’s no need, Old Master Taylor. I’ll be talking to Young Master Wilson!” Young Master Wilson then looked at Ivan before he spoke with a very peculiar expression, “Young Master Ivan, what’s wrong with your hand? Did you fight with someone? Who dares fight with you?” Ivan’s expression grew incredibly bitter as he eyeballed Fane. Hoarsely, he replied, “A mad man, nothing else. I was merely joking with his daughter Kylie, and he came over to beat me up without saying a word.” Micheal was stunned after hearing that statement. He spoke after looking at Fane, “Oh, so it was that useless object, then. Truly unexpected that he was bold enough to hit you. He’s got guts, I’ll give him that!” “Haha, it’s fine. We had a bet. He said that after a month on my grandfather’s seventieth birthday, he’ll give me ten million bucks as reimbursement! In addition to offering Selena’s family a ten million bucks reward, he’ll also give my grandfather a gift worth ten million bucks!” “Should he fail, he’ll exile himself out of the Taylor family and divorce Selena! He’ll roll out the front door from this spot!” Ivan cackled out loud and said, “That’s right, Young Master Wilson. You have to come by during our grandfather’s seventieth birthday. You have to see how this little brat will roll out of the front door!” “Haha! Alright. The distance from here to the front door is quite far. I’m guessing he won’t be able to roll out of it in a short while!” Young Master Wilson cackled and took a look at Selena. He then said, “Don’t you worry, Selena. All I have is time, and I’m willing to wait for you. You’ll have your freedom once again after this little brat is exiled from the Taylor family after a month, and that means you’ll be single.

When the day comes, don't turn me away!" "Alright, let's go, Young Master Wilson. We still have important matters to discuss!" Ivan had a smug look on his face. He was beaten rather badly by Fane today, but if he could get this brat exiled from the family, it would be the best thing that could ever happen! He believed that Fane was nothing but a ruffian. He was merely saying that to preserve his pride. He was actually interested to see how much this brat would humiliate himself when the time arrived. Ivan soon left with Young Master Wilson! "Alright, you guys can leave as well. Don't disappoint me in a month from now!" Old Master Taylor realized it was getting late outside as he waved his hand impatiently. Although Fane's behavior was a little out of his expectations, the thought of his granddaughter getting married to a poor man—which humiliated him—dissatisfied him so. At this very moment, in an extremely lavish mansion, the wealthiest man in all of the Middle Province, James Loner was looking at a middle-aged man. After some thought, he said, "The little brat who returned with the God of War, Lana is called Fane Woods. I'm guessing that their relationship isn't as simple as it seems on the surface. Look into it for me! I want an answer as soon as possible!" The man in front of him was James' most efficient assistant. He had served the Loner family incredibly well. After he listened to that statement, he frowned and said, "Master, I think there's no need for that. Even if that little brat has some ties to the God of War, Lana, he doesn't possess any useful value to us, right?" As he said that, he smiled and said, "Why don't we strike at the very root of our problem, to butter up the great God of War. That's the most important thing to us!"

## Chapter 17

As James listened to what his staff had to say, he could not hold back his bitter chuckle. "The Gods of Wars are way above our status, and they're not easy to butter up," he stated. "Not to mention, this is a female God of War.

We don't even know what she likes and dislikes!" He paused when that point was brought up. He continued, "I'm afraid all of the major powerhouses wanted nothing more than to sweet-talk to the God of War upon her return. Fortunately, we went through so much to learn of her flight today, and it seems the other powerhouses knew absolutely nothing." The middle-aged man in front of him nodded his head and said, "The gift we sent for the God of War Lana, did she accept it?" "Hehe...still ain't bad. She accepted the hospitality we arranged for her. It's a different story for the money, though. She was quite disinterested with it!" James chuckled and said, "Lana seems to dislike it when people try to flatter her. Not to mention, we have no idea how exactly we can cajole her." The middle-aged man remained silent for a brief moment. All of a sudden, his eyes lit up as he spoke, "Master, so what you meant was, since that Fane fellow shares quite the unique relationship with Lana, all we need to do is butter up to Fane. This, in turn, would be an indirect way of flattering the God of War. Thus, if the God of War only grants our Drake family her blessing in the future, wouldn't this make our business more stable?" James nodded slowly and replied, "Yes. That little brat was able to sit in the same plane with Lana when they returned. All we need to do is help Fane, since that would mean we're also wooing Lana!" "Bravo, Master!" The nickname for the middle-aged man was called Spectre Face, and he happened to be one of the Three Major Guardians in the Drake family. With a smile etched on his face, he then spoke, "Hmm. This God of War happens to be a female and, from how I see it, she isn't young at all..." James frowned after hearing that statement. "Spectre Face," he started, "you're not thinking of making a move on her to make her your woman now, are you? You best keep that thought to yourself. Should you offend her and the God of War gets furious, not only is our Drake family, but the entire Middle Province will end up as a river of blood in a single night!" Spectre Face let out a bitter laugh as he said, "Master, how would I dare to even have that thought? Besides, I—Spectre Face—am not the kind of person to toy with a woman's feelings just for my future

benefit now, right? A man who uses a woman to further their reputation is someone I, Spectre Face, would be the first person to look down on!” Upon making that statement, Spectre Face explained, “What I mean is, Fane isn’t Lana’s man now, is he? Perhaps there’s also a possibility of them sharing an intimate relationship! Besides, they’ve known each other for a very long period in the fields of war. And they see each other very often...” “Hehe...that’s very unlikely. Judging by how they both behaved, they seemed very cold to one another. They have quite the cold face on them; could that even spark any romance?” James chuckled and, after a brief pause, continued, “No matter what, just look into them. It doesn’t matter if he’s only a staff to Lana. We still have to butter them up; this will surely strengthen our bond with the God of War!” “No problem. Recently, numerous military veterans are coming out of retirement in our Middle Province. There are also many high-ranking and well-achieved soldiers among them. Go visit them and have someone look into that Fane fellow.” Spectre Face nodded as he beamed, “Now that Master has mentioned it, I’m starting to get interested in that brat! I hope he won’t disappoint me!” “Haha, good! I’ll await your good news!” James spoke with a chuckle. At this very moment, in a random room within the Clark family home, Ken was seething with rage. He stared furiously at Dan in front of him and barked, “What’s the meaning of this, Dan? Why didn’t you teach that brat, Fane, a lesson? Not only that, but you had someone carry me away. Do you have any idea how humiliating that was to me?” As he spoke, he pointed at his mouth and said, “Look, my teeth have been completely smashed. Goddamnit! When have I, Ken Clark, ever endured such humiliation!” “Young Master, that man isn’t as simple as you imagine. I’m no match for him!” Dan frowned and spoke in an all too serious tone, “He murdered the Black Dragon. I was told by witnesses present in that scene; they didn’t even notice him do much back then!” “That has to be impossible, right? Don’t we have surveillance cameras? Why can’t we get clear footage of how he made his move?” After Ken heard what he said, his expression was in disbelief. “I’ve already looked

into it and have even slowed down the footage, all to no avail!” Dan let out a bitter laugh and added, “Still, we know that he was directly pierced in-between his brows. We found an extremely thin silver needle on top of a pillar from a distance. Moreover, the silver needle was completely pierced through the pillar. There are only one to two millimeters exposed from the pillar!” Young Master Ken took a deep breath and said, “You’re joking, right? You’re telling me that after a person’s head was pierced, it also pierced through a stone pillar, and all that’s left was a tiny bit exposed on the outside? Such an incredible speed and insane strength!” “This finger of mine, well, I lost a bet to him, and I chopped it off as a result! This person is way too terrifying! Young Master, don’t ever cross this Fane fellow, do you understand?” Dan raised his hand and said, “Arm-wrestling with him made me feel like I’m a mere ant compared to him with the strength he had.” “That’s got to be impossible, isn’t it? There’s someone that powerful in this world? You’re already incredibly powerful; how much more powerful can he be compared to you?” Ken was completely stunned. If that was the case, would it be that getting Selena was a mere dream? “Yeah, this was also the first time for me to have ever met someone this terrifyingly powerful!” Dan lamented as he left swiftly. Young Master Ken sat on the floor after Dan had left him be. The moment he thought about the beautiful Selena, his heart felt incredibly dissatisfied. “Goddamnit. I refuse to believe it. This is the Middle Province, and we Clarks happened to be a second-class aristocratic family. Is it that difficult for us to get one woman?” Ken clenched his fist while a glimmer of determination flashed across his eyes. He said, “Selena Taylor, I’ll do everything I can to get you to lay in my bed obediently!” At this moment, Fane, Selena and the others had all left the Taylor family home. “Fane, those things were words you spouted earlier on your own. I don’t care about anything else. If you don’t give me ten million bucks on the old man’s seventieth birthday, it won’t be easy for you to be our family’s son-in-law now!” When they had just got out the door, Fiona could not hold herself back from furiously saying, “You’ve already seen our Selena is up

for grabs as usual. Even Young Master Wilson had said it himself; all Selena needs to do is nod and fifty million bucks won't be a problem for him." "Don't you worry, Mom. Anything I, Fane Woods, say, I'll pull it off with ease." Fane let out a bitter laugh as he looked at the elderly couple. He then added, "That's right, Mom and Dad. You've both been living frugally in these five years, so let me bring you guys out to shop for a few sets of new clothes now. It's a little something from me, as a son-in-law!" "Forget it. I'm afraid that the clothes you'd buy would shame me in public. It's better for you to not buy me anything than a good knock-off. I want to wear branded clothes!" Fiona noticed the clothes Selena had in her hands. She immediately snatched it before she walked to a nearby lake not far from there and immediately tossed it in. "You can't undersell yourself this way, my girl," she barked. "You happen to be the lady of the Taylor family. We have to maintain our pride, even though we're poor. Such imitations aren't something worthwhile to wear!"

## **Chapter 18**

Selena initially thought her mother would help her carry the clothes in her hands when she snatched and tossed them into the lake. It was already too late by the time she came to her senses. Those three sets of clothes that cost nearly two hundred thousand had been audaciously tossed into the lake beside her. "What on Earth are you doing, Ma? Those were authentic! Who told you they were fake?" Selena was so agitated that she stomped. Alarmed, she rushed over as her eyes grew red and she seemed like she was about to cry. It was the first time Fane had gotten her clothes. After all the hardships she had endured for the five years they were married, she finally had a taste of luxury. This meant her endurance for the past five years was not for nothing! "Authentic? How are those even genuine? And if they truly were, can he even afford them?" The skeptical Fiona crossed her arms at her chest. She was unconvinced that Fane had that much money to have bought international branded clothes for her daughter. "Dear mother-in-law, those



were truly genuine. We bought them at their specific branded store. They can't possibly be fake now, right?" Joan, who stood at the side, finally burst, "How could you toss clothes that cost nearly two hundred thousand into the lake?!" "No, I must retrieve them!" The already frantic Selena was prepared to dive into the lake and retrieve the clothes. Fortunately, the lake was clear; she could start wearing the clothes after a good wash once she retrieved them. Fane watched Selena's every move and felt his heart wrench. Selena was only twenty. She even contributed greatly to her family's company at a young age—five years ago—being the lady from the Taylor family. Selena, back then, was adorned with branded clothes and had enjoyed being treated as a reputable lady. Yet, here she was, in an attempt to dive into the lake merely to retrieve those few pieces of clothing. Fane took two steps forward and immediately grabbed onto Selena. "Forget about them, my dear," he called out, "they're only three pieces of clothing anyway. I'll bring you out and buy you another one!" Selena was unmoved. "No," she protested. "These clothes are so expensive, and the money you earned has risked your life. Not to mention, this is the first time you bought me clothes. I have to fish them up, and they can still be worn, too!" Fane chuckled as he heard that statement. He felt utterly touched; he thought that having a wife like her would make him a happy man for the rest of his life. As he released her hand, Fane dove into the lake and picked up the clothes. He was drenched head to toe, but the words Selena spoke to him warmed his heart. "No way. They're actually authentic?" As the shocked Fiona saw the event unfolding before her, she looked toward Joan and sputtered, "Where'd your son get the money from?" Joan let out a bitter laugh before she responded, "It's all thanks to the five years my son has served as a soldier. When he was discharged this time and upon his return, he was given some prize money from being discharged. He used that money to buy us clothes, didn't he? Although the money he earned had placed him at great risk, he willingly spent it all for Selena!" "I..." Fiona was completely speechless. She did not expect those clothes were genuine international branded clothes. "You're

hopeless. It doesn't matter if it's authentic or not; you can't just toss it into the lake! It came from Fane's thoughtfulness!" Even the usually silent Andrew could not help but glare at Fiona. Fane was already out of the lake at this moment. He looked at Andrew before saying, "Let's head back now, father-in-law. Your leg was smashed by accident. Don't you worry, though, I can help you heal!" "That's impossible, right?" Andrew's heart skipped a beat when he heard that statement. He frowned after that and said, "When we went to get it checked in a well-known hospital, the doctor mentioned that it'll still limp even after it's treated. This is a nerve problem, and the bones underneath are all progressively necrotic. Even as I'm walking now, I feel numb!" "What nonsense are you spouting? You, a useless piece of trash, know medical treatment? I'll never believe you!" Fiona, on the other hand, rolled her eyes at Fane and barked, "Fane, don't you dare think that we'd accept you just by giving the prize money this time and buying a few clothes for my daughter. I'm telling you now: it's not happening!" Fiona then fell into a momentary silence before she continued her tirade, "We've endured so much hardship all these years. How is this small amount of money enough for us? Besides, based on reason, you're required to give the ten million prize money to us during the old man's seventieth birthday. Otherwise, don't even think for a second that we'll acknowledge you!" "What on Earth are you saying, Mom?! He's still Kylie's father, and the child can't live without a father. Besides, he's a responsible man!" Selena stared at Fiona furiously. "It doesn't matter if you guys acknowledge him or not," she added, "as in my heart, he's my—Selena Taylor's—man. Even if you have him exiled from the Taylor family, I'll never marry Young Master Clark or Young Master Wilson. From how I see it, those people aren't even a fraction of a man Fane is." "You—" Fiona was livid. She pointed at Selena and said, "How did I give birth to a daughter like you? You're being disrespectful now, do you understand? Are you here to pressure your mother to death? Are you only satisfied when I'm dead after being backed into a corner?" "I—that's not what I meant! You can't always force me, you

know?” Selena could only hold back her frustrations when she noticed her mother lamenting on the side. “Fine. Stop talking about it, Ma. This whole ordeal is my fault, I admit it!” “I—Fane Woods—am a man, and I’ll never go back on any word I’ve said. I’ll give you ten million when the time comes, and I’ll never let Selena be parted from me!” Fane then let out a dry laugh and said, “Alright, it’s getting late now. Let’s all go back to take a shower, change into fresh clothes, and we’ll all eat out tonight.” Fiona’s eyes lit up at the mere mention of eating out. They had lived meagerly for the last five years and Selena was restricted to find work. She could only rely on the money she made from picking up trash for her family’s living. Aside from Selena, all the expenses they had were paid with Andrew’s earnings. His monthly pay was not much, but he forked everything out every month to allow Selena to buy groceries. They lived as they saved. Hence, Fiona actually felt quite happy when she heard that. Just like before, however, her expression turned cold as she scoffed, “Are you sure about eating out? I’m telling you now, I won’t accept places that are considered low-class. If you want me to come along, it should only be a lavishly high-class restaurant!” “Of course. As long you’re willing, Mom. Anywhere you pick is fine!” Fane chuckled then hailed two cabs. “Let’s go,” he spoke. “We’ll head back first since Kylie and Jenny are both waiting for us. I think the little rascal should be famished by now. Have Jenny be at our home next time. She can help us take care of Kylie and clean up the house.” Fiona rolled her eyes at Fane. She said, “Don’t call me Mom. If I don’t see the ten million prize money, I’ll never acknowledge you as our family’s son in law. Hmph!” Selena, on the other hand, was frowning. “Jenny is quite good, but the wages our Taylor family offers aren’t too low either,” she mumbled. “It’d cost six to seven thousand bucks per month. We can’t afford that!” “Don’t you worry, I’ll take care of the money. It’s almost the start of the school’s semester, too, so we should enroll Kylie to a school soon!” Fane chuckled as he made that statement. “Yeah!” Selena nodded. It did not take too long for them to reach home with their cabs. At this very moment, one

of the three guardians in the Loner family—Spectre Face—rushed frantically to look for James after receiving a phone call.

## Chapter 19

“Master, Master! I’ve made several phone calls, and I finally found something about the whole situation with Fane. It’s very peculiar!” Spectre Face called out to James as he rushed in frantically. “Peculiar?” James was somewhat startled when he heard what Spectre Face had to say. He never thought he would describe Fane as ‘peculiar’. “Have a look. This is the information I got from people I tasked in the military to look into Fane.” “There’s only his name, his ID number, and his past job as a takeout delivery boy. After that, he became the son-in-law of the Taylor family. He got enlisted on the second day of his marriage, and what happens after that is something we can’t find. Suddenly, five years later, he returned to the Middle Province!” Spectre Face frowned and said, “Isn’t such a casefile peculiar? Not only was information during his enlistment a mystery, but the department he was enlisted in was unknown as well. All we could find was that his mother’s name is Joan Xavier, currently working as a cleaner in the Middle Province. We have nothing on his father!” “Can’t find anything about his father, and his situation during his enlistment is also a complete mystery...” There was a frown on his face, but James soon came to a deduction. “Judging from the looks of it, there’s a huge possibility that someone had intentionally erased all records about him!” he articulated. “Or perhaps, this is just his surface-level casefile and that his identity isn’t that simple. There might be a very confidential and secretive casefile on him!” “Master, if that’s the case, this brat’s identity is certainly not that simple. Otherwise, the government wouldn’t blatantly hide his casefile and stop anyone from digging into him!” The astounded Spectre Face remarked, “To have power for movement of this scale... If he wasn’t a God of War, he’d be close to one!” “Yes, yes, yes! It has to be that!” Stirred, James nodded immediately and ordered, “Go, continue your search on Fane’s current

situation in the Middle Province. Isn't he living with the Taylor family? Look into how Fane is doing while he lives in the Taylor family home, and look into what he's doing right now!" "Not a problem, Master. I, too, feel that this little brat isn't as plain as we think!" Spectre Face nodded immediately as he said, "It seems that there's not just one God of War that has returned to the Middle Province this time. There are two!" "Haha. This is such a good opportunity for us, the Drake family!" James chuckled humorously. Racking his brain for a moment, he then spoke, "Look into where he currently is right now. I can't get in contact with him right now. Besides, he's seen me during the day, and he might suspect that we're investigating him if he sees me again at night. Still, we can arrange for Titus or Tanner to get in contact with him!" Spectre Face tittered. "Excellent idea. I'll have it arranged right now! As for his situation in the Taylor family's home, we can slowly investigate and probe progressively. I believe we can find out his current whereabouts in less than an hour!" It was only after Fane returned to his home did he recall something. Frowning, he asked, "My dear, where will I be sleeping tonight?" Selena blushed after hearing that. That would actually be a problem. Both of them were married; they still had a daughter. It was during their wedding night, when Selena was drunk, that they did the deed. Selena remained silent for a really long while as she had no idea how to answer him. Upon noticing the distraught look on Selena's face, Fane mirthfully spoke, "Don't worry, I'll sleep in any empty rooms!" Selena frowned and said, "There are only so many rooms in total. Your mom has one, and so does my mom. Although it's rare for my brother to return, he has one as well. Kylie and I are sharing a room. Four rooms and not a single one remains. Fortunately, Jenny is renting a house outside. Otherwise, she herself won't have room to sleep in!" Fane was embarrassed as he replied with a bitter laugh, "The storeroom is also fine. As long as it provides cover from wind and rain. When we were on a mission out there back then, we survived for a month's time on a deserted island." "Deserted island!" After Selena heard that, she frowned and said, "It had to be hard for

you, right?” “No. I’d always be thinking that I have such a beautiful wife waiting at home for me should we be victorious. With that thought in mind, I’d be motivated!” Fane looked at Selena who was right in front of him; the hellish torture he endured for five years was worth every second. Five years of absolute hell had honed him into a sharp blade. This sharp blade, however, had to hide its edges to protect his woman and family. Selena felt utterly gratified after she heard what Fane had to say. She was a rebel against her family from the very beginning, but she soon realized she was unable to part with the child inside her belly. Now, Fane made her feel that she could depend on him. “You... I think you should just share a room with us!” Selena finally pouted her lips as her blush seared. Fane coughed. “Well then, dear wife, can I cuddle with you while I sleep?” Fane became giddy as the woman before him was absolutely gentle and kind. Selena's watery eyes could charm anyone. “No. Allowing you to share a room with me is pretty good on its own. The child was an accident back then and, besides, I can’t fully accept you now. Not yet!” Selena turned around then said, “You can only sleep on the floor with a carpet. Wait...wait till our relationship grows much deeper in the future, and I’ll think about then! Hurry up and take a shower. Kylie’s delighted when she heard that we’ll have a feast tonight.” “Alright, I’ll get to it right now!” Unexpectedly, just as Fane had just gone to take a shower, Fiona came over to Selena’s room. She then coldly asked, “There aren’t any extra rooms, so where will Fane be sleeping tonight?” “On the floor. Am I not placing the carpet down now?” Selena let out a bitter laugh as she took the covers out. Upon noticing that, Fiona’s expression recovered slightly. She then said, “Daughter, you can’t ever allow that b\*stard child to touch you now, do you understand? If it wasn’t for him, we won’t be living in such a hellish state. Besides, as long as I’ve not seen the promised ten million, you can’t sell yourself short. Do you understand? Men will never appreciate anything they can easily get!” “You’re being too judgemental now, don’t you think, Ma? From how I see it, as long as Fane treats us well and if we work hard together, everything would be better!”



Selena pondered for a moment then added, “Besides, he’s not too bad. He treats me well, he treats Kylie well, and he’s also very respectful toward his mother!” “What’s good without money? Can he treat you well, feed our family with good food, dress better, and live better? Only by giving us money to spend is treating you well, not by saying a couple of kind statements!” After Fiona finished her harangue, she got out immediately after slamming the door. “I don’t care,” she sneered. “Since he mentioned that he’ll be treating us to dinner tonight, I want to make it extremely difficult for him! I want him to know, he can’t afford to treat us!”

## **Chapter 20**

“Yay, yay! We can go for a meal now!” Kylie was dressed in a beautiful mini princess dress while she pranced delightfully in the courtyard. “Madam, I won’t be joining you guys. I still have some matters to attend to, so I’ll take my leave now.” Jenny smiled at Selena. “A date with your boyfriend again? Oh, you. Hurry up and go!” Selena spoke with a compassionate smile. Joan had already finished her shower at that moment. She changed into the new clothes Fane had bought for her; she looked younger at a short glance. Although she was already in her forties, she looked younger and more elegant. Joan looked effortlessly beautiful, and she had her natural elegance as well. Although she was usually dressed in her cleaner’s uniform to work, she still emanated a personal grace that only belonged to her and no one else. It was also this reason that Fane’s father fell in love with her back then. Unfortunately... “Ma, you look pretty in that dress!” Selena smiled as she took a look at Joan. “Oh, you. Stop flattering me; I’m already old!” Joan chuckled while she spoke. Fiona who was sitting on the side could not hold herself back from mumbling while she witnessed that scene. “Am I her birth mother, or is she?” she mumbled. “Goddamnit...” Andrew, on the other hand, was smoking. He had a frown on his face as he seemed to be lost in thoughts. After a moment, he nudged Fiona next to him with his elbow and said, “Say, Fane said he can heal my

leg. Do you think it's possible?" Fiona immediately said, "You actually believe the nonsense he sputtered? Don't you know anything about him? He's only a soldier, so is he capable of healing your leg? I think it's more likely that he'll break your leg!" Andrew was speechless. Embarrassed, he found himself unable to argue. Fiona then looked at the direction of the washroom and spoke impatiently. "How is that brat taking such a long shower? I'm already famished!" Andrew took a look at the time and said, "It's only been five minutes, though. You were taking a shower for half an hour earlier..." Although this courtyard seemed old and disheveled, it was in a strategic location. After Fane was done with his shower, a few of them began to discuss where to eat while they strolled. "Hmm, not this one. It's too cheap. It's not enough!" "This one is even worse. A public buffet? Meaningless!" As she strolled, Fiona intentionally looked at Fane with disdainful eyes while she goaded him, "Fane, you suggested treating us to a meal. I want to eat in a better restaurant. Have you brought enough money? Don't bail on us after we're done with our meal!" "Don't worry. Today's my first time treating everyone to a meal, so we should all be happy. My dear mother-in-law, just pick as you please, and eat to your heart's content!" Fane then turned to Kylie, who was in Selena's arms. He then reached out and said, "Kylie, let Daddy carry you for a bit!" The flustered Kylie looked toward Selena with her pair of huge sharp eyes, seemingly asking for her approval. "Kylie, he's your father. Hurry and call out to your father. Let him carry you." Selena felt her emotions stirred. She lamented at the fact that a child could not be without a father. On the day her child was born, she started her long journey of waiting. She was internally terrified. She was afraid of Fane dying on the battlefield. "Da—Daddy!" Kylie reached out and called out to her father with her child-like voice. As a Supreme Warrior, Fane's heart wrenched the second he heard her innocent voice. It was the first time she called him 'daddy'. In the five years of constant battle, he felt like he had slowly become downright merciless and cold-blooded. However, he never expected his heart would soften after just hearing his

daughter calling him daddy in such a sweet way. “Let’s eat here. This place seems alright!” Just as Fane was carrying Kylie, Fiona noticed an impressive looking restaurant. Although it was not in some fancy hotel, the style of this restaurant looked impressive and rather classy. The main point was that the restaurant must have a very expensive rent to have been built at that spot. In other words, the prices of the food must be expensive as well. “Hmm... You’ve got good taste, dear mother-in-law. This place has a romantic feel to it, and the interior design isn’t bad. Music is also playing in the background. Truly, only people who know how to enjoy life would choose such a place!” After Fane took a look at it, he nodded in agreement as well. “Well, isn’t it obvious? Just look at who picked it!” Fiona’s expression seemed slightly prideful before her eyes swiftly shifted, rolling at Fane. “Don’t even think for a second that praising me would make me forgive everything you’ve done, brat,” she sneered. “I’m telling you, that ten million shouldn’t be short by...” ... Upon noticing Fane and the group of people approaching, a beautiful waitress walked up to them and started catering to them. “Please come inside, all of you! Our services here aren’t any less than the ones in those fancy hotels. Besides, our customers are rather reputable people...” “Give me a table close to the windows!” Fane nodded and the rest took their seats. The beautiful waitress came over with a menu. “I’ll order!” Fiona immediately snatched the menu. After taking a look, she pointed at the lobster and said, “This ain’t bad. One would cost more than a thousand, right? How many people do we have here? Let’s have one for each!” “Ma, why are you ordering that much? It’s such a waste, don’t you think so?” Selena was completely speechless. Judging from the looks of things, her mother was actually going to make it difficult for Fane. “How could you say that, my daughter? He said it himself; he can make 30 million in a month. That would mean he’ll make 100,000 bucks in a day, right? For a person like that, could he not afford this meal?” Fiona raised her voice intentionally. In an instant, the few tables around them started looking their way. “No way...he’s that capable? 100,000 a day? Is he boasting? 30 million

a month. Does that mean he'd make 300 million in a year?" A woman gasped audibly. "That's ludicrous. Truly can't judge from his looks, though. That man seems to be dressed normally, doesn't he?" "Is this real? Why come here if he makes thirty million bucks a month? Why don't they head to a five-star restaurant then?" "Do you think it's cheap here? It really isn't. It's easy to spend tens of thousands here." More people were starting to look at Fane. Some were envious, while some were merely interested to see who on earth this person was to have such power. Fiona grinned when she noticed the attention. Would he be completely humiliated if he was unable to pay later? Until then, he would not have the pride left to marry her daughter! "Must you be so loud when ordering food, Ma?" Selena was speechless. It genuinely seemed like Fiona wished to humiliate Fane in public. "Pardon me, I'm a loud talker!" Fiona laughed as she immediately crossed her arms. "You wouldn't mind now, would you, Fane? After all, you know our Selena is nicknamed the most beautiful maiden in the entire Middle Province!" "Her status is priceless. If you can't even afford a single meal, do you think you're worthy of her?" "If you can't even fork out the money for this meal, I suggest you leave her sooner rather than later for her own good! Only Young Master Wilson and Young Master Clark can provide my daughter with happiness!" She stared directly at Fane as she spoke, and she continued word by word, "And you'll only drag my daughter down. Drag our family down. I advise you: Don't. Humiliate. Yourself." After Fane heard that statement, he chuckled coldly as he seemed unfazed. He said, "Dear mother-in-law, how can you speak so much in one meal? Don't you worry; I'm the only one that can secure Selena's happiness. I'll still be able to pay everything, even if you ordered the entire menu tonight!" "Haha! You speak heavy words. Well, don't mind if I do!" The corners of Fiona's mouth twitched as she held in a full belly of disdain. She wanted him to know what ruthless meant tonight!

## **Chapter 21**

In the restaurant, Fiona Lewis was so angry that her complexion turned red and her chest heaved. She would not be mocked and looked down on in these past five years if it was not because of Fane Woods. Fane Woods was the reason for everything. Everything happened because of this useless son-in-law. Instantly, the atmosphere became very tense! Fiona thought of Young Master Clark and Young Master Wilson, who were young masters of second-class aristocratic families and were richer than the Taylor family. When she thought about the 50 million that Young Master Wilson was willing to pay as a betrothal gift, all she wished was to immediately chase away this veteran brat in front of her. She hated how this brat had taken advantage of her drunk daughter at the night of the wedding and would never forgive him. With so many eyes on him, she wanted to see how Fane would conclude the matter. It was rumored that veterans who came back from war would get a generous amount of bonus, but it would generally be around 200 to 300 thousand. Those who got more were the ones who had a meritorious service or the ones who had an official position. It was clear that Fane was not that kind of person. Furthermore, he had probably already spent most of his money in order to make her daughter happy and had not much left. If she ordered any more, Fane would have to sell himself to this place. “This, give me two of this. This one too, it looks good.” Fiona suddenly saw the beverage section at the bottom. In the beverage section, there were bottles of wine priced below 100, which was suitable for normal consumers. There were also beverages and alcohol that were suitable for rich people, and the most expensive one was 20 thousand bucks. “This red wine, 20 thousand bucks per bottle, get me 20 bottles of it. After all, Selena’s father is very troubled for these few years and has gotten fonder of drinking wine!” Subsequently, Fiona smiled, faced Fane, and asked, “20 bottles?” Joan Xavier inhaled sharply after she heard Fiona and was worried that Fane did not have enough money with him. She spoke lightly with a frown, “Selena’s mother, it’s 400 thousand bucks for 20 bottles. On top of that, not many of us here like drinking. How can we finish so much wine? “Also, it’s

such a big amount of money. We are one family, why would you do this?" Joan spoke in a pleading tone. "Who are your family? That is merely what you think and I don't think so!" Fiona had a cold smile on her face. "Lady, you can order more alcohol later, if you feel that it's insufficient. However, if you place an order now, it cannot be refunded even if you did not open the bottle. We can, however, reserve it for your next visit..." The pretty waitress could also see that this mother-in-law was obviously being deliberately arrogant toward her son-in-law that she disliked, so the waitress spoke up to remind her. "No problem, we can take it away even if we cannot finish it! He has to be rich to be my son-in-law!" Fiona handed the menu back to the waitress. Only then did she look at Joan with a fake smile, "Joan, you should not take me as your son's mother-in-law right now. It's said that marriage requires both people to come from the same social status. We are not from the same class. "On top of that, he said that he would give me a 10 million worth of betrothal gift. It's better that we discuss our relationship after your son pays the 10 million betrothal gift!" Fiona continued saying. "Mum, aren't you going overboard for doing this? It's such a big sum, do you really want Fane to get into trouble?" Selena Taylor was extremely angry. She had no idea that her mother would become so harsh and ridicule. "He allowed me to order as I please, how am I acting overboard? That's funny. If you can't afford to treat us to a meal, why did you agree to it? Is it really so hard to acknowledge that you are poor and inadequate?" Fiona asked, as if she was not embarrassed that people around them were watching them as a joke. "Selena, it's fine. She's your mother and also my mother. It's fine if she wants to eat better food! If we cannot finish it, we can take away and eat it at home. As long as there's no wastage!" Fane smiled calmly and even spoke up for Fiona. "In my opinion, this is a wastage." Selena twitched her mouth and could not help but started mumbling. After a while, the big meal started. The delicious dishes were served and placed in front of Fane and the others. "Eat more, Kylie!" Looking at the little one swallowing saliva by the table, Fane smiled as he served her dishes. Selena looked at



how cozy the scene was but had a frown on her face. She thought, could Fane Woods have achieved something during his five years in the war zone? When others come back, they would normally receive 200 to 300 thousand as a bonus. Fane, who had stayed there for five years, might have 400 to 500 thousand. Even if he only had a small achievement, he might have one million bucks worth of reward. If this was the case, buying clothes and other things today cost him around 200 thousand, Fane might still have 800 thousand with him. All the dishes on the table together with the red wine were estimated to be around 500 thousand. 'Fane should have enough money,' she thought. However, the money was exchanged with Fane's life in extreme difficulty. She felt reluctant that the money was 'eaten' in one meal. Of course, she felt a little comfort in her heart because Fane was willing to invest everything for her. It seemed that she managed to find a good man out of her impulsive move. "Darling, what are you thinking about? Start eating!" Fane smiled, picked up a piece of prawn, and placed it in Selena's bowl. "Hmm, let's eat!" Selena looked at Kylie, who was eating happily. A sweet smile appeared on her face. However, what they were not aware of was that a security guard walked out immediately when he saw Selena and Fane. He headed to the street outside and made a call to Young Master Wilson, who was drinking alcohol. As Young Master Wilson ended the call, Ivan Taylor, who was by his side immediately asked, "Oh Young Master. Wilson, what's the matter? Somebody actually contacted you so late at night!" "That rubbish son-in-law that married into the wife's family, actually brought my goddess, Selena, to have dinner in the high-end restaurant owned by my family. It seems that this young man has returned from the army and got some money. He ordered 20 bottles of red wine that costs 20 thousand bucks each!" The fatty bit the chicken drumstick in his hand ruthlessly and said again, "That motherf\*cker, I'm f\*cking mad. I'm so much richer than the useless veteran. I'm the young master of the Wilson family and I'd take over the Wilson family's estates. Your cousin was...by that guy, and they even have a child. I just don't understand no matter how

much I think about it.” “Ao much red wine? It seems that the young man had some luck and some small achievements in the past five years. If not, how would he have the money to pay for the bill, otherwise?” Ivan frowned, drank a mouthful of red wine, and his eyes lit up. “Young Master Wilson, I actually have an idea. How do you feel if Goddess Selena comes over to you obediently tonight?” When Fatty Wilson heard this, his small eyes suddenly widened and he said in excitement, “What’s the idea? As long as you can make her come to me obediently, I’ll have a lot to offer you!” “Haha, don’t worry. It’ll definitely work. Young Master Wilson, you just wait for my cousin’s body tonight!” Ivan Taylor smiled evilly, his face had a cunning expression.

## **Chapter 22**

“Oh my, I am so full. It’s so delicious. I haven’t eaten good food like this for such a long time!” Fiona ate to her heart’s content. She had suffered a lot for these past five years. It was all because of that bastard, Fane Woods. He did not only cause her daughter to be driven out of the Taylor family, even both of them old folks suffered together. It had been five years, she had not eaten luxury meals like this for five years! She did not care if Fane had the money to pay the bill. After all, the person who would suffer from the embarrassment was not her. After all, nobody asked Fane to act rich and offer to pay. “Wow, I’m so jealous! I estimate that this table’s bill must be around 200 thousand! That is the most expensive red wine available here!” Most of the people at the tables around them had not left, quite a number of people looked at the delicious dishes on the table and were extremely envious. “It really is a lot. Especially the 20 bottles of red wine that they only drank two bottles of. Oh my, they ordered so much. They really are rich!” One of the men lamented. “Wait, look at that man. Does he look like a person who earns a million a day? He dresses so ordinarily. Does he really have the money to pay the bill? Do they plan to eat a free meal?” On the other hand, one of the women doubted Fane’s ability to pay the bill. “Has

everybody finished eating? I'll get the bill if everyone's done!" Fane smiled and was prepared to pay the bill. "Go, go, we are done. Hey, Pretty, how much is everything? Please pack these wine, we would like to take them away!" Fiona waved to the waitress. She wanted to see if Fane could manage to come up with so much money. What they did not anticipate was that the waitress did not come over, a manager walked over with a smile instead. He passed the bill to Fane, "Sir, can you please go over there and pay the bill? Thank you for your visit!" Fane looked at this man's smile and felt a little weird. Why did his smile look insidious? He lowered his head to look at the bill in his hand. He immediately frowned, "I'm sorry, but I don't think that I will pay such a bill tonight!" The customers at the nearby tables were stunned. This person asked his mother-in-law to order whatever she wanted and was unable to pay the bill? "F\*ck me, these people are really here for a free meal!" "How can they be so shameless? They acted as if they were very rich just now and even said that they earn 30 million every month. A man who earns 30 million a month can't even pay a 400 thousand bill?" A few people started chatting on. Some of the people even looked at Fane with some feeling of dislike in their eyes. "This person is so daring. Can he afford to offend the person who has the ability to open such a high-end restaurant? Is he looking for trouble?" Some of the people were waiting to watch a good show. Although Selena felt a little sorry about spending the money, but, there was nothing she could do. She had stood up and was prepared to leave after Fane paid the bill. She had no idea that there would be such a scene. She was frightened and directly sat back on the chair, a little stunned. Did Fane really not have the money? If he did not have money, where did his previous confidence come from? "Haha. Sir, I'm afraid that you can't leave here if you don't pay the bill at our place!" that manager said and laughed as he looked at Fane.

## **Chapter 23**

”Great, Fane Woods. Weren’t you very proud and said that you can pay the bill? Weren’t you the one who asked me to order whatever I want? You’re finally admitting that you have no money, right? “Since you don’t have any money, why do you need to boast more than your abilities in order to impress us? Selena, look at this. Is this person really worthy of you marrying?” Fiona was extremely angry at that moment. She pulled Andrew Taylor and said, “Go go go, let’s leave. Leave him here and see how he would settle this matter. Serves him right even if he gets killed. Why act rich when he does not have money?” “Fane, you have really let us down!” Andrew was also extremely angry. “Just tell the truth if you don’t have money. We wouldn’t have been so embarrassed. You say that you have money when you don’t and want to treat us to a meal. How can we hand our daughter to such a person like you?” “Fane, what’s going on? Is it true that you don’t have the money?” Selena took a deep exhale, looked at Fane and asked. Fane smiled bitterly, passed the bill to Selena and said, “It’s not because that I don’t have money, it’s because there’s really no way to pay such a bill and I won’t pay it!” Selena looked at it with doubt written all over her face. After she looked, her facial expression suddenly darkened. Looking at the manager, she said, “Mister, what’s going on? We only spent around four hundred thousand, why is it over four million on the bill?” “No way?” Fiona snatched the bill over. She looked at it in detail and then looked at the manager in front of them. “What’s wrong with this place? This is daylight robbery! Isn’t this wine twenty thousand per bottle? Why is it billed as two hundred thousand per bottle? Did you mistaken and added an additional zero?” “Haha, I’m sorry. This is the correct price. It so happens that these twenty bottles of wine were transported over through airfreight so all the alcohol today has increased in price! You ordered twenty bottles and that is four million. Together with the pricing of the dishes, it is four million and eighty thousand. Isn’t that right?” That manager laughed and said again, “I’m afraid that you cannot act dishonestly today even if you want to! You have to pay for the bill!” “You... This is a scam! Your shop is cheating. It

is stated twenty thousand for every bottle on the menu!” Selena was extremely angry. She just realized that she and the others have misunderstood Fane. It was not because of Fane not wanting to pay the bill, it was true that he should not pay such a bill. “Yes, your shop is a total scam! A table of dishes like this costs four million plus, why don’t you go rob?” Both Fiona and Andrew were also very angry as they had never met with such a case before. It was no wonder why Fane did not have the money to pay the bill. How could he pay such an expensive bill? “It seems like you can’t pay the bill, right?” The manager clapped his hands and about twenty people rushed out from the back of the restaurant in a sudden. All of them looked fierce. Fiona, who was originally arguing with them, was frightened and lost her previous grandeur. She immediately said with a smile, “Hey...hey, handsome man, you must have remembered wrongly. We only made the order because we saw the price on the menu and it was indeed twenty thousand per bottle . If you don’t believe it, you can ask the waitress over there!” “Come over, bring the menu and let them have a look!” The manager waved his hand at the pretty waitress, the waitress quickly walked over with a menu and handed it to Fiona. “Have a look, have a look. Isn’t it twenty thousand here?” Fiona held the menu, immediately pointed at the price and said. “This lady, please look carefully. How many zeros are on it? It’s five zeros, not four. This is two hundred thousand per bottle!” the fat manager smiled coldly and said. Fiona counted carefully as her face darkened. “Why, why is it five zeros? This is really two hundred thousand per bottle?”

## **Chapter 24**

”Let me have a look, let me have a look...” Andrew also took the menu and looked at it cautiously. His face darkened after he finished looking at it. “I only see four zeros just now. Why is it five zeros now?” “Haha, do you guys have the blurred vision of an old person? It has always been five zeros, you guys must have seen wrongly!” The fat manager said with a smile, “No

matter what, you have to pay since you made the order!” Fiona’s eyes gleamed and spoke again after thinking about it, “This is none of our business. It’s Fane Woods, he was the one treating us to dinner. The rest of us can leave, right? You can just go after him!” After she finished speaking, she signaled Selena and the others to leave together. As for Fane? He asked for this. This was more than four million and it was totally understandable that Fane could not afford to pay it. Even if it was not more than four million, it was possible that Fane did not even have the money to pay around 400 thousand. “I’m sorry. I’m afraid that all of you cannot leave here temporarily!” The manager waved his hand and a few of the men moved forward to surround them in a circle. “Fane, I blame all of this on you. Why did you treat us to a meal when there’s no need to? You even acted generous. Well, isn’t this just great? It’s such a big amount, what should we do now? Are you trying to kill us all?” When she realized that they could not leave, Fiona looked at Fane in a flustered and exasperated way. “Mother, what are you saying? It should be your fault as you were the one who ordered the most expensive wine. All of those were ordered on your request!” Selena also felt helpless and had no idea what to do at that moment. “If Fane hadn’t let me order as I please, would I order it? Besides, who knew that he was so poor!” Fiona pouted but actually felt guilty inside. In this case, all of them were surrounded and the other party did not allow everyone, including her, to leave. What should they do now? That was more than four million and it was not a small amount! After Selena thought about, she smiled at the manager, “Mister, let’s see. We did order 20 bottles but we only drank two bottles. How about this, we pay the money for these two bottles and we return the remaining 18 bottles. After all, we haven’t opened it and you can still sell it, right? I believe that my husband can still come up with 480 thousand!” “Yes, they only drank two bottles, just take the money for the two bottles!” A few of the onlookers could not stand it anymore. It was obvious that the people of this restaurant did that on purpose. They, too, saw the menu and the most expensive wine was only 20 thousand per bottle.



“What does it have to do with you guys?” The fat manager turned around and stared at the other party before turning around and said to Selena, “Young lady, the situation here is you must pay after you made the order. I believe that our waitress had told you this. You can leave it with us here or take away if you cannot finish. However, you have to pay the bill once you make the order!” “What’s the difference between you doing this and robbing?” Fane pulled Selena back and said coldly, “If only one of us saw it wrongly then it must be giddiness, but, can so many of us be giddy at the same time? In my opinion, the latest menu that you showed us must have been newly made? I’m sorry but I am still saying the same thing, I’m not paying this bill today! I will not pay you even if it’s 480 thousand!” “Young man, I see that you refuse to be convinced unless you are faced with the grim reality, right?” The manager laughed coldly and few of the men immediately moved forward and surrounded them. On the other hand, the manager spoke to the other guests in the restaurant, “Everyone, you may leave. The meal is on the house today. We have people causing us trouble here, we need to settle it!” When the other guests heard him, they were so frightened that they ran out one after another. It was as if they were afraid that it would affect them too. “What do you want to do? You want to rob us? We are from the Taylor family!” Selena was really frightened when she saw this situation and she shouted out loudly.

## **Chapter 25**

After all, the Taylor family still had some influence. Perhaps using the Taylor family’s name would work. As soon as the manager heard this, he immediately waved his hand to order everyone stop and said with a smile, “From the Taylor family? You must be Selena Taylor. If that is the case, you may go beg our boss and see if this issue can be solved!” “Who is your boss?” Fane immediately frowned when he heard this and he was a little suspicious in his heart. Looking at this situation, it seemed that the other party knew that Selena was here and this was them deliberately causing

trouble to Fane and the others. “Haha, young man, you have no right to know who our boss is!” That fat manager laughed again before saying again, “Miss Taylor, our boss is inside. You should go talk to him. I believe he might let today’s issue go for you!” “Oh... Okay!” Selena frowned and could only force herself to agree. There were so many people on his side, while she, except Fane who had served the military, only had old and weak folks. She did not want this matter to escalate. What would happen to Kylie if they got into a fight? What should they do about her parents and Fane’s mother? “I’ll go with you!” Fane was a little worried and said immediately. “I’m sorry but my boss did not say that he would meet you, hence, you cannot go in. Besides, we heard about you. You are just a son-in-law who married into the wife’s family. You can’t even be considered as one of the Taylor’s family. As an outsider, you don’t qualify speaking with our boss!” The restaurant’s manager laughed coldly. “Really? Let’s see if you can stop me then!” Fane’s face darkened and a scary aura of killing oozed out of his body. It caused people to feel like the surrounding temperature had suddenly dropped a few degrees. Selena was frightened when Selena saw what was happening. She was afraid that Fane would cause any trouble so she immediately turned around and said to Fane, “What do you want to do following me? You just need to wait for me here, I will come out in a short while!” “But, I am worried that you will be in danger...” Fane frowned. “Nothing will happen, what could be dangerous? I will go and ask their boss to see if we can return these 18 bottles that we did not drink. After all, I am Zeus Taylor’s granddaughter. They won’t dare to act recklessly!” Selena smiled bitterly and said to Fane again, “You just need to wait for me here.” “Alright, I’ll only give you five minutes. If I don’t see you coming out after five minutes, I’ll barge in!” Fane saw Selena’s begging look in her eyes and could only nod. He did not want Selena to worry for him anymore. Furthermore, he did not want to injure anyone with Kylie around. It would not be good if it was seen by Kylie and caused the child to be frightened. “Ok!” Selena nodded before walking inside with the fat man. They walked

deeper into the restaurant and went up to the second floor before coming in front of a private room's door. "Our boss is waiting for you inside. Don't have to be afraid, I'm sure you know our boss. Go in and have a chat with him and the four million bill today might be waived!" The manager smiled and stood in front of the door to keep watch.

## **Chapter 26**

Standing in front of the private room's door, Selena Taylor became a little hesitant. She had a feeling that this matter was staged. She saw the menu, the most expensive red wine was 20 thousand per bottle, how did it become 200 thousand? On top of that, the person in this private room was a familiar person. This made her even more hesitant. If the other party was a familiar person, why did they approach in such a way? However, if she did not enter the room, what would happen to Kylie if they all cannot leave the place? Fane was in the army for a few years and seemed energetic enough to fight. It was not a problem for him to take down two or three people. However, the other party had a lot of people, a dozen of them. They did not seem to be normal gangsters you see on the street. No matter how good Fane was, it was difficult to fight being on the disadvantaged side with less people. According to Fane's temper, it would be even troublesome if he really started fighting with the other party. With all the pressure, Selena really regretted deeply in her heart. She really should not have come out for dinner, or she should not have come to this kind of place. By spending a few hundred to eat at some small home-cooked restaurant on the street would have been a good idea too. With no other way, she could only exhale heavily, pushed the door open, and walked inside. After she entered, her face darkened because she discovered that the person who sat in this private room waiting for her, was Young Master Wilson, Michael Wilson. "Young Master Wilson, you're the boss of this restaurant! I didn't expect that!" Selena smiled indifferently and closed the door. "You knew that I was having dinner downstairs so you put on a show just to see me? I don't like

making jokes like this!” “Haha!” Michael stood up and walked toward her. “Selena, you have always ignored me. Would you come meet me if it wasn’t for that?” He smiled and continued, “How? Are you surprised? Is this unexpected? The Wilson family owns many businesses. This restaurant is just one of them. If you like it, you will be the lady boss of this place after marrying me in the future. You can come here at any time to eat and drink for free. How good is that! If that’s not possible, you can be my woman in secret!” While speaking, Michael stretched his hands out to touch Selena’s chin. Selena stepped two steps backward, dodged to the side to avoid him. She said with a cold expression, “Michael Wilson, you can stop dreaming. I don’t like you at all. Besides, don’t think that I’m clueless, you have had fun with quite a few women outside, just because you come from a rich family. Do you think that I will like you?” Wilson was not happy about it and his face sank as Selena pointed out so clearly. “Hehe, Selena, I have liked you for so many years and you really would not give me a chance?” After he spoke, Michael walked to a stool and sat down on it before saying, “Yes, yes, yes, I’m a playboy and I have no control over my diet so I gained weight. However, I really like you! I swear that after you marry me, I will not look for those women again!” Michael spoke while looking at Selena’s voluptuous chest and swallowed his saliva hard. “Don’t worry, Selena. You’re incomparable to those women. I will honour my words!” “Michael, there’s a saying, it’s difficult to change one’s habit! “Your lust has become a habit. Do you think that you can change this type of thing by just saying you want to change? Besides, it has nothing to do with me. I don’t like you at all!” Selena really did not expect that the person waiting for her tonight would be Michael. Although Michael had been pursuing her constantly before this, he had never used such means. He sent flowers or something else in his previous attempts.

## **Chapter 27**

However, Selena had never responded to him let alone given him chances. Who would have thought that this person would use cheat in order to see her for once this time. “Okay, I’ve said what I should say. My parents are still waiting for me downstairs! That wine should still be billed as 20 thousand per bottle and the total should be four hundred and eighty thousand. We will take away the remaining eighteen bottles that we have not opened!” Selena said her last words, turned around, opened the door, and prepared to leave. “Wait!” Just as she was about to open the door, Michael stood up. “Selena, do you think that the useless brat will have enough money to pay for a four hundred and eighty thousand bill?” “I believe that he will be able to come up with the money. Although he is not as rich as you, but, at least he will not lie to me!” Selena said coldly. “Hahaha, Selena, I’m sorry. You thought that I’m joking just to see you?” Michael had already become flustered and red, and his eyes looked fierce. “This time, if you don’t pay four hundred and eight million, don’t think about leaving!” “You...” Selena had never imagined that Michael, who was always weak, would say such a thing. She turned around and looked at him, her face was filled with the color of disbelief. “Selena, I don’t have the patience to wait. I already have a crush on you for five years, and you have not given me any chance! Tonight, if you don’t pay for the bill, your husband will have to die here. Oh yes, your parents and your daughter are also downstairs, right?” “Although I can spare them in the name of Taylor family, however, beating them up should be fine, right? After all, Taylor family will not dare to offend the Wilson family because you’re just a third-class aristocratic family!” Michael smiled coldly paced toward Selena. “Selena, I have no choice. I wanted to win you with my sincerity, but you did not give me a chance, so I can only resort to this!” “Michael, you bastard. I really have had the wrong idea about you. Before today, I thought, apart from being lustful, you’re not a bad person after all. I even thought that we could be friends! “I have never looked down on you because of your body size... I can’t believe you’re this malicious!” Selena’s eyes were bloodshot

and she stared straight at the other person. “Selena, you should not talk to me with this attitude, do you know that?” Michael smiled coldly again. “Now, you guys are the ones that spent that much money in my restaurant and you guys want to eat for free. It’s four hundred and eight million, do you think that I’ll allow you all to leave if you don’t pay?” Selena frowned even more. At the beginning, she thought Michael was just joking with her, that he deliberately asked her to come upstairs to just meet. She had no idea that Michael Wilson was really digging a hole for her! “Spit it out, what do you really want? I believe that you’re not the kind of person who needs that money, right?” Selena was silent for a few seconds before saying. Michael stepped two steps forward and held Selena’s waist in one swift move, “You’re smart, you have answered it correctly!”

## **Chapter 28**

Smelling the delicate fragrance from Selena’s body, Micheal felt excited. He wanted so badly to immediately push Selena on the floor. Selena smelled Michael, who was filled with the smell of alcohol and felt a wave of disgust. She immediately pushed the other party away hard, “Michael, I am telling you this, don’t overdo it!” After Michael was pushed away, he still felt unsatisfied. After all these years, he had longed for this woman, Selena, for too long. It was a pity that he hadn’t even touched her hand once. Just a second before, he actually grabbed this woman’s waist. This made him felt like he was in a dream and he really did not want to wake up. “Hehe, I am too much?” Wilson smiled and spread his hands, “Of course, after all, you are the woman that I like and I also respect you very much. So, you just need to pay the 408 million to me for the meal and I will immediately let you go. However, if you can’t come up with the money, then you really can’t blame me for being too much!” “I...” Selena’s facial expression immediately became extremely hard to look at. She had a dark expression on her face and said helplessly, “I... We don’t have money!” “No money?” Michael smiled coldly, “Since you don’t have the money, then use your man’s life



to pay the debt. By that time, your daughter would no longer have a father and your parents would be implicated. Sigh, my subordinated should not be trifled with!” Seeing that Selena has a terrible look on her face, Michael still continued, “However, Selena, I really like you so much. How about this, I don’t want to make it difficult for you. As long as you accompany me out for a coffee tonight, chat together and then go for a movie, we can just forget this!” “Just, drink coffee with you? Then watch a movie?” Selena bit her sexy red lips, frowned and she was a little worried in her heart. Although this Michael used to respect her very much, but, the matter tonight also made her understand that this guy was not so easy to deal with. “Hehe, if you want to do something more, that is also possible!” Michael smiled and then said again, “Actually, my thoughts are really simple. I have been pursuing you for so long and you have never promised me once to go on a date with me. I am really disappointed in my heart! I just want to go on a date with you once and feel the taste of love. You are not willing to agree to such a simple request?” “But... But it’s so late now!” Selena was a little hesitant. If Michael only wanted a cup of coffee with her and he can waive this four million plus and allow them to leave safely, that would be great. Although he also felt that this Michael might not have such a simple idea, she had no other way now. “What do you think? Selena, don’t worry, I really like you. Just have a cup of coffee with me and today’s bill would be waived. You don’t have to pay a penny, how about that?” Seeing that Selena seemed to be moved, Michael was secretly delighted. This Ivan Taylor was really good, threatening Selena with this method was really effective. After all, Selena loved her daughter very much and was also a very filial woman. Threatening her with her parents and daughter would naturally succeed. The most important thing would be that he held the waist of Selena Taylor, the previously high and mighty girl, who would not even allow him to touch her once, just now. He was still nostalgic about the slender waist. “How about another day? It’s past seven in the evening now!” Selena thought about it and finally said with a frown. “How would that work? Choosing a day is not

better than doing it now. I can't let your parents go home another day, right?" Michael immediately straightened his face and then said, "How about this, if you are afraid that your husband will know. You can go home with them first then find an excuse to sneak out. Would that work? When you are ready to come out, give me a call a few minutes in advance and I will drive over to pick you up?" "Well, I hope that you mean what you say. It's still okay to have a cup of coffee together. AS for a movie, I'm afraid that it would be too late, so forget it!"

## **Chapter 29**

A wry smile spread across Selena's face. Although she felt helpless, she still nodded her head. It was because she knew very well that Fane would not have 4 million bucks. Fane, who worked as a soldier for several years, had become aggressive after constantly going to war. It would be disadvantageous if a fight broke out. "Don't worry. I'm Young Master Wilson, the Wilson family's only Young Master who inherited the family business. When have I ever gone back on my words?" Michael spoke assuringly, immediately patting his chest. Soon after, Selena opened the door and walked out. On the other side, Michael came to the door too. He spoke to the plump restaurant manager, "Ms. Selena is my friend and also an old acquaintance of mine. Forget the 4 million bucks. For my friend's sake, it's on me. Give it to them for free!" "Then, those 18 bottles of red wine..." After thinking for a moment, the manager reminded him of it. "Of course let them take them back. You charged them for 20 bottles anyways, so it's only natural for them to take the rest away if they've ordered it and couldn't finish!" Michael immediately broke into a grin. Besides, the cost of the wine was only around 100 thousand bucks. Saying that it was 200 thousand per bottle was a trap set up to trick Selena. "In that case, thank you very much, Young Master Wilson!" Selena smiled, then followed the manager and walked downstairs to the second floor. "Why is she not back yet? Did something happen to her?" Joan, who was waiting downstairs,

could not help but worry. “It shouldn’t be possible. Although we were chased out, my daughter is still part of the Taylor family. I’m sure that the boss wouldn’t dare to cut her down?” “Judging by the way he spoke, it seemed like they knew each other before!” Fiona frowned before she comforted her. “It’s been five minutes. I’ll go inside and have a look!” Fane looked at the time. Five minutes passed. Worried that Selena might be in danger, he immediately walked inside. “Kid, you’re not allowed to go to the second floor without our boss’...” One man stepped forward and tried to stop Fane. Bang! Unfortunately, Fane landed a kick on his chest the next second. Instantly, he was sent flying away. Bang! The man flew and crashed into a table, causing it to collapse. Poof! Blood spurted out from the man’s mouth. His complexion instantly turned terrible. “Oh, this is unexpected. I wanted to come here for a meal but instead of serving guests, you guys are fighting behind closed doors!” Right at that moment, a bell-like voice sounded from across the room. Accompanied by a few bodyguards, a young, beautiful, and energetic lady walked inside. The man stood up from the ground. He was about to send his men to fight against Fane but stopped immediately after laying eyes on the woman. “Drake-Second Miss Drake, why are you here?”

## **Chapter 30**

The girl looked young and energetic. She donned a sexy miniskirt with a few braids flowing down her back. A tiny pair of dimples appeared on her cheeks as she pursed her lips slightly. Her pair of large and beautiful eyes appeared quite stunning. A girl that oozed such a youthful aura like her would definitely catch one’s attention. “So this is the Drake family’s second daughter? You’re really a stunning little beauty. If you already look so pretty at such a young age, what will you become in two years’ time when you grow older?” Two men who were standing at the side could not help but gossip about her. “Get out of the way!” Fane could not even be bothered by the Drake family’s second daughter as he roared at the people in front of

him. “Handsome guy, what’s the matter?” Miss Tanya looked at Fane and was slightly taken aback. It seemed like this was the Fane guy whom her father had mentioned. She took another look at Fane and wondered what was so remarkable about him. She did not understand why her father wanted her and her brother to keep in touch and integrate themselves in his life. Yet, she did not have any other choice. She could only obey her father’s words. She believed that this person must be extraordinary if her father had said so. “Wait a minute, Miss Tanya. You’re James Drake’s daughter, the richest person in the Middle Province?” Fiona looked at the girl in front of her carefully and asked in surprise before Fane could even answer. No wonder the girl gave off a noble presence. Moreover, fear spread across the thugs’ faces as soon as they saw her. It was obvious that the girl was no ordinary person. “Yes, my name is Tanya Drake!” Tanya nodded her head and asked, “What’s the matter? It seems like this restaurant is nicely decorated and exudes a pleasant atmosphere. I was about to have my dinner here. Why are you guys fighting?” “Oh, Miss Tanya, this is what happened. We were here for dinner...” Fiona started complaining right away. “Aren’t these people just evil? The wine originally cost 20 thousand bucks per bottle but became 200 thousand bucks. They now want us to pay 4,080,000 bucks or they won’t let us go! My daughter is still inside debating with the boss. Fane was worried sick so he started a fight with these people!” Upon hearing the story, a tinge of joy sparked in Tanya’s heart. How lucky was she as this was a great opportunity for her to make friends with Fane. Her brother could not come over as he was busy today and she happened to be nearby. After receiving her father’s call, she came over. She did not expect to come across such an opportunity. “Well, that’s way too much. This is definitely an unscrupulous shop!” Immediately, Tanya said angrily, “Don’t pay them. Why would someone pay such a shop?!” “Who is that swearing and cursing out here?!” Right at that moment, the restaurant manager and Selena walked down from the second floor. After hearing Tanya’s words, the manager scolded, “How dare you come and create trouble here? Do you have a death

wish? Do you think you can leave without paying?” However, right after he finished speaking, he came eye to eye with Tanya who was standing there. The manager gulped and said, “Miss Tanya, what brings you here?” “Hah, you’re a wild one, aren’t you? Motherf\*cker, I’ll wreck the place! I want to see how heedless and reckless you guys can be!”

## **Chapter 31**

Tanya waved her hand as she roared. One by one, the bodyguards carried stools and started to smash the place up. “Miss Tanya, don’t, please don’t. This is the Wilson family’s business. Please show us mercy, Miss Tanya!” The restaurant manager no longer dared to be arrogant when facing the people from the Drake Family. He pleaded with a sad face, hoping that they would stop for the Wilson family’s sake. “The Wilson family! Hah, I don’t care whose family business this is. You guys only act this way if I’m not around. If I catch you guys acting this way in front of me, it’s only natural for me to smash up your place when I’m angry!” Tanya crossed her arms in front of her chest. She stood proudly as she belittled them. Although there were numerous thugs from the Wilson family, they all lowered their heads. None of them dared to make a sound. They knew the Drake family’s power. The Wilson family would not dare to offend the Drake family! However, what made them dumbfounded was Tanya nosing into other people’s business. What did it have to do with her! “Miss Tanya, thank you very much. Did you say that we don’t have to pay?” Upon seeing the situation, Fiona immediately stepped forward and asked. She could feel the resentment. “Of course, you don’t have to pay a single, f\*cking penny. I can’t stand people like these who bully the weak!” Tanya looked at the manager and said, “Tell me, do they still have to pay? If they have to pay, I’ll burn this whole place down!” The manager was left speechless. “No, no. They can take away the leftover 18 bottles of wine. They don’t even have to pay for their meal earlier. Miss Tanya, our boss and Ms. Taylor actually know each other. He was just joking. They don’t have to pay for their meal.

Our boss already said that it's free." In regard to that, the manager said with a distressed face, "This, this is all a misunderstanding!" The manager's heart ached when he saw all the wrecked up tables and shelves. What had just happened? "Ms. Taylor? You are Selena Taylor, right? You're indeed a very beautiful woman. I've heard a lot about you, but this is my first time seeing you!" Tanya took a look at Selene and it was only then that she said to her bodyguards, "Stop now, that's enough!" After she finished talking, she spoke to Selena again, "Miss Selena, is this really a misunderstanding?" Selena smiled bitterly. "You can call it that. Thank you very much for your help, Miss Tanya. I heard you like to fight against injustice and are a very helpful person. It's my first time seeing you today. Thank you so much for your kindness!" "Misunderstanding, how can this be a misunderstanding? These people said that we couldn't leave if we don't pay. Also, they insisted that we have to pay over 4 million bucks!" While asking the waiter to pack the wines on the table, Fiona spoke up, "Miss Tanya, I really owe you this time but what if they come searching for us if we leave without paying?" "This is my name card, auntie. Keep it and call me whenever you need help! If they ever bother you and ask you to pay again, I will not let this shop survive!" Tanya smiled, took out a name card, and handed it to Fiona. "Ah, that's very kind of you." Fiona was excited. She took the name card and smiled. "Thank you very much, Miss Tanya!" "Alright, you guys can leave now. They won't dare to do anything!" Tanya stared at Fane who was standing at the side with a deep gaze. Then, she turned around and spoke to Selena. "Miss Selena, if you need any help in the future, give me a call!" Fane frowned as he went deep in thought. Tanya came right on time; was it really a coincidence? However, it did not matter whether it was a coincidence or not. At least she had helped them out. He stepped forward and stretched out his hand. "Miss Tanya, thank you very much for your help. My name is Fane. I'll consider us as acquaintances. If the Drake family needs a helping hand in the future, feel free to contact me!"



## Chapter 32

“No way. This guy wants to shake Miss Tanya’s hand? Isn’t he too overconfident?” “That’s right. Does he even know who Miss Tanya is? He’s a live-in son-in-law and the reason why the Taylor family chased his wife’s family out of the house. Is a person like him in the position to shake Miss Tanya’s hand?” A few thugs standing behind the restaurant started to quietly gossip. An ordinary person would not hear them as their voices were very soft. However, they were not aware that Fane had clearly heard everything they said. Fane paid no attention to them. Smiling, he kept looking at Miss Tanya standing in front of him. “You’re welcome! Nice to meet you, I’m Tanya Drake! I heard you’re also from the army, right? I admire people like you the most. I appreciate your contribution to our country! If it wasn’t for guys like you, we wouldn’t have won this time!” Miss Tanya stretched out her hand and shook Fane’s in front of the crowd. It seemed like Miss Tanya did not often shake hands with the opposite sex. She looked slightly shy and embarrassed when she did so. “Haha, to protect our country is what we, the people of Cathysia, should do!” Fane laughed and said, “I did not expect Miss Tanya to be such a kind-hearted and helpful person! We’re now acquaintances. Feel free to find me if you need any help!” Selena thought for a moment and walked to the manager. Then, she said in a soft voice, “Tell Young Master Wilson that he didn’t give anything for free. We did not pay because Miss Tanya despises your behavior. Do you understand?” The manager’s lip twitched and he awkwardly smiled. “Of course, of course, it’s all for Miss Tanya’s sake!” “I’m glad you know that so I don’t owe him anything!” Selena said coldly, feeling a gush of relief. Earlier when they were upstairs, she promised Michael she would grab a coffee and hang with him because she had no other choice and could only say yes. Although she knew that she might be in danger and it would be hard for her to escape, there was nothing she could do about it. She could only bite the bullet and do it for the sake of her family and Kylie’s safety. She could only pray that

Michael just wanted to grab coffee with her. She did not expect Tanya, who was passing by for dinner, to take the initiative to help them. In the end, they did not have to pay. As such, she could take back what she had promised earlier and did not owe Michael anything anymore. The most important thing was that Tanya was the one who helped them out so Michael would not dare to bother them after that. “Miss Tanya, thank you so much for your help. I will certainly repay your kindness if we have the chance to in the future!” Selena turned around and said to Tanya, “We’ll make a move first then!” “Alright, take care and goodbye!”

## **Chapter 33**

In the end, Miss Tanya watched as Fane and the others left. “You people better learn your lesson. I’ll let you go for what happened today. If you keep bothering them for today’s matter, I’ll end you guys. I don’t care whether you’re a part of the Wilson’s family!” After Fane and the others left, Tanya gave them a warning before she and her people drove away. “Tanya Drake is so exasperating! Why didn’t she come sooner or later, instead of right on time?” “She could’ve come even just a few minutes later or waited until Selena and the others left. Things wouldn’t have been such a mess then!” Looking at the damage done, they had definitely suffered a great loss. The fatty manager was furious. He did not know that at that moment, Michael was feeling joyful in the private room. “That’s great, Young Master Wilson. Your method really worked!” “Selena’s face turned pale when she heard 4,000,000 bucks. Fane does not have that much money. I bet he doesn’t even have 400 thousand bucks!” “Selena didn’t have any other choice. Once I threatened her with her daughter and parents, she could only listen to me. She promised me she would come up with an excuse to go on a coffee date with me!” Michael was very excited. He immediately called Ivan to tell him his victory. “Haha, congratulations Young Master Wilson!” Ivan, who was on the other side of the phone, sneered. “Young Master Wilson, just do as I say. Secretly add some ‘ingredients’ to the coffee and by that time, you will

have her under your foot. She might even become more proactive!” “Yes, that’s great. This motherf\*cking Selena is worried about losing face and will not tell others about this. I know her very well. If she tells others about it, not only will she be humiliated, she’ll be a disgrace to her parents and the Taylor family!” Michael burst out in hearty laughter. He had waited for too long. He was finally going to get the cold goddess who had always ignored him. At the thought of Selena’s almost perfect face and body, as well as her bodily scent, Michael almost had a nosebleed. However, thinking that this might be his only chance, his face darkened. “Young Master Taylor, your method will work. However, knowing Selena’s character, she won’t tell others about it but it’ll be impossible to ask her out for a second date!” Upon hearing that, Michael was slightly stunned. “I planned to marry her in the future. If that’s the case, I will have such a beautiful woman for my entire life. However, if what I mentioned just now happens, I’ll only be able to feel her once. I won’t have the chance to do so anymore. I cannot accept that!” Ivan kept silent for a few moments before saying, “Young Master Wilson, I’ve always thought that you were just playing around with Selena. That you’d just throw her away after getting her, just like the other girls. I didn’t expect you to be that serious about her!” “Of course I’m serious about her. Selena is the prettiest and most gentlest woman I’ve ever met. Moreover, she’s the most beautiful woman in the Middle Province. I think only the Drake family’s second daughter can compete with her. Even then, Miss Tanya is not as charming as Selena. I like mature women like her!” Michael sighed as he talked. He was about to get Selena, but felt sorry for him at the same time. That was because he knew that Selena would hate him and refuse to marry him. “If you want to play with her a little bit longer, it’s certainly not impossible!” After thinking for a moment, Ivan on the other end, spoke up.

## **Chapter 34**

“Really?” Michael's eyes brightened upon hearing that. His heart was filled with excitement. He thought that he would only have one chance. Although it was only once, it was much better than not being able to get his goddess for a lifetime. Previously, he even hoped that there were no men in Selena's family as she would be a widow if Fane died. Then sooner or later, she would be moved by his efforts and agree to be together with him. He did not expect Fane, who was a soldier, to come back alive. Since then, he felt that the possibility to be together with Selena was far too slim. Therefore, when Ivan told him his method, he agreed without much thought. After all, he had been waiting for that day for years. "Of course it's real but Young Master Wilson, about the profits on the project we're working on..." Ivan smiled coldly. He wanted to make a profit for the Taylor family's business to flourish. He would be a major contributor if the Taylor family made money. By that time, he could secure his position and nobody could take away his right to become the Master's successor. He did not care about the trauma Selena would go through. That woman had put herself through all that misery. Old Master Taylor thought highly of Selena. Many people from the Taylor family felt that Selena had the chance to get a part of the Taylor family's business. Who knew that she would give up on herself. She had it coming and consequently, that gave him a great opportunity. “Haha, don't worry. In regard to profits, I'll give you 10 more points. In that case, your profits will double. You can rest assured as there won't be such a good price out there!” Michael laughed and said, “Young Master Wilson, please hurry up and tell me what I can do. I can no longer wait. My lady might already be home by now. She might text me and ask me to pick her up anytime soon!” “The method is very easy. If you want her for the long-term, you must have something you can hold against her.” “Aren't you bringing her to a hotel? Why not use your phone or something to capture a few videos? You can use them to threaten her in the future!” “If she refuses to go out on a date with you after that, you can threaten to upload the videos to the internet. Do you think Selena would dare to reject you then?” Ivan smirked.

“In that case, wouldn’t Young Master Wilson have her all for yourself? Moreover, she won’t have any choice but to be at your beck and call. Fane might not even realize he’s being cuckolded!” “Haha, this is interesting and exciting!” Michael laughed loudly. “Alright then, I’ll stop bothering you now. I have to get myself dressed and go to the date early. After all, every minute is precious!” Excited, Michael hung up. In the private room, he twisted his fat body around and struck a pose he assumed was cool. Then, he happily walked downstairs. When he got down however, he was stunned to see the scene before him. “What happened? Who the f\*ck wrecked up our shop? Does that person have a death wish?” Michael roared. He was so angry that the fats on his face jiggled. “Young Master Wilson, I was about to report this matter to you but you already came down. Ah, such rotten luck!” Wearing a long face, the manager slapped his thigh and sat on a stool.

## **Chapter 35**

“There’s so many of you and none of you managed to stop them? Didn’t anyone fight back? Did you just sit back and watch them wreck the place?” Looking at his men standing there, Michael was furious. “Did I hire you for nothing?” “Young Maser Wilson, it’s not that we didn’t fight back or stop them, it’s because we didn’t dare to fight back!” The manager did not know whether to laugh or cry. “Fane wasn’t the one who did this. It was Miss Tanya’s men.” “Tanya Drake?” Michael gulped when he heard the name. “That girl. Why did she come here and wreck our place up?” “Ah, she passed by our restaurant, thought it looked nice, and wanted to come in for a meal. After knowing what happened, she defended them and said we shouldn’t blackmail them. After that, she wrecked the place! “The most important thing is that she let Fane and the others leave without having them pay. She also warned us not to bother them anymore!” The manager sighed. “In the end, Fane and Miss Taylor owe Tanya a favor. Before Miss Taylor left, she wanted me to tell you that you’re not the reason they didn’t have to pay as it was because Miss Tanya let them skip paying the bill. So...”

“Damn it!” Michael angrily stomped his foot. What did Selena mean by that? It was obvious. She was telling him to say goodbye to tonight’s date. “I lost what I just happened to get!” Raging, Michael sat down on the floor. He was not reconciled. What rotten luck. He had almost succeeded but ended up meeting with the nosy Miss Tanya. At that moment, Fane and the others were already on their way home. “Thanks to Miss Tanya’s kindness, we got to vent our anger today!” Hand carrying several bottles of wine, Fiona said that with a smile. Fane and Selena’s hands were also occupied with several bottles too. “Since the last time, I heard that Miss Tanya has a good personality. There was an old man who accidentally scraped her car but considering his age, she didn’t let the person pay a single penny.” “Not only is she kind-hearted, but Miss Tanya is also very pretty too. She deserves to be rich!” Andrew was filled with strong emotions. “You’re right. She’s very rich. Unlike us, we can hardly dine out, yet we almost couldn’t leave!” Fiona was smiling, inadvertently taking a glance at Fane who was beside her. Her expression instantly turned cold. “It was all someone’s fault for acting like a rich guy when he had no money. If we had the money, would we have to suffer this kind of treatment?” Joan was not pleased to hear that. Fiona used to make lots of sarcastic remarks before Fane came back. However, she could endure it back then. Now that Fiona was criticizing her son in front of her, she could not hold back anymore. She said, “My son’s mother-in-law, you can’t phrase your words like that. You can’t blame Fane for this, right? How is it possible that a meal would cost four million bucks? It’s obvious that person was blackmailing us. No matter how rich we are, we shouldn’t have had to pay four million bucks, right?” “Haha, you’re putting it in such a way as though Fane would pay if it was 400 thousand bucks!” Fiona let out a contemptuous smile. “If they didn’t blackmail me, I would have paid 400 thousand bucks for a meal!”

## **Chapter 36**



“You would pay for 400 thousand bucks?” Fiona laughed coldly when she heard that. “ Just keep acting. Look at yourself, I highly doubt you’d that much money.” Another thought struck her mind after she said that. She then said to Selena, "By the way, Selena, the Taylor family works in the construction material industry. You've worked for them all this while, but it's too bad that you're restricted from it now. You can't even find a job. Many companies dare not hire you because they're tied to Ivan! " "You're right. Ah, I have no other choice. Ivan already said that he will only leave me alone if I become a garbage collector! Otherwise, he'll create a ruckus no matter where I work. That's why no one dares offend him as they want to avoid trouble." Selena sighed. “Now that Fane is back, our family will be better off if we're both working!" "That's true. Although it might be tough, we won't be so miserable right now if we find a job!" Fiona sighed." That was why I was thinking about Miss Drake. Didn't she give us her name card earlier? Since she's so kind-hearted and likes to help others, why don't we give her a call and see if she can help us find one? What do you think?" "Mum, I don't think that's a good idea. We did not have any acquaintances with the Drake family before this. They helped us earlier and we have yet to repay them. How can we trouble them again? "Moreover, Miss Drake gave us the name card and told us to find her if we need help simply out of courtesy. Are you actually thinking of troubling her?" Slightly embarrassed, Selena said that as she smiled bitterly. "What's wrong with that? Sometimes, you have to be more thick-skinned. Isn't it better to have a proper job rather than to collect garbage? Besides, Kylie is going to kindergarten soon. If you don't find a proper job, what will happen to us? Doesn't your daughter have to study?" Fiona continued immediately. "I think that this might work. Didn't you say that you want to repay Miss Drake? This would be a great opportunity. You can work in their company and help them make a profit by improving their performance rates. That's a way of repayment, is it not?" “That's true!" Selena frowned and said, "It's too late now. Give me the name card and I'll check tomorrow if the job's still available. Ivan won't be able

to do anything if I work with the Drake family. The Drake family do not care about his whims." "Yes, yes. That's right!" Fiona nodded. "You might earn a better salary with a better job." Soon after, they arrived at their home. After putting the wine away, Fiona said to Fane, "Fane, this wine is very expensive. Selena's father likes it a lot so you better not drink in secret, alright? You can drink it if you buy it from us. It's 20 million bucks per bottle!" Selena's face darkened when she heard that. "Mum, what are you talking about? He's your son-in-law and also a part of our family, what's wrong with him drinking a bottle or two?" "Who said anything about him being my son-in-law?" Immediately, Fiona said, "Anyways, I will not accept him until he gives us 10 million bucks worth of betrothal gifts on your grandfather's birthday. It is only until he fulfills this promise with your grandfather and we can go back to the Taylor family that I'll accept him!"

## **Chapter 37**

In regards to that, Fiona stopped for a moment and said, "Of course he can't do it. If he can't bring us the betrothal gift, haha, my son-in-law might end up changing into either Young Master Wilson or Young Master Clark!" Fane pulled Selena back when he saw her urge to argue with Fiona. "Forget it, Selena. Mum is right. You are indeed a wonderful woman. I won't let you down on grandfather's birthday! You're my woman and nobody can take you away!" Seeing Fane's determined gaze, Selena's anger disappeared as warmth filled her instead. She nodded shyly and said, "Mm-hmm, I believe in you. I heard that the battlefield was very dangerous and many died, but you stayed there for five years and survived. You must be better than others." Fiona's face turned sour upon hearing those sweet words. She quickly reminded Selena, "Selena, I told you not to fall for his sweet-talk. He won't be our son-in-law if he can't give us 10 million bucks worth of betrothal gift. You must not allow him to touch you until then, alright?" Speaking of that, Fiona looked at Kylie and said, "I didn't chase him out of the house just for Kylie's sake. We're kind enough to let him live with us

temporarily! " "Grandma, why does daddy want to touch mummy?" "Is he beating mummy up? Daddy, you cannot beat mummy up, okay?" Kylie, who was only a little over four years old, looked at Fiona with a confused expression. It was obvious she seemed a little bit anxious! "Kylie, that's not what it means. How would daddy have the heart to beat mummy up?" Fane was embarrassed when he heard what Kylie said. Immediately, he carried her and walked into the room. "Let's go, it's time for you to sleep. Daddy will tell you a story later, alright?" "Alright! Mummy, daddy is going to tell me a story!" Kylie shouted to Selena excitedly. A comforting smile appeared on Selena's face as she saw Kylie beaming back at her. After Fane carried Kylie into the room, Selena started saying to Fiona, "Mom, you can see that Kylie must have her father by her side. Kylie likes Fane a lot. After all, blood is thicker than water. I've made up my mind; I will stay with Fane even if he can't give us 10 million bucks!" "My daughter, are you stupid? You have to think about Kylie's future. All the other children can attend good schools, enjoy the best education, play with expensive toys, and wear nice clothes. Kylie is so mature despite her young age. Do you want her to suffer with you her entire life?" "I'm not only doing this for your sake, but also for your kid. What's the point of staying with a bum like him? Are you going to be poor your whole life?" "A woman's time is limited and we grow old quickly. You waited for him for five years. That was five years of youth! You cannot waste your youth like that again!" Fiona started to persuade Selena. "You are already 25. You were 20 and immature back then so I don't blame you. However, you have to know that men have more value as they grow older compared to women. You still have assets right now and are still young. The rich young masters are still interested in you. Do you think they will still be into you when you grow older and reach 30? It'll be too late for you to regret then!" "I won't regret it!" Selena shouted and went straight back into the room.

## **Chapter 38**

Not long after listening to Fane's story, Kylie fell asleep. In that moment, Tanya had already arrived at the Drake family's home. She went to see her father. "How was it? Did you meet the guy named Fane?" James asked Tanya eagerly as soon as he saw her. Tanya poured herself half a glass of wine. She swirled it around before taking a sip. Then she said, "Yes, I saw him. He's quite good-looking and manly too!" James was speechless. "Did I ask you to admire his face? I asked you to befriend him and keep in touch with him. Think of it as having another friend. Although he's not as good as the God of War Lana, they're very similar. The most important thing is that he and Lana are very good friends. Befriending him means we're on our way to reaching the skills of the God of War." Tanya took another sip of her wine. She put her glass down on the table and said solemnly, "Dad, I don't understand. If we want to fawn over this God of War from the Middle Province, why don't we just fawn over Lana? Even though Fane's status is quite high, he can't be better than the God of War, right?" "Haha, you know nothing." James's eyes showed a depth of wisdom. He grabbed his own wine glass and poured some for himself. He then sat on the sofa, crossed his legs, and said, "Lana is a very cold woman. Approaching her is no easy task. She's already giving me face by accepting the God of War mansion I gave her. Moreover, I don't know what a woman like her desires! I can't find out how to help her!" After saying that, James stopped for a moment before he continued, "On the contrary, Fane is a live-in son-in-law. He had no other choice but to become a live-in son-in-law to save his mother's life back then. He replaced Ivan in the army. Now, he came back and has a daughter. Although his wife has no thoughts of leaving him, the Taylor family still looks down on him!" Tanya understood her father's intention after hearing what he had to say. She nodded her head, "I know what you mean now. You mean the God of War Lana doesn't need our help, but Fane does. As long as we keep in touch with them and help them out more, it's equivalent to giving Lana a helping hand!" James smiled and took a sip from his glass as he started praising her, "You are indeed my daughter. You understand right

away. Helping Fane means helping a friend of the God of War. This means that the next time we need Lana's help, she'll help us!" Then, he asked again, "Right, you haven't told me how things went today?" "Don't worry, I gave them my name card. I was there right on time. If we were there just a little bit later, I'm afraid we would have lost a very good opportunity!" "So this was what happened. We went there, and... Tanya quickly told James what had happened. Then, she said happily, "Fane isn't an indifferent guy. He even shook my hand to express his gratitude before he left. However, something feels strange..." "Strange?" James was stunned. "Why do you say so?" "Logically, a soldier would have calluses on their palms as they often use guns." "Despite that, I realized Fane hardly has any calluses on his palms. They were very smooth. It was as though he has never been to the army!" Tanya spoke after thinking for a while. James was shocked. He thought about it for a moment and said, "Maybe he didn't go onto the battlefield but worked in the logistic department. Whatever it is, help them as much as possible. Even if he asks for 10 billion bucks, give it to him, alright? I believe that there must be something special between him and Lana." The next morning, Ivan eagerly gathered all the Taylor family relatives as they came looking for Old Master Taylor and his father.

## **Chapter 39**

Ivan, what's the matter? It's so early in the morning and you have everybody gathered here. Do you have something important to announce?" Theodore, the Taylor family's head, asked in confusion as he looked at his son. "I have good news for everybody. I received a big project this time. The crucial thing is that we've never worked on such an expensive project before. I estimate that we can earn at least 300 million bucks from this project." Ivan smiled as he said that, wearing a proud look on his face. He believed that Michael was a man of his words, so he could not hold back his excitement. Hands trembling, he gathered everyone and told them about it. "That's great, this must be a really big project!" "That's right. Young Master Ivan is such

a competent man. He got us such a big project. Moreover, the profits are exceptionally high!" A few relatives from the Taylor family gasped in admiration. "Really? Did you sign the contract?" The Old Master Taylor was very happy as well after hearing the news. It would be a major profit. It had been quite some time since the Taylor family last received such a project and it was worth around 300 billion bucks of profit. The Taylor family had to pay attention to this project. "The contract draft is done. Young Master Wilson already agreed to the project. We made a deal on the phone!" "Grandpa, I will meet him later and get the contract signed. Don't worry, it's already settled." Ivan immediately patted his chest and reassured his grandfather. However, he did not tell them about how that bum, Fane, was now being cuckolded. Selena might have even been crying under her sheets right now. "Then hurry up and get the contract signed. Nothing is settled yet until the contract is signed, alright? One can change their mind very easily when it comes to verbal promises!" Extremely delighted, Old Master Taylor immediately reminded Ivan. "Yes, yes. Hurry up. Let's book a hotel and celebrate when you come back! Let's have lunch together!" Theodore was even more excited. He felt very proud of his son finally achieving something. He had finally made money for the Taylor family. "That's great. It's been quite a while since we last had dinner together." The old master nodded his head and agreed. "Let's make a reservation at a more luxurious hotel. What about the Dorsett Hotel?" "Alright. Dorsett Hotel is a five-star hotel. It's very impressive!" Theodore laughed heartily. "By the way, grandpa, should we invite Selena and that bum? The more the merrier!" Ivan immediately proposed the idea when the thought came into his mind. He wanted to see how Selena would force herself to smile after sleeping with Michael last night. Of course, he also wanted to show Selena that he was a competent man. Without Selena, he was still capable of helping the Taylor Group flourish!

## **Chapter 40**



“You want to invite those bumpkins? Young Master Ivan, you're trying to show off, right?” Unexpectedly, Cecilia stepped forward and exposed Ivan's intentions. Embarrassed, Ivan explained himself hurriedly, "What nonsense are you talking about? Am I such a person?" Ivan stopped for a moment before continuing, "After all, Selena is also part of the Taylor family. She is grandpa's biological granddaughter. This is considered a big event for the Taylor family. Inviting her to such a grand celebration benefits us too. Otherwise, other influential people might call us stingy if they knew we didn't invite her. Besides, it doesn't cost much to invite a few more people, right?" Satisfied, Old Master Taylor nodded his head. "Indeed, Ivan has grown up now. You're more matured these days. You have to keep this mindset if you want to achieve great things in life! After all, it's been five years and many have already forgotten about that incident. It wouldn't hurt to invite them over for a meal!" "Grandpa is absolutely correct. That was my intention. I want them to know that we're very generous." Ivan laughed. "Alright, grandpa. I'll go get the contract signed now. You can book the reservation at the hotel in the meanwhile. We'll have lunch at 12pm sharp. I'll be ready to bring you the good news!" "Haha, alright. You go ahead!" The old master laughed. Undertaking such a big project with a 300 million bucks profit was enough to prove Ivan's ability. If Ivan could undertake more projects like this in the future, he would consider handing over the Taylor family's business to Ivan. Looking at the old master's delighted face, Theodore was very happy as well. Finally, Ivan had made him proud for once. Although he was the head of the Taylor family, the old master never gave him any rights because he used to have a gambling addiction. There was this one time he had lost 10 million bucks in one night. Since then, the old master never trusted him. Five years ago, the old master thought highly of Selena's talent of conducting business. He even wanted to pass down the family business to her. Theodore was slightly flustered by that thought. However, he never imagined Selena's wayward behaviour would end up destroying her own bright future and benefit his son instead. Although his

son liked to play around, he could finally heave a sigh of relief today. In spite of Ivan's words, many family members of the Taylor family knew that Ivan wanted to invite Selena and her family over for lunch to show off his abilities. The sun was shining brightly above a garden. Fane came back carrying a linen sack. "Mum, you don't have to go to work. I told you to just stay at home. I can take care of you!" Fane smiled as he talked to Joan. "But my heart cannot be at peace if I don't work. After all, we need money." Joan smiled bitterly. It was tough sweeping the streets under the hot sun, but she could not find a better job as she got older. She suffered a lot over these past few years for the sake of supporting her family. Suddenly, Fane put his hand into the sack and took out a bundle of cash. He handed her 50 thousand bucks. "Mum, I just went to pick up some money. Here is your pocket money. Do you feel more at peace now?" Joan was shocked looking at the amount of money in her hands. "This is too much. Instead of giving it to me, you should give it to Selena so she can spend it on groceries. You need money when Kylie starts going to kindergarten too!"

## **Chapter 41**

"Haha, this is for you, take it!" Fane laughed and shoved the money into Joan's arms. Fiona's eyes lit up as she witnessed this. She walked over quickly and said, "You little brat, you're only giving your mother money now that you have some? We've been taking care of your kids and suffering so much, how come you're not giving any to us? You should give us some for all the money we've spent on your kids, shouldn't you?" Jenny the maid could not stand it anymore. She mumbled, "You haven't been working for the past few years and don't have any income. Kylie was basically raised by Miss and their income was earned from Miss going out and about to scavenge for her and Joan's salary through her office job. You haven't spent a cent, how dare you ask for compensation!" After hearing that, Joan angrily said, "Hey, you stupid girl, what are you talking about? You're just a maid, what does this have anything to do with you?" "Mom, if you want the

money, you can have it. However, you'll have to acknowledge this son-in-law. Otherwise, why would he give you the money?" Selena walked over and rolled her eyes at her mother. Joan's expression changed after hearing that. She said coldly, "Haha, it's just a bit of money, it's not like I've never come across such a sum before. You want me to acknowledge him for this bit of money? No way!" Fane did not care about his mean mother-in-law. He passed the bag to Selena and said, "Take the money inside and spend it, there should be enough for groceries and to register Kylie for school. There should be enough for some time." "How, how much money is in here?" Selena lifted the heavy bag. She was stunned. Was this weight all from the cash in the bag? Fiona was no longer calm. Before Fane could say anything, she walked over and grabbed the bag to pour out its contents. Seeing the cash on the ground, Fiona inhaled sharply and asked, "This is a lot of money, how much is there?" Fane laughed forcefully and said, "Not much, I withdrew a million bucks, gave my mom 50 thousand bucks for change, and there's still 950 thousand bucks left!" "Gulp!" Fiona swallowed her saliva. She nearly cried. "950 thousand bucks, I haven't seen this much money in so long! This is great, I don't have to live frugally anymore now!" "Mom, pick it up. That's a lot of money. If someone else sees it, we'll be in trouble!" Selena reminded her mother anxiously while silently breathing a sigh of relief. "This is great, Kylie can now study in a better kindergarten." "It seems like you're not that useless after all. This should be the money you received from leaving the army, right? The government is pretty good to you after all for giving you a million bucks. Together with the money you gave Selena for clothes, it should be about 1.2 million bucks in total," Fiona said while picking up the cash to put into the bag. To her, Fane must have withdrawn everything he had to please them and have them acknowledge him as their son-in-law. He must have really wanted to impress her. After being deep in thought, she said, "Fane, this 950 thousand bucks shall be the compensation for raising Kylie for the past five years. It's your child after all, so you should be paying for her. Don't you dare think that I will

acknowledge you as our son-in-law for this money. I reiterate my point, if you can't whip out 10 million bucks for dowry on Selena's grandfather's 70th birthday party, you still need to get out of the Taylors' house. Understood?"

## Chapter 42

"Haha, don't worry mom. I mean what I said! Take this money for Selena's groceries and register Kylie for school!" Fane said while laughing. Fiona scoffed. "Hmph, as long as you're aware of it!" Before the cash was picked up, a young man unexpectedly walked in with a young girl who had a tattoo on her arm. They both seemed like they were about 18 or 19 years old. The young man had blonde hair with an ear-piercing. It was an ear stud. "Wow, that's a lot of cash!" The young man ran over upon seeing the cash. He picked it up and said excitedly, "God, this is a lot! There's some in the bag as well. There must be a million bucks here, right? I haven't seen this much money in a long time!" "Who are you? Put it down!" Seeing the young man's face angered Fane. He stared straight at the man and spoke coldly. "You, who are you?" The young man looked back at Fane and was so shocked by Fane's sharp gaze that he dropped the cash he was holding onto. "Fane, what are you getting angry about? Don't you recognize Ben anymore?" Fiona glared at Fane. "Ben?" Fane was stunned for a while before coming to a realization. "Oh, it's Ben, he was only 14 when I left. He's so tall now and all grown up, I couldn't recognize him!" "F\*ck, here I was thinking who was this guy being this angry at me. You're the useless brother-in-law!" Ben snapped out of it and continued, "I thought you were dead. Who knew that you would make it back! For five years, you've put our family through sh\*t!" The young girl came over and stood next to Ben. She checked Fane out and said, "Ben, is this the useless, live-in son-in-law who became one just to get a million bucks for his mother's medical costs, then went to war the next day?" Ben's eyes were filled with hostility. "Yes, it's this bastard who agreed to a sham marriage at first, but took advantage

of my sister on their wedding night seeing that she was a little drunk. He got my sister pregnant. If it wasn't for this bastard, our family would not have been kicked out by Old Master Taylor. We would still be staying in our mansion and living a good life!" "So it was this bastard, how evil!" The woman looked over at Fane in anger and said, "I can't believe you're still shameless enough to come back. If it wasn't for you, would we be staying in a place like this? If I was you, I'd rather die at war than come back and embarrass myself!" "Xena, who are you to say that? I was drunk that night but I knew for a fact that I made the first move. I was angry at Grandpa for treating our marriage like a deal!" "It was my fault. I was too naive, and I caused mom, dad, and my brother to live frugally with me for the past five years. I'll try my best to make it up to them from now on but it has already happened and I've taken responsibility for it. You can't blame Fane for this!" Selena could not take it anymore after hearing what Xena said. She looked at her in the eye and said, "No matter what, this is my family's business, You're nobody to butt in, are you?" "Ben, look, look at your sister. She's saying that I'm a nobody. I've yet to marry you and she's already this mean to me. When I marry you in the future, who knows how she'll treat me then?" Xena was pissed. She tugged on Ben's arm with her hands and threw a tantrum. "Sister, what are you talking about? Xena is my girlfriend. Although she hasn't married me yet, it will happen sooner or later. We'll be family in the future. How could you say that to her?"

## **Chapter 43**

"On top of that, Fane is the one who put you in this position but you're still siding with him. I really don't understand how you think," Ben continued to speak on Xena's behalf. "No matter what, we have a marriage certificate. We're legally husband and wife so we're a family! You've said it yourself, Xena has yet to marry you. We'll only be a family in the future, not now. So she should not butt into our family's business right now!" Selena was still up in arms about it. It seemed like she was prejudiced toward Xena. "I

don't care, it's your happiness anyway. If you're willing to marry a soldier, a useless man, we can't do anything about it!" "Aren't you the cause of where you are today? If you didn't do such a stupid thing back then, you would've been the chairman of the Taylor Group by now! The beautiful chairman is no longer who she was, what a shame!" Xena said while crossing her arms in front of her chest. "If you don't want to care, shut up!" Fane said coldly after seeing how she was treating Selena. "You..." Xena was so angry that she began breathing heavily. Her expression was horrible. "You bastard, you got our family into this mess and not only are you not apologizing, you're pissing my lady off. You're asking to get beaten up, aren't you!" Seeing what was happening, Ben, who was usually protective of his girlfriend, walked over and clenched his fists. He threw a punch at Fane. "Ben, are you nuts? No matter what, he's still your brother-in-law. He did not do anything wrong back then. We were both drunk..." Selena was now pissed seeing that Ben wanted to start a fight. Meanwhile, Fane bent backward in the face of Ben's fist. He easily avoided the attack. "I don't believe this!" Seeing that he did not hit Fane, Ben got up and aimed his fists at him again. Unfortunately, his attack was nothing for Fane. No matter how he tried, Fane looked like he knew where Ben was trying to hit him and avoided it every time. "Goddamnit, if you're a man, stop avoiding my hits. What kind of hero are you if you're avoiding my punches!" Ben was panting after throwing a few empty punches. He stopped and put one hand on his waist while pointing a finger at Fane with the other. "Seeing that you're Selena's brother, I don't want to hit you. Otherwise, you'd be on the ground by now!" "Seeing how you are right now, you must not be big on exercising. With a body like yours, you would've been dead a hundred times over at war!" Fane said coldly. "I..." Ben was pissed, but remembered that the guy standing in front of him had spent five years at war. How could he beat that? Ben clapped his hands and said, "I'm not going to waste my time on a boorish fellow like you!" Ben turned around to see the cash-filled bag and asked excitedly, "Mom, where did the money come from?"



## Chapter 44

“Yeah mom, where did the money come from?” Xena ran over and endearingly called Fiona “mom”. Fiona was stunned for a moment before looking excited. “Girl, what did you call me? Didn’t you call me Aunty before this?” Xena became shy and said in embarrassment, “Aunty, I’m sorry. I’ve been wanting to call you ‘mom’ for some time, but I was never brave enough to do so. I accidentally did what I’ve been wanting to do just now!” “Hey, that’s great, girl. You should call me ‘mom’ and not ‘aunty’ then. Your dad and I like you, so just call me ‘mom’ from now on. You’ve been in a serious relationship with Ben and are going to get married someday anyway, aren’t you?” Fiona was so happy that the smile on her face was extremely bright. “Mom, you haven’t told me, where did the money come from? Why is there so much money? Could it be that there’s a rich Master somewhere trying to marry my sister and giving this as dowry?” Ben asked excitedly. It seemed like he really wanted his sister to marry a rich guy so that his family would be able to live better again. “No, it’s not dowry!” Fiona forced a smile before looking at Fane and said, “It’s Fane’s money for Kylie. There’s 950 thousand bucks here, he should be giving this amount!” “He gave this?” Ben looked back at Fane with a peculiar gaze. “Could he really have withdrawn this much money? Does being a soldier pay this much?” “You don’t know this, but I’ve heard that those who leave the army will get compensation. Those who spent a shorter time in the army could get about 100 to 200 thousand bucks so since Fane spent five years in the army, he should be getting more!” “If this bastard could get a million bucks, I think he must’ve achieved meritorious service in the army. Otherwise he wouldn’t be able to get this much!” Fiona smiled and lifted the heavy bag while saying, “This bastard is a bit compassionate after all. He brought some money back for us as compensation. If he died at war, we could’ve gotten nothing!” Ben nodded. “Since he had the decency to bring money over, that’s alright of him. However, Fane, don’t you dare think that

making me call you my brother-in-law is this easy!” “The money is for Selena to buy groceries and register Kylie for school. Selena should be keeping this!” Fane said coldly while looking at Fiona’s grip on the bag of cash. “You don’t need this much money for groceries and school, do you? Even if you’re looking at a fancy kindergarten, it should cost about 10 or 20 thousand bucks per semester, shouldn’t it?” Fiona said. “How much does the best one cost?” Fane asked Selena. “It must be about 50 thousand bucks, but that’s for a year!” Selena forced a smile and said, “Is it really necessary to go to such a good school?” “Of course, Kylie must go to a better school!” Fane nodded and stared at Fiona. Fane’s gaze was threatening; even Fiona did not dare look straight at him. “Fine, fine, here’s 100 thousand bucks for Kylie’s school fees and the living expenses for now. When you’re out of money, take some from me!” “I’ll hold onto the money, otherwise, I won’t feel secure about it!” Fiona counted 100 thousand bucks and passed it to Selena. She was adamant on not handing over the other 850 thousand bucks. “Mom, there’s still 850 thousand bucks and I’m out of money. Since there’s so much, you should give me some, shouldn’t you?” “On top of that, Xena’s been dating me for so long but I’ve yet to buy her anything nice...” Ben said shamelessly. “Fine, fine, here’s 50 thousand bucks. Go get a gift or something for Xena!”

## **Chapter 45**

Fiona pulled out another 50 thousand bucks with a smile. “Thanks mom!” Xena happily thanked Fiona. Fane ignored them and approached Andrew. “Dad, I can cure your leg!” “Can you really do that?” Of course, Andrew wished that his leg could recover. Now that Fane mentioned it, his cloudy eyes lit up. “Are you exaggerating? Even the head of the orthopedic hospital took a look at my dad’s leg and said there was nothing he could do. How can you cure it?” Ben walked over and said, “I remember you used to be a delivery boy before serving in the army. After being a soldier for five years, you now know how to cure someone? Could it be that you joined the

medical team to treat the wounded?” “No wonder he made it out alive after spending five years on the battleground, he wasn’t a frontliner at all, he was just treating the wounded!” Xena crossed her arms in front of her chest and said sarcastically, “I thought he was a hero, but he was just backup, haha!” Fane ignored the duo and said to Andrew, “Dad, don’t worry. You’re Selena’s father and that makes you my father as well. I’ll never harm you!” After hearing such earnest words, Andrew was visibly moved by Fane. It seemed like he wanted to give it a try. “That might be untrue, you’ve put us through hell for five years. Five years. Just imagine the number of days and nights!” Fiona reminded Fane with a sarcastic tone, “If your medical skills aren’t up to par and end up completely ruining your dad’s leg, it’ll really be over for him!” “Uh...” Andrew started hesitating. If Fane’s skills were not up to standard and made his leg worse, it would be over for him. “Dad, I trust him, let him try it!” Selena advised Andrew. “Fine, let’s try it. Since it’s already in this state, it can’t get any worse than this!” Andrew sat down on a stone-made stool next to him, rolled up his pants, and let Fane inspect his leg. Fane took a look and felt Andrew’s leg before pulling out a small box with a long needle inside. “Is pricking it with a silver needle sufficient? Wouldn’t I require medicine or something?” Seeing what was going on, Ben could not help but ask Fane. “Could this pricking ruin my leg?” Andrew was a little worried. “Don’t worry, this is acupuncture, a type of treatment in Chinese medicine. It’s magical. After this, I’ll massage your leg and dredge the blood vessels. You’ll be cured over a few days!” Fane smiled. He was confident. Although the Taylor family was always looking down on him and could not wait to kick him out of the family, Fane understood that he was the one who got Selena pregnant. Their family was chased out of the mansion and forced to stay in such a shabby place. He was responsible for it and if it was anyone else, they would blame Fane as well. Moreover, they were all Selena’s family, so Fane did not want to ruin the relationship with them. After all, Andrew’s leg became what it was because of himself. He had been feeling guilty about it. Just as Fane was treating Andrew, Fiona

got a call. After hanging up the phone, she started jumping around in excitement. “Great, the Taylor family’s butler called. The old master asked us to go to the Dorsett Hotel for dinner with everyone! It’s for a celebration!”

## **Chapter 46**

“Dorsett Hotel? The famous Dorsett Hotel in the city center? The five-star hotel where the minimum spend is 100 thousand bucks?” Xena asked excitedly after hearing about it. “Of course it is, are there any other Dorsett Hotels around?” Fiona’s face was filled with pride. She lamented, “The old master has finally come to his senses and actually let us go over for lunch. He has never called us over for anything worth celebrating before this!” “That’s great, it looks like Old Master Taylor is gradually accepting you guys!” Xena smiled excitedly before saying shyly, “Mom, can I follow you?” Fiona was floating from being called ‘mom’. She nodded, “Of course you can, you’re my son’s girlfriend and my future daughter-in-law. You can definitely have lunch with us, don’t worry!” “That’s great!” Fiona thought of something and said, “Right, it’s still early. Ben, bring Xena shopping, she’s showing up with you today!” “Yes! Let’s go and shop!” Ben grabbed the 50 thousand bucks and left with Xena immediately. “Mom, it’s not really a good idea to bring Xena along, is it?” After the duo left, Selena was silent for a moment before saying, “They’re still dating and have yet to get married, she’s not a part of our family yet!” “What’s so bad about it? They’ve been together for two or three years already so isn’t it going to happen soon?” Fiona continued, “Did you not see how happy Xena was when she heard she could go to a five-star hotel? She’s even shopping for it. She’s got decent looks anyway, which would make us look better today. On top of that, won’t she join the family sooner if we start treating her like one?” “Fine!” Selena knew that it was pointless to debate; her mother was not going to listen. Moreover, her mother did promise Xena that she could come today and based on her personality, Fiona would not change her mind.

“Done!” After performing the acupuncture, Fane began massaging Andrew’s leg. A faint, warm feeling flowed from Fane’s palm to Andrew’s leg and into his bones. “It doesn’t hurt at all. I had lost all feeling in this part of my leg and the doctor did say that it would only get worse and I would be disabled. Who knew that I would feel something now!” Andrew felt something and his face was filled with excitement. “Really? You’re able to feel something this soon?” Fiona crossed her arms in front of her chest and said in disbelief, “Is it just an illusion? How could that be possible? He’s just messing around and did not prescribe you anything. How could you be getting better?” “This isn’t an illusion, is it? It’s quite obvious!” Andrew frowned. It was evident that he felt a bit unsure. “Haha, dad, don’t worry. You’ll feel more tomorrow and be cured in about a week.” Fane smiled and said so with confidence as he stood up. “Really? If that’s the case then great!” Andrew’s eyes were lit up after hearing what Fane said. He had never been this excited before as he thought that he had lost his leg for good. He did not expect that Fane’s return would bring hope for him.

## **Chapter 47**

“Young man, these are your words. If he doesn’t recover by then, you’ll have to get lost!” Fiona said as she grabbed Fane by his collar. She was a little excited as well. “Mom, you’ll find out whether it works in two days!” Fane replied with a smile. “Okay, we shall see!” After saying so, Fiona looked over at the cash-filled bag and took it back into the house to hide it. As it approached noon, Ben returned with Xena and a few sets of clothes in tow. Xena seemed more beautiful than ever. Kylie was dressed in the clothes Fane got her yesterday. She seemed classier than before. After drying the clothes she put in the laundry yesterday, Selena put on a dress and her gorgeous appearance immediately outshined Xena. “Sister, you’re beautiful and definitely worthy of the title as the Middle Province’s most beautiful woman. Your child is already a few years old and your body still looks amazing. I couldn’t tell that you’re married!” Xena walked over and

immediately started praising Selena. “I’m no match for you young girls, you’re more energetic!” Selena said nonchalantly. She did not care much for Xena. “Let’s go, let’s go, we can’t be late and let the old master wait for us. Otherwise, they’ll be unhappy!” Fiona took a look at the time and they were running late. The group left and called for a cab. Soon after that, they arrived at the entrance of a huge hotel. The hotel was grand. Under the sunlight, it seemed extra shiny and classy. “The people who eat here are rich and famous and we as the Taylor family rarely come here!” Andrew stood on the piazza outside the hotel and lamented. “It seems like the old master is not that angry at us anymore so let’s hope we get to return to the Taylor family, sigh!” “We can. Dad, let’s go in?” Xena went over to hold Andrew and called him ‘dad’ endearingly. However, Fane realized Selena’s frown while watching this unfold. Meanwhile in Michael’s mansion, Ivan ran over to him and excitedly asked, “Master Wilson, how was it? Were you relaxed last night?” “Relaxed? Haha, of course I was!” Michael sneered and replied sarcastically. He was still pissed at what happened last night. Not only did he not get any girl, on top of having his restaurant trashed last night, the image of a gentleman he had been keeping up in front of Selena was ruined. He would probably never get a chance with her again. Ivan did not realize how angry Michael was at the moment. He continued saying with a smile, “Relaxed is great, relaxed is great. This cousin of mine has an amazing body so you must have taken a few photos of her, right? Just threaten her with them in the future and she’ll definitely come over. I’ve thought it out for you, give her some money every time and she’ll gradually give in to you one day and end up marrying you!” “Look, this is the contract, let’s sign it. I got someone to draw up the new contract overnight according to our deal yesterday!” Ivan passed the contract to Michael with a smile. Michael took a look at the contract, sneered, and tore it into pieces!

## **Chapter 48**



“Hey, hey, what’s wrong? Master Wilson, why did you tear it? Didn’t we agree to signing the contract today?” Ivan was dumbfounded at the scene. His head was ringing and the Taylor family was waiting for him to go home and celebrate. Could this whole thing be ruined? “Sign your a\*\*!” Master Wilson sat on the sofa and said angrily, “Last night, I did not even drink my coffee or do anything I wanted to. Not only was my reputation ruined, my restaurant was trashed and I did not dare to even say a word throughout the ordeal!” “How could that be? What’s going on?” “I knew it, is it Fane? This bastard had the courage to trash your restaurant?” “Wait, that’s not right, where were your men? Don’t you have a ton of them? Were they no match for Fane?” Ivan inhaled sharply. He thought that Michael was successful with Selena last night and did not expect the opposite to be the case. He did not understand how this happened even after Selena’s consent. Michael became pissed upon thinking about what happened last night. “Fane didn’t do it, he wouldn’t have the guts to. How could he even possess that ability? It was the second daughter of the Drake family, that b\*tch Tanya Drake!” “No way, Tanya Drake? Why was she there?” Once again, Ivan was shocked after hearing that it was Tanya. It was the Drake family after all; there were plenty of families trying to please them. “Here’s what happened, this Tanya Drake coincidentally walked past our restaurant and saw that the interior design was decent. Because of that, she decided to go in for a meal, but...” Defeatedly, Michael continued, “This Tanya Drake is so lifeless that she likes going around causing trouble. She’s so annoying!” Ivan finally understood what had happened last night. He stayed silent for a moment before saying, “Master Wilson, look, it was an accident. None of us expected Tanya Drake to show up, did we?” He paused and pulled another contract out of his briefcase. “Therefore, I can’t be blamed for that. Thankfully I’ve made a copy of the contract. Master Wilson, let this go and sign it, shall we? Okay? Please remember all the years we’ve been friends!” “Sign my a\*\*!” Master Wilson did not hold back from shaming Ivan. He turned his face away and said, “You’re the one who gave me the sh\*tty idea

to get Selena and now I've yet to get her. I've also suffered quite a loss in my restaurant as well. Did you really think I'm still going to sign the contract with you? Based on the fact that I haven't asked you for compensation, I'm already being compassionate enough about this! I used to have a good rapport with Selena, but now I can never get near her again." "But Master Wilson, my grandpa and the others thought that I'd be signing the contract. They're waiting for me to go home and celebrate." Ivan's face turned sour and pleaded, "I can't be blamed for this. If it wasn't for the Drake family's second daughter, wouldn't you have succeeded?" "So let's wait till then!" "Escort the guest out of here!" ... Meanwhile, it was lively at the Dorsett Hotel's private room. Old Master Taylor was all smiles. The private room was huge; it was big enough to fit three large tables. Everyone was happy. "Let's just wait till Selena's family and Ivan arrive, then we shall begin!"

## **Chapter 49**

"Yes, even the champagne is out. The old master has gone all out this time paying a million bucks for each table, how lavish!" "Ivan's making his father proud this time. The profit from this project alone is 300 million bucks. It seems like this project is massive!" The Taylor family were talking about Ivan while Theodore seemed satisfied. At this very moment, the private room's door opened. Fiona and Andrew walked in with Selena and the rest. "Fiona, aren't you a big-shot, making us all wait for you!" Just as they entered the room, a relative sneered and said that loudly. Fiona smiled in embarrassment and said, "I couldn't help it, it was a little jammed on the way here!" Cecilia took a look at the international brand Selena was dressed in and said, "Tsk, Selena, you're shameless, aren't you? You actually had the guts to wear this counterfeit item out of the house. If it was me, I wouldn't even dare to wear it. How embarrassing. If someone catches that it's counterfeit, wouldn't that be horrible?" Fiona could not stand what she was hearing. She walked over and said, "Cecilia, don't you dare. This is

real. Even though our family is a little poor, this is the real deal!” “Really? You’re just a little poor, and yet, you’re still capable of buying something that costs 100 to 200 thousand bucks? Why do I find that hard to believe? This isn’t anything ordinary!” Cecilia continued arguing. “If you could afford that, then we should be able to buy clothes that cost about one or two million, shouldn’t we?” “Don’t you dare say we can’t afford it!” Fiona replied, ‘At the very least, Fane is a veteran who served the country for five years so of course, he came back with some money. Maybe you don’t know this, but those who serve for one or two years will get 100 or 200 thousand bucks in compensation. Since Fane was gone for five years and achieved meritorious service, it’s no problem for the government to compensate him with about a million bucks!’ Fane was embarrassed. Thankfully he did not withdraw more money today, otherwise, his mother-in-law would be putting him on a pedestal as high as the sky. If she knew that his card could get him 100 billion bucks through a password-free transaction, she might be shocked to death. “He achieved meritorious service?” Cecilia scrunched her brows together and started to believe Fiona. After all, she did hear that the veterans who returned in the past two days came home with money. Some of them who achieved meritorious service, even minor ones, were awarded with a million bucks or so. It was possible. “Of course!” Fiona replied right away but was a little hesitant about it. After all, Fane did not admit to it. However, for the sake of her reputation, she admitted it on Fane’s behalf. “Really? Fane, what meritorious service did you achieve?” Old Master Taylor seemed interested in the conversation. He squinted and looked at Fane. Everyone shifted their attention to Fane at this moment. They wanted to know what meritorious service he had achieved. “Uh, I’ve achieved too many to remember. If I were to keep track of them, there must be at least one or two thousand awards!” Fane replied after briefly thinking about it. The crowd felt ashamed for him. This brat was obviously lying. Was it that easy to achieve meritorious service? Other veterans would usually feel

incredibly proud for achieving one, while this brat was boasting about one or two thousand awards as if it was as easy as cutting fruits and vegetables!

## **Chapter 50**

Old Master Taylor's expression darkened as well. He said, "Fane, do you think I'm joking with you?" "Fane, aren't you a little too childish for doing this? How dare you not answer truthfully to a question from the old master!" "That's right, where is your respect for the old master? Do you not remember that if it wasn't for the old master lending you a million bucks back then, your mother would be dead by now!" A few of the members from the Taylor family began speaking to Fane angrily. "Old Master, I'm telling the truth. Sigh, if you don't believe me then forget it!" Fane shrugged. He did not want to elaborate any further. If it was not for worrying that Selena might be bullied today, he would not have even come here. "Wait, who's this girl?" Cecilia initially wanted to cause trouble for Selena but did not expect Fane to have achieved meritorious service. Her clothes might be real so Cecilia had no choice but to give up. Soon after that, she realized that a stranger's face was in the room. "Oh, Cecilia, let me introduce her to everyone. This is my girlfriend, Xena Jackson. We've been dating for quite some time and are getting married soon!" "Since grandpa invited everyone over here, I thought that I should bring her here and introduce her to everyone!" Ben smiled shyly and seemed servile. "Ben, that's not nice of you, is it? This is a lunch for the Taylor family and you got an outsider over here, this..." "At least Fane has a marriage certificate, the person you've brought here..." Cecilia said sarcastically while feeling excited internally. "Xena is not an outsider. She's already calling me mom so she'll definitely marry my Ben soon!" Fiona butt into the conversation upon seeing that Cecilia was bullying Xena. "Stop it, some people haven't been to a place like this so isn't it normal to want to experience it?" Another woman sneered on the side. "Yes, it's nothing for us, but for some people, it's an achievement to bring his girlfriend here!" Cecilia said as she looked over at

Ben. Ben's expression darkened but he did not know how to defend himself. He glared at Fane who was standing next to him. It was this bastard's fault. If it was not for him getting his sister pregnant, would he be shamed this way today? If it was not for Fane, his family would be living lavishly today. Who knows, his sister might have been the family heir. At that point, who would have the guts to shame him this way? "Xena, you have to think this through. Although Ben is a Taylor, you should know where he stands since he stays in a place like that, haha!" "You're pretty so it would be a waste to marry him. You might be poor for the rest of your life!" After giving it some thought, Cecilia went over to stir trouble again. Xena smiled shyly and replied, "Sister, you're too nice. Ben is nice to me and I like him for who he is. I haven't been thinking about anything else so as long as I'm happy, I'm good!" "Cecilia, are you too free? What does our business have anything to do with you? You're just jealous because you don't have a boyfriend, right?" Ben could not stand it anymore. He finally rebutted Cecilia. "What are you talking about? I have nothing to be jealous of. It's not that I don't have a boyfriend, it's just that I haven't found anyone who meets my standards. If I wanted to have one, I'd definitely find a man who's rich, powerful, and capable of protecting me. As for someone like you, tsk, anyone who's not an idiot wouldn't want you!" Cecilia said sarcastically as she crossed her arms in front of her chest. "Grandpa, is there anything worth celebrating today?"

## **Chapter 51**

Selena frowned as she walked forward to question. "Yeah, is this a major event, father? You've prepared so much champagne too!" Andrew also had on a puzzled look. He truly could not understand why such a grand celebration was being held at noon! "There is indeed something worth celebrating for. Ivan is going to sign a huge business deal and it happens to be a huge one. Ivan mentioned that its net profit would be 300 million bucks! This amount is close to the profits we make in a year!" The old master

smiled and said bluntly. “Yes indeed, our Ivan has finally done us proud for once. He’s been able to finalize such a major business deal!” Theodore nodded before raising his head slightly. He seemed slightly proud. “I’m not sure which family he made the deal with though?” Selena frowned and felt that this was quite unexpected as this unserious man was somehow able to do something so baffling? “With the Wilson’s. He’s already on his way to sign it. We’ve already come to an agreement through the phone last night so I’m guessing he should be on his way back right now!” The old master looked at the time. “Selena, the truth is that you’re quite remarkable back then. It’s too bad, if it wasn’t for...” A relative from the Taylor’s shot a glance at Fane, hinting at something. “Uncle, I know. I chose this path and won’t ever regret it!” Selena smiled, looking somewhat melancholic. It was just at this moment that the door opened once again and Ivan appeared in front of everyone. “Ivan’s back, everyone clap!” Theodore cheered out immediately. In that instant, everyone began clapping and the entire room instantly became lively! “Ivan, you’ve arrived at such an opportune moment, everyone’s gathered here just for you!” “Yes indeed, Young Master Ivan. Hurry up and announce the fruits of your labor, even the champagne is all ready!” Several relatives immediately came forward to butter Ivan up. Fane and Selena exchanged looks with each other. They could tell the purpose of the gathering today was to witness Ivan’s amazing results and to simply show off his outstanding abilities! Ivan had a bitter look as he spoke in a depressed tone, “The contract was a bust. Something came up and Young Master Wilson immediately tore it apart!” “What!” Everyone gasped when they heard that statement! They were all ready for a celebration that even a banquet was fully prepared. However, Ivan had actually told them the entire ordeal was for nothing. Before Ivan went out, he was extremely confident and it seemed as if he was 100% certain the deal would follow through. “What happened?” The old master’s expression dimmed as he slowly approached Ivan and questioned him. At that moment, Ivan found himself tongue-tied. He actually had no idea how to respond. He



could not possibly expose the horrific deed he and Micheal did last night, right? If he did, it was possible that the old master would have thought of murdering him. “Well, this is quite difficult to say... The thing is, Micheal was in a bad mood and mentioned that his family had some incident last night, so he would not be signing the agreement anymore. I too, had no choice!” “I was also kicked out of there!” Ivan decided to scold him. “I didn’t expect Micheal to be so dishonorable as well! How could he change his mind when it was already agreed upon!”

## **Chapter 52**

“How can Micheal act like that? So he just changed his mind today without reason after coming into an agreement yesterday!” “Yes, how despicable indeed. He actually had the audacity to toy with such a major deal?” Everyone from the Taylor family was extremely furious and started putting all the blame on Micheal. Upon noticing that no one was pointing fingers at him, Ivan felt relieved in his heart. Fane, who was standing on the side, frowned. He somehow felt this whole ordeal was not as simple. It was not easy for Fiona to obtain such an opportunity, so it was only natural for her to take it. She immediately said, “Sigh, Young Master Ivan, our family has been waiting on your good news, you know. Here we thought you’d be able to bring in a business deal worth 300 million bucks to the Taylor family. We didn’t expect for it to all turn into nothing!” The moment she made that statement, Ivan’s face looked incredibly cold and bitter. He had originally gotten Fiona and everyone here to brag about his amazing achievements, not expecting it to backfire on him. However, he took a look at Fane at the side. He scoffed and said, “This is an oversight on my part because I never expected someone of such high status like Young Master Wilson to go back on his word!” Ivan paused as he made that statement. He then pondered for a moment before continuing, “However, I’m stronger than others since I believe someone still doesn't have a job ever since his return, right!? The truth is, it is people like these that have the hardest time finding a job!”

Cecelia immediately interjected and said, “Oh yeah, after veterans are discharged, they seem to have a very difficult time finding jobs that are suitable for them. So, could he be working his old job and delivering take out?” Upon hearing that, plenty of the Taylors started laughing. In their eyes, delivering take out was viewed as a very low and disgraceful job. “That’s right, I know plenty of veterans that can’t get a job after being discharged and end up working as bodyguards or security guards. Heheh, why don’t we do it this way? Come be a security guard in our company and I’ll pay you a monthly wage of 4000 bucks!” After Ivan gave it some thought, he started chuckling and being condescending. “4000 a month, that’s not bad!” The moment Fiona heard that, she told Fane, “Why don’t you think about it, Fane? You’re a big man and can’t possibly just stew at home and not do anything, right?” “Heheh, forget about it. First of all, I am not in need of that kind of meager cash. Also, I don’t wish to be ordered around by certain people.” However, Fane seemed to have refused the offer immediately. When he witnessed the scene of Ivan bullying his own daughter upon his return yesterday, he would never work for Ivan. If it was not for Ivan being part of the Taylors, and therefore Selena’s relative, Fane would have murdered him already. All he wanted to do now was spend time with his wife and daughter and live a peaceful life. “In no need of money?” Ivan laughed the moment he heard that. Even Fiona’s expression instantly turned bitter. “Heheh, you’re not in need of money? How comical. Don’t forget our agreement, don’t blame us when you’re unable to fork out that 300 million buck when the time comes!” Ivan chuckled before he started laughing at Fane. He said, “You don’t actually seem to be short on cash. You’re in no need of meager cash, right? What you lack is 300 million bucks so I’m actually interested to see how you’re going to make that money. If you can’t fork it out when the time comes, it’ll prove that aside from your ability to lie, you’re nothing!” “There’s no need for you to care about my affairs. 4000 a month, that’s literally an insult to me!”

## Chapter 53

Fane let out a subtle smile. The truth was that when he was about to get discharged, it was uncertain just how many people had secretly contacted him and offered him an astronomical amount of money. However, he had turned them all down. As such, it was impossible for Ivan's offer of four thousand bucks to do his bidding to work as the amount was merely an insult to him. "Yes, yes, yes. You're the boss, you've contributed something major for the country so they must have offered you a huge sum of money, right? Heheh, from the looks of things, we're blind to worry about you!" Ivan spoke in a sinister tone. Fane ignored him and instead, shifted his focus on the champagne on the table. He then said, "Old Master Taylor, are we not celebrating anymore? If we don't eat now, the food's going to get cold!" The corner of Old Master Taylor's mouth twitched violently as Fane did not hold any restraint as he spoke. He was saying things that he should not just to intentionally embarrass them even though today was planned as a celebration. "I think you haven't seen food this delicious in a really long time now. You should be drooling now even looking at it, right?" Cecelia immediately rolled her eyes at Fane before coldly making that statement. "Let's eat since the food's already served. Just pretend this is a normal gathering now!" Old Master Taylor helplessly waved his hand. He then took a look at Ivan and said, "Ivan, remember that next time before any agreements are signed, ignore all verbal agreements made. There is always a possibility that the other party will back out of it at any time. Do you understand? Therefore, don't speak so confidently next time!" Ivan's expression turned bitter, however, he was only able to roll with the punches and smile awkwardly. He said, "I understand, grandpa. Please, join us too!" Finally, everyone sat down and began eating. Xena seemed to be eating cautiously. She originally thought that since her own appearance was not bad, the Taylor family might be happier that she tagged along. She had not expected that she would instead be looked down and unacknowledged.

“Young Master Ivan, that Fane fellow was acting quite rashly earlier. Why don’t we think of a way to humiliate him?” While they ate, a middle-aged man from the Taylor family sat next to Ivan and spoke up. “Really now? Do you have a plan?” After Ivan heard it, he was instantly interested. “Heheh, Young Master Ivan, don’t we have quite a few alcoholics here? Why don’t we get him drunk and he’ll humiliate himself then, right? It would be much better if he’s picking fights irrationally while drunk!” The man chuckled as he said that. “Alright!” Ivan was instantly delighted. He had always gone out for drinks and his alcohol tolerance was pretty good. Moreover, if some members of the Taylor family could listen to him and drink with Fane, it would be a miracle for him to not become drunk under his command! After a brief moment, that middle-aged man approached Fane and said with a smile, “You’re Fane, right? Honestly, when you married Selena back then, I didn’t get a chance to drink with you as your elder. So, let’s raise a toast to you being a war hero as it’s completely unrelated to whether you’re part of the Taylor family or not!” Since he mentioned he was an elder, Fane could not refuse him. All he could do was stand up and pour himself a drink before saying, “You’re too kind. We’re all citizens of Cathysia and it’s our duty to defend our land! As a form of respect, I’ll drink to you first!” The man was delighted when he noticed Fane chug the glass of alcohol down so casually. After that, he finished his drink then said, “Oh, how I can’t see the joy of being a soldier. Your alcohol tolerance is not bad. Come on now, let’s drink one more. This one, we’ll think of it as a blessing to you and Selena. Naturally, I hope that you can fork out 300 thousand bucks on Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday in order to prove that you’re worthy of our Selena!”

## **Chapter 54**

The first toast was to respect Fane’s contribution in defending the country. The second was a blessing to Fane and Selena. These reasons made Fane unable to refuse the drinks. Not to mention, the person was an elderly. If

Fane refused his offer, he would obviously seem unreasonable. Hence, all Fane could do was smile and accept every toast given to him as they drank. The only thing was, Fane had not expected that even after three consecutive toasts, the man in front of him would not leave as another man came over with more alcohol. Fane could not help but frown as he was starting to find the entire ordeal weird. These people usually looked down on him and now they were all trying to drink with him? Hence, it seemed peculiar and it was obvious that they were trying to get him drunk. However, as much as they tried to scheme against him, he never took it to heart. The five years he spent in harrowing, war-torn conditions made his body extremely fit. Adding on to that fact that he had a pretty peculiar encounter, it would be impossible for these people to actually get him drunk. After that, more people continuously came by. Fane smiled at them politely, then made small talk with them before chugging down all of the alcohol in his glass. He looked very impressive. After drinking seven to eight glasses of red wine, Selena who was watching from the side started to panic slightly. After Fane got seated once again, she instinctively tugged Fane's shirt gently. "Don't you know how to refuse? It's fine to drink a little less. You drank so much so fast. What will you do if you get drunk?" Selena lowered her voice and reminded him in a soft tone. Fane's heart felt warm after hearing her statement. He never expected that Selena would actually care for him so much. Besides, such a wife would be very difficult to find. In order to save his pride, she intentionally spoke in a softer tone so no one else could hear. "Don't worry, my alcohol tolerance isn't that bad. Besides, you can take a look and see that basically everyone that came over are elders. Their excuses would make even you unable to refuse. It's actually quite kind of them to not string you along and ask you to drink with them!" Fane also lowered his voice and replied in a soft tone, placing his hand over his mouth. "This happens to be red wine. Although it tastes good, the rush later can be quite overwhelming. It's easy to get drunk so be careful!" Selena also realized the excuses they had given Fane earlier were truly difficult to refuse. If he

deliberately refused any of them, those elders would say that Fane looked down on them and it would be quite a complicated ordeal to manage after that. The only thing was, how could she not worry with the way Fane was drinking? Ivan had a wide smile as he walked over with a glass of alcohol in his hand at that moment. After Fane looked at him, he frowned and said, “Young Master Ivan, you wouldn’t also want to drink with me now, would you? I happened to be the one that broke your arm though!” The edge of Ivan’s mouth twitched violently when he heard that statement. However, he controlled his emotions and said with a smile, “Heheh, that was all a misunderstanding. I was actually playing with Kylie back then. I didn’t expect you to misunderstand!” After he finished saying that, he added, “No matter what, Selena is still my cousin and you should call me cousin as well. Although I feel like you’re not capable of anything, but it’s not easy to survive through the fields of battle and return. With that, allow me to raise you a toast!” After saying that, Ivan immediately chugged his glass dry. He then said, “Fane, you wouldn’t deny me that honor now, would you?” “Heheh, how kind. Young Master Ivan giving me a toast would, without a doubt, be my honor. Don’t mind if I do!” Fane chuckled as he immediately chugged the alcohol in his glass down. “Hahah. Great! Now we’re talking!” “I love making connections with people. What do you say we drink three shots?” One of Ivan’s hands was still in a cast, but he still took a bottle of red wine and poured it into two of the empty glasses. “This isn’t such a good idea now, your injuries haven’t fully recovered yet. Young Master Ivan, it’s best for you to not drink that much!” Fane pretended to be tipsy as he gently shook his head and advised him.

## **Chapter 55**

Upon noticing that Fane had finally started to refuse a drink and was even shaking his head, Ivan felt delighted in his heart. Judging from the look of things, it seemed Fane might be reaching his limit. He immediately said, “It’s fine, it’s fine. Come on now, today is a happy day and we should all



drink three shots!” “Fine then!” Fane pretended as if he was in a tough spot but still drank all of the alcohol slowly. At this moment, Fane had already drank more than ten glasses in a row as even the few elders and Ivan were feeling slightly tipsy. However, they all thought that Fane should be close to getting drunk by now. “Come on guys, we haven’t had a drink together in a very long time now, let’s all drink!” Ivan raised his glass and spoke to everyone present. He scoffed in his heart that under a situation where everyone was drinking, Fane would have no way to refuse and would be forced to drink. “Alright, let’s all drink. Let’s drink for our Taylor Group’s business to grow stronger!” Old Master Taylor smiled as he said that. “Cheers!” Ivan immediately chugged the alcohol down. Not long after he was done drinking, Ivan signaled the others to take turns making Fane drink. He was interested to see how long Fane could keep up. Unfortunately for him, although Fane was not bold enough to refuse and seemed very close to getting drunk, he was still drinking glass after glass. On the other hand, it was the few elders that were completely flustered from drinking. Even their speech seemed to slur. Two of them even rushed to the washroom to puke not long after. Ivan was completely furious as he went ahead to drink a few more glasses with Fane. However, he ended up completely drunk while Fane was still fine. “Goddammit, what kind of a monster is this brat to have such a high alcohol tolerance?” A completely wasted man approached Ivan and commented with a frown. “I told you that a veteran’s alcohol tolerance would be impressive but this, isn’t this a little too insane? The few of us were taking turns drinking with him and are still unable to get him drunk!” Ivan had a bitter look on his face and was completely speechless. It was at this moment that Tanya, who had just finished a meal with her best friends, walked by the room. She heard how lively it was inside and decided to casually take a peek. With a glance, she noticed that Fane was actually drinking with the Taylor family. “What’s wrong? Let’s go, Tanya. You wouldn’t have actually been charmed by that handsome man inside now, would you?” One of the young ladies teased. “You guys go on ahead, I’m

not joining you guys for the shopping trip. There's someone I know inside and I have something to do!" Tanya immediately said with a smile. "Alright then, we'll hang out some other day!" The other girls nodded and left soon after. Tanya immediately pushed the door open and entered the room. She said, "Oh wow. I was just talking about how lively it was inside, it turned out to be the Taylor family!" "Who are you? We, the Taylor family, are having a meal here. What is a stranger doing here?" Ivan was already holding onto the frustrations in his heart. In his drunken state, he yelled out immediately without even taking a closer look.

## **Chapter 56**

"I'm a stranger? Heheh, I'll leave then!" Tanya was stunned for a moment before chuckling out loud as she turned around and was getting ready to leave. Old Master Taylor could recognize who she was at a glance and immediately gasped. This happened to be the daughter of the wealthiest man in the Middle Province. Her family's power was terrifyingly immense. It was uncertain just how many people wished to grovel to their family. However, it seemed such opportunity was incredibly rare. They, as a third class aristocratic family, were even more desperate to butter up to them. The only thing was that there was never such opportunity to do so. They did not expect Tanya to actually show up in front of them. The only thing was that his own grandson looked like a mess to have actually said something like that without being afraid of offending that person. "Drake-Miss Tanya..." Old Master Taylor was quite nervous as he stuttered. "Ivan, what on Earth are you spouting? That happens to be Miss Tanya. Are you not going to hurry up and apologize?" Even Theodore was startled as he immediately chastised Ivan. Originally in a drunken stupor, Ivan was completely terrified when he heard that statement. Immediately, he stood up frantically, rushed over, and extended his arm. He said, "I'm sorry, sorry. Sigh, I didn't expect you to be Miss Tanya. This is truly a surprise. What I mean to say is, I didn't expect a woman of such high status like Miss Tanya to show up in a place

like this...” Ivan had no idea how to apologize as he extended his arm, intending to shake the other person’s hand. However, Miss Tanya had both hands behind her back and completely ignored Ivan. She took a glance at Old Master Taylor and said, “Old Master Taylor, am I welcomed here?” “Welcome, welcome. Of course you’re welcomed!” Old Master Taylor frantically said, “Waiter, add another set of cutlery. Please sit here, Miss Tanya!” With a smile, Miss Tanya said, “No need for the trouble. Just rice is fine as I’ve just finished a meal next door earlier with my best friends. While passing through, I noticed a familiar face here and came by to have a look!” “Miss Tanya! Unexpectedly, we meet again!” Fiona was behaving extremely rashly as she frantically came forward while chuckling out loud. It seemed like she was buttering up to her. Miss Tanya’s status was unimaginably high and she had even handed her a name card last night. If she was able to speak a little more with Tanya, the Taylor family would have to respect her even more. However, she felt slightly anxious. She was afraid that Miss Taylor might ignore her and if that happened, she would just be embarrassing herself. “Indeed, aunty. I noticed you guys here so I decided to come in and take a look!” Miss Tanya smiled calmly as that single statement made everyone gasp. So, was the familiar face Miss Tanya was talking about actually Fiona and the others? When did Fiona and her family even become the familiar faces Miss Tanya mentioned? Although Miss Tanya also knew about Old Master Taylor, she would never address him as a ‘familiar face’. “Young Master Ivan, that apology of yours seemed a little insincere. I think you should at least drink an entire bottle of red wine... Besides, that exclamation you made earlier sounded louder than usual!” At this moment, Fane unexpectedly chuckled before lazily commenting on his previous statement. The corners of Ivan’s mouth twitched violently. He was already dizzy from drinking so how could he possibly drink an entire bottle of red wine by himself? This brat was intentionally trying to stir up trouble! “Oh yeah, your voice was actually really loud earlier that even I was startled!”

## Chapter 57

What was even more unbelievable was that Miss Tanya was actually covering her tiny mouth in shock. She then said, "If you're able to finish this entire bottle of red wine, that would prove the sincerity of your apology." Old Master Taylor was also speechless for a moment. However, since Miss Tanya had spoken, if they did not do what she asked, it would be very disrespectful to her. If she held a grudge in her heart due to this, it would seem that their Taylor family would not even be able to dream about expanding in the Middle Province ever again. "What are you still dawdling there for, Ivan? Show your sincerity!" Upon noticing the bitter look on Ivan's face, Old Master Taylor was put in a tough spot and immediately reminded him. "Alright, it wasn't my intention to offend you earlier. I will chug this bottle dry as an apology!" Ivan grabbed a bottle of red wine and immediately poured it down his throat. When he was halfway through drinking it, he felt slightly uncomfortable. However, he had no choice but to grit his teeth and forcefully finish the entire bottle. Hatred brewed in his heart. That cursed Fane, why did he have to randomly seek out trouble. The main point was that Miss Tanya had actually listened to him. Moreover, what made him even more speechless was that it was Miss Tanya who ruined his schemes last night. If it was not for her, he would have successfully signed the agreement and returned with pride to show off how capable he was. Unfortunately... After he had finished drinking, Ivan could no longer keep it together as he immediately felt dizzy. He swayed from left to right as he took a few steps forward before collapsing onto the ground and puking. Old Master Taylor had an extremely bitter look upon witnessing this scene. He secretly scolded Ivan for being too weak. If he had to puke, he could have waited until after Miss Tanya had left. How embarrassing was it to act in such a way in front of others. Would there even be a chance for both families to work together in the future? In the future, Ivan would be the lord of the household. Maintaining his image was important. "That's right,

what are you guys celebrating? I noticed people drinking champagne over there!” Miss Tanya merely glanced at Ivan on the ground before questioning Old Master Taylor. “Well, the truth is that it’s nothing major. We... We were...” Old Master Taylor frowned and was unsure what to say. Suddenly, he noticed Fane and decided to grit his teeth before saying, “We are here to welcome Fane back home. Besides, he returned from the battlefield and made the country proud, right?” “Indeed, this is something worthy of celebrating!” Tanya nodded, then immediately told Fane, “Oh right, Fane, the Drake family happens to be looking for a bodyguard. I noticed you’ve been discharged so you should be pretty impressive now, right? You just came back and don’t have a job now, right? I’m not sure but would you be interested in working as a bodyguard for the Drake family?” The instant Fiona heard her say that, she was ecstatic and said frantically, “Of course, of course he’s interested. I heard the lowest wage for the Drake family’s bodyguards is around twenty to thirty thousand bucks and for those who are considered skilled, their wages would go up to more than 100 thousand, right?” “Don’t worry, aunty. If Fane comes over, his wages will be up for him to decide. We’re just afraid that he won’t be willing to come over!” Tanya knew Fane was an impressive man since her own father had repeatedly told her to get closer and help him no matter what. It seemed this man’s relationship with the God of War was an unusual one. “Coming, coming, coming! Of course, he’d be willing to come, what is there to be unwilling of? It’s uncertain just how many people desperately want to be a bodyguard for your family!” Fiona was beaming. This was because if Fane was not an idiot, he would definitely not let go of such an opportunity! After she was done speaking, she pulled Fane aside and whispered, “She said it’s up to you to decide on the wages. Don’t you dare ask for a small amount. If you’re embarrassed to ask for 100 thousand bucks, at the very least, ask for fifty to eighty thousand!” Fane had the cold sweats since his mother-in-law was energetic at the sheer mention of money. Fane turned around and chuckled at Tanya before saying, “I’m completely uninterested in becoming

a bodyguard for your family. However, my wife happens to really want a job. Unless you guys can assign her to work under the Drake family, only then will I reluctantly state my price!”

## **Chapter 58**

“No way, is he mad? Isn’t he threatening Miss Tanya right now?” “Yeah, if that isn’t a threat then what is? If his wife isn’t assigned a job, he won’t work as their bodyguard? What a joke, it was as if she’s begging him to be their bodyguard!” “Oh my god, this is too foolish. Miss Tanya was taking the fact he had contributed to the country into account and looking out for him. Because of this, she wanted him to work as the Drake family’s bodyguard. It’s unknown just how many people desperately want to work under that position and yet, he has the audacity to spout such nonsense!” “Heheh, the main point is that Miss Tanya even offered for him to name his own price. This alone shows just how much respect he’s being given!” All the Taylor family relatives gasped after hearing what Fane said and silently began discussing among themselves. “Good lord, what if that brat offended Miss Tanya and the Drake family? If that happens, would they pin the blame on our Taylor family as well since that brat is the Taylor family’s son-in-law!” No one knew who said that. Old Master Taylor was also startled after hearing that statement. It was a fair point though. If Fane offended the Drake family, his death would have very little impact on them as the Taylor family had never taken him seriously. However, this brat happened to be Selena’s man. From the perspective of others, he happened to be their son-in-law. If Miss Tanya were to put blame on the Taylor family due to troubles this brat had caused, that would be disastrous. He frantically came forward and smiled toward Tanya as he said, “Miss Tanya, this brat happened to have a little too much to drink and was spouting nonsense. Please don’t take it to heart. Thank you for your kind gesture, Miss Tanya. The thing is, this brat might’ve only been an underling while he was in the army. He isn’t used to formalities, so it seems like it would be very difficult for him to adapt to



being a bodyguard for the Drake family.” They never expected Fane's statement to make Miss Tanya very excited as she wanted nothing more than to please Fane immediately as it also meant buttering up to Lana, one of the Gods of War. Her initial statement was meant to test Fane. She assumed that Fane would not agree to it but had not expected that he would actually give her such an opportunity. “What nonsense are you talking about, Fane? Miss Tanya has offered you such a great job so you should behave and do it well. Don't bring Miss Tanya trouble!” Even Selena was startled as she immediately said that after snapping out of her shock. “No way, I'll only agree to it if you want to work there. If you don't, I won't work as well. The truth is that I'm not even willing to work anyway!” That brat Fane immediately said that with a cold expression. Everyone felt like passing out. This brat was clearly stupid. His current state would require him to desperately get a job to support the family's expenses. Did he not know that his family was extremely poor? How could he still act so arrogantly at this moment? “Sure! Absolutely!” Miss Tanya kept her excitement hidden as she walked forward and told Selena, “Miss Selena, I remembered that you're quite talented in management. Let's put it this way, we have a huge project that will launch soon so you can come over and be our project manager, what say you? The wages will be fifty-no, one million per month, how about that? There'll be a year-end bonus too!” “A million!” Fiona and Andrew looked at each other and gasped. Even if she was project manager, it was already pretty impressive to make more than ten thousand bucks a month. They did not expect Miss Tanya would make such a high offer. “Sis, are you not gonna hurry and thank Miss Tanya? Where else would you find such an amazing job?” Ben was afraid she would go back on her word and immediately reminded her. “Yeah, dear daughter, hurry up and agree now. Do you understand?”

## **Chapter 59**

Fiona was extremely ecstatic since such a high wage was something she completely had never expected. Would that mean, after a few months, they would be able to afford a mansion? “This... Isn’t this a little too high?” Selena was also quite emotional as she was stunned for a moment. Back then, after she was exiled from the Taylor family, she ran into continuous stumbles as she had a very difficult time finding a job. Even when she wanted to look for an agent to search for jobs, not a single person dared to take her in. Now, however, Miss Taylor actually tossed her a lifeline. The main point was, would Ivan even dare to stir up trouble with the Drake family after Miss Tanya immediately offered her a job? It was obvious that would be very unlikely to happen. Fane frowned as he secretly muttered in his heart that the Drake family was actually quite talented in snooping. Since they were most likely trying to butter up to him because they offered Selena such a good job. Although Fane disliked money, as long as his wife was happy and at peace, he would be very happy. “Honey, it all depends if you’re willing or not. If you’re not then just refuse it. Besides, we’re not in need of money!” Fane shrugged his shoulders then casually mentioned that. It was true that he was in no need of money. Since it would only take a single word from him and the entire Middle Province would be his. The only thing was, he currently had no intention of flaunting his status. The entire Taylor family had nearly passed out. In no need of money? Selena was actually picking up trash to sell back then and he actually could say that they were in no need of money. “Good lord, such heavy words you have! You’ve merely contributed to a minor cause anyway so your prize money is only slightly more than a million bucks, right? With so little money and you dare say you’re in no need of money? If you want a better home in the capital, you might not even be able to afford a three-bedroom, one living room home!” Cecelia could no longer watch his pretentiousness as she directly insulted him. “Yeah, that daughter of his, she was already able to be enrolled in a kindergarten last year but she hasn’t been able to even till now and it’s all because of them not having money. That happens to be the little hard-earned

money he made by risking his life for five years. If he could boast that much, it seems he's never seen enough money yet since a million bucks were enough to satisfy him already!" Another member of the Taylor family could not hold back from mocking him. "I'm willing, why wouldn't I be? I've long been yearning for a job now. The thing is, the wage is a little too high and I'm a little worried that I'm unable to meet the work standards and disappoint Miss Tanya!" Selena's heart was slightly emotional and was a little anxious as well as she frantically said that. "Miss Selena, don't you worry. I have faith in your abilities. We've done our research about you, the two years you were in the Taylor family and when you were the general manager, the results of the company were quite impressive!" "However, after another person was appointed in these five years, it seems to be going downhill slightly!" Tanya smiled and bluntly said, "Or else, I wouldn't have so casually offered my price, right?" It seemed as if Fane was suspicious of something as Tanya intentionally explained. After hearing that statement, Andrew who was standing by the side had a bitter expression. Was this not blatantly telling him that his son was not as capable as Selena? This felt like a tight slap across his face!

### **Timothy**

Solid work

## **Chapter 60**

"Thank you Miss Taylor for your praises. This toast is my respect to you!" Selena was slightly anxious in her heart. A monthly wage of a million bucks, such a job would be extremely hard to find. It seemed not even the monthly wage of a general manager would come close to that. "Hehe, you're too kind! To a happy collaboration then!" Tanya did not act pridefully as she walked over and poured herself some red wine then gently bumped her wine glass with Selena's before drinking. "Fane, now that your wife had agreed to come work with us, you can't go back on your words now, name your price?" Tanya was beaming as she was praying in her heart if her father

knew she had hired Fane as their bodyguard, it would be uncertain just how happy he would be. Everyone's faces were sweating. Since not only was Miss Tanya not infuriated after hearing Fane's outrageous statement, she seemed very keen on having Fane be a part of their Drake family and making him a bodyguard. Fane let out a bitter laugh and said, "Well, I have no choice now and it seems, I have to agree to it then!" As he was saying that, Fane paused then said, "But, I have a condition. Regarding the wages, I can be paid a little less, besides, I don't lack money. However, as for the hours, I require my freedom. That meant I'll only come to work when I have the time to and if something is up, I have to head out and attend to it, right!" Tanya's expression seemed peculiar. How was this working, was this not called living like a master? "What on Earth are you thinking, Fane? You are there to be a bodyguard, you're working for people so you should abide by their terms. How could you leave whenever you feel like it?" Fiona was extremely furious. This br\*t had finally found an excellent job and he was being very unreasonable now. Moreover, he even mentioned that he could be paid a little less. He was completely lacking integrity now. However, since this trash was unworthy of being her son-in-law and since she was able to exile him from the Taylor family on the old master's seventieth birthday. So, what was there to worry about anyway. "Son, this is such a good opportunity so you should work well now. Do you understand?" Joan too came forward to advise him. "Sure. However, if any major incidents require your help, you'll have to arrive immediately whenever you're called. Can you do that?" They never expected Miss Tanya had actually agreed to him once more. "Hiss!" Theodore and the others were completely baffled. Has Miss Tanya gone mad? How could she actually agree to such terms? Was their Drake family in such desperate need of bodyguards? "Now, you can talk about the amount you desire for your wages, right? You mentioned earlier, you want to be paid a little less, so don't go asking for too much now!" Miss Tanya was chuckling. She looked extremely adorable. "Yeah, alright then, just twenty million bucks! Twenty million bucks per month!

Any amount lesser than that, you can forget about it!” Fane was silent for a moment then raised two fingers. “Are you insane, Fane? Is Miss Tanya joking with you now?” A relative of the Taylor family immediately scolded him. This br\*t was blatantly throwing a fit. How can a bodyguard ask for twenty million a month, not to mention, come to work whenever he was free? Was he not afraid of offending Miss Tanya? What if she grew furious then? “Brat, this amount is a little outrageous now. Even if you can name your price, you shouldn’t name it as such, right?” A bodyguard behind Miss Tanya could no longer bear to watch. In normal circumstances, they would never intervene but this br\*t bluntly requested twenty million bucks. Then what would they, bodyguards with only a monthly wage of a hundred to two hundred thousand bucks be considered as?

## **Chapter 61**

Although the three other bodyguards did not speak a word, their expressions dimmed. Was this not an insult to them? “What on Earth are you talking about?” Selena was also extremely startled by it. Miss Tanya was being very nice but time and time again Fane was blatantly testing her limits. A monthly wage of twenty million bucks on top of leaving the Drake family whenever he wanted? How would that be possible? If the Drake family master had learned about it, he would immediately be driven insane by Fane’s madness. “Fane, are you mad from all that thinking about money? Didn’t you want a much lesser wage? So it seems, your much lesser wage is twenty million bucks per month! This is the first time I have ever seen a bodyguard’s wage this high!” Cecelia was saying that with a sinister tone. This time, was this br\*t not intentionally offending Miss Tanya now? It would be absurd for Miss Tanya to not be furious this time. It was obvious now that Miss Tanya’s bodyguards were all furious. It seemed this time, the br\*t would have no choice but to escape. Miss Tanya on the other hand was frowning on the side as in her heart she felt quite surprised. If this br\*t was a veteran King of War or an officer, it would be very reasonable to ask for such a

price. However, was he really that impressive? Besides, there were also clear distinctions to powerful people on the battlefield. “Pardon, Miss Tanya, this Fane fellow had too much to drink earlier, he might possibly be drunk now!” Old Master Taylor was also startled by Fane. He was afraid of Fane indirectly bringing trouble to their Taylor family. So, he explained, “I hope Miss Tanya won’t blame him. Also, although he might be married to Selena, he’s not close to us.” “Yes, yes, yes! He’s only a son-in-law, an outsider!” The other members of the Taylor family also frantically explained. It would mean a world of trouble to them if Miss Tanya decided to pin the blame on them. “This price I am offering is actually quite low already. Usually, when people approached me, I would name my price in the billions. I’ve lowered my price from the billions to millions so you should be happy, Miss Tanya!” Fane actually once again boldly made such a statement. Once again, the Taylor family were all speechless. He even mentioned he had lowered the price to twenty million bucks. Could there possibly even be someone who would offer twenty billion bucks and be successful in hiring him? Unless he was the God of War but obviously he certainly was not! “Alright then, you and Miss Selena can come over to work tomorrow morning!” Miss Tanya had only hesitated for a moment before immediately agreeing to it. She felt that based on Fane’s tone, he did not sound like he was lying. Even if he was slightly boasting, he would without a doubt still be a very powerful man. Besides, her own father had witnessed him being in the same private jet with the God of War, Lana when they returned. “Deal!” Fane calmly smiled and nodded. “We didn’t mishear it right, Miss Tanya? He didn’t mention twenty thousand, it was twenty million though!” A bodyguard initially was waiting for Miss Tanya’s orders to immediately beat Fane to a pulp but he never expected Miss Tanya to actually agree to it. “Miss Tanya, it’s twenty million though. Not even the commander or the assistant commander would be paid this much now, right?” Another bodyguard immediately protested. He was wondering if he



was dreaming. “Now, there is one with this high of a price!” Fane chuckled calmly and said that with a carefree attitude.

## Chapter 62

That single statement Fane made, almost caused a few bodyguards to pass out. This br\*t was too unreasonable. Was this not blatantly insulting them? “Don’t worry. I’m a fool and I have faith in his abilities! If he can survive on the battlefield for five years, he will without a doubt have his uses!” Miss Tanya was clear in her heart and she could not possibly tell them it was all to butter up to the God of War, hence his high price offer. Hence, she forced an explanation. “Yes, yes, yes! Miss Tanya, your judgment is impeccable!” Fiona was incredibly ecstatic in her heart. If Fane’s monthly wage was twenty million bucks, does that mean he would make two hundred and forty million a year? If that was the case and if Fane worked for a lifetime then, well, anyone would be excited with just that thought. “Miss Tanya, don’t you worry, I’m sure my brother-in-law won’t disappoint you!” Ben was so excited, he did not know what to say as he immediately spoke out. “Brother-in-law?” Fane turned his head to look at him as he thought this change in attitude was too drastic now. Before they came, he wanted to beat him up, how come now he would call him his brother-in-law? Ben nervously laughed and said, “Hehe, you’re my sister’s husband so, if you’re not my brother-in-law then who could you be?” “Yeah, of course, you’re his brother-in-law now!” Fiona delightfully said, “My dear son-in-law, I have faith in your abilities and you will work well in the Drake family and forge a career for yourself!” Fane had cold sweats as that son-in-law came too suddenly. “Cough! Cough! Mom, didn’t you mention that if I didn’t cough up that ten million to you, you won’t acknowledge my status?” Fane let out two dry coughs then intentionally said that. Fiona’s face immediately blushed as she frantically said, “Sigh, your monthly wage is already twenty million, it’s impossible you can’t give me that ten million now, right?” “Miss Tanya, are you serious?” Even Old Master Taylor was startled and

was wondering if this was a hallucination. Although Fane had spent five years on the battlefield, it was uncertain how he survived. A monthly wage of twenty million was too terrifying let alone, it was only for a bodyguard. “I, Tanya Drake will never go back on my word! You guys can cease your worries for that!” Miss Tanya spoke confidently. “Well, shouldn’t you ask your father, Miss Tanya?” Fane asked. “Nope, just come to work tomorrow! I’ll take my leave first and I won’t disturb you guys from drinking now!” Tanya waved her hand and left soon after along with her lackeys. After Tanya had left for quite some time, everyone here seemingly was still caught in their dreamy daze. “Fane, tomorrow, you and Selena have to head to work earlier. Don’t be late now, do you understand?” Fiona reminded them while chuckling. “Mom, am I dreaming? I’m only a project manager and my monthly wage is a million on top of year-end bonuses!” “He is a bodyguard and his monthly wage is twenty million while he can leave whenever he wants to and he doesn't have to abide by the working hours?”

## **Chapter 63**

Selena truly did not know how to react as she was unsure exactly what was going on. “Yeah, it’s real. Miss Tanya actually said it herself earlier!” Fiona felt quite surreal toward such overwhelming emotion of surprise. “What right does he have to get such a high wage?” Cecelia had a bitter look on her face. However, after a much deeper thought, she suddenly thought about something and started laughing. She said, “Haha, I know now. Fane, Miss Tanya must be taking you for a fool and was joking with you!” “Impossible. Miss Tanya said it earlier that they can come to work tomorrow so how could that be a joke?” Fiona immediately argued. “Just think about it, those other bodyguards they have, even if they are commanders, they won’t be paid that much so, what right does he have to get such a high pay?” “Besides, Selena is working as a manager and her monthly wage of million bucks could somewhat make sense. Fane on the other hand, he’s merely just a bodyguard, so how can that twenty million monthly wage even be logical?”

Cecelia bluntly said, “That was because Fane was intentionally toying with Miss Tanya and she happened to pretend to agree just to toy back with him. If you don’t believe me, when Fane arrives at the Drake family home, perhaps he wouldn’t even be able to enter its main gate!” “Yeah, I also think it’s impossible!” Another woman from the Taylor family nodded and said, “After Cecelia broke it down like that, I feel like that is a huge possibility that she was merely toying with him because he toyed with her first!” Fane could not be bothered by them as he merely calmly said, “I’m afraid, she isn’t bold enough to toy with me!” Selena on the other hand was frowning on the side. She could not understand just how exactly did Fane get such a high salary. Were they not usually recruiting a whole bunch of veterans like him? There were plenty of people who would be quite satisfied upon getting a good security guard or bodyguard job. Fane’s job on the other end though... “Daddy, how much is twenty million a month? Is that a lot?” At this moment, Kylie who had been playing by the side during dinner ran over. She grabbed onto Fane’s pants with her chubby little hands as she raised her head to look up at him. Upon staring at that little child’s adorable expression, Fane’s heart melted. He thought that the pain and suffering he endured for the last five years was worth it at this moment. He defended a country for five years and now, all he wanted was to peacefully keep her wife and daughter safe! “Not that much, but it’s enough to enroll Kylie into the best kindergarten and buy all kinds of toys for Kylie!” After he carried Kylie up, he could not help himself but give Kylie’s chubby cheeks a kiss. That felt extremely warm. “Really? That’s awesome! I’ll have plenty of toys soon!” After Kylie heard that, her pair of beautiful eyes were glimmering with excitement. Selena, who was watching this scene from the side, lamented. Was the five years of suffering finally over? Was their family finally able to amount to something good? This would not be a dream, right! Old Master Taylor was frowning instead as he got lost in deep contemplation. Was Miss Tanya joking, since it happened to be twenty million a month for that Fane fellow. Was that br\*t truly worth that much?

Not to mention, would the master of the Drake family even agree to it? Besides, as wealthy as the Drake family was, they would not waste money to such an extent! After some thought, he looked at Ivan who had been helped and appeared collapsed on the table. He was starting to suspect if he made a mistake for having Selena's family exiled from the Taylor family. "Come on now, let us all continue drinking. Let's all have one regardless if Fane's job was real or not but I believe Selena's job is real. It's a good thing for Selena being able to enter the Drake family and work for them!" Old Master Taylor poured half a glass of red wine for himself, raised it and smiled at Selena before saying, "Selena, next time you will be the project manager and if there's any good projects out there that require a collaboration, remember to look out for our Taylor family!" "What are you talking about, Grandpa? I am still a member of the Taylor family and I bleed the same blood as the Taylor family. So if there are any good projects that can be collaborated, naturally, I will think about our Taylor family!" Serene let out an awkward laugh as she did not blame the old master. Since, the old master used to spoil her a lot back then. Unfortunately, she was too rebellious five years ago and disappointed the old master.

## **Chapter 64**

"Right, no matter what, Selena's strengths are acknowledged by the Drake family. Besides, Miss Tanya had mentioned it earlier, Selena would be handling a huge project but it's unsure what project that would be. If she could look out for our Taylor family, that'll be excellent!" Andrew spoke while chuckling since this was such a huge opportunity! The Taylor family had always wanted to build connections with the Drake family but they never got the chance to. Now however, they actually had someone that could directly be involved with the Drake family's business by being a project manager, this was literally an extremely amazing opportunity for their Taylor family! "No, no, no. Selena, you can immediately look out for the Taylor family the moment you start, it would be bad if the Drake family

knew about it.” “Besides, you’d just come over so you’ll have to prove your worth when you start working and gain the Drake family’s trust then build upon that relationship. Wait till there’s an opportunity to look out for our Taylor family in future. You have to think of a way to have them notice and value your strengths. Only then, when you look out for our Taylor family, they will have nothing to say!” After Old Master Taylor carefully pondered about it, he advised her. The business for the Taylor family within these two years have gone downhill and it was getting worse by the year. This made Old Master Taylor frantic. Fane who was listening at the side had no idea how to react. It was obvious that the Taylor family had no idea that the main purpose for Miss Taylor was only to get him to work for them. Would they be unable to hire a capable manager with the wealth they had? After Miss Tanya left, she swiftly drove back to the Drake family home. When those bodyguards returned to the Drake family home, they were all obviously incredibly furious. Since they understood Miss Tanya’s temperament and were very honorable. If she had made a promise to anyone, she would honor her promise. Even if Master Drake objected to it after the fact, it would be futile. Miss Tanya was that stubborn. If she had decided on something, it would be very difficult to change her mind. “Father, let me tell you a good news!” Tanya entered the mansion’s lobby while placing both arms behind her back as she gleefully said that. “Seeing just how happy you are, what good news could this be?” James asked with a smile. “Fane, I got him in. He’s willing to be our family’s bodyguard!” After Miss Tanya was done speaking, she looked at Timothy who was sipping tea on the side then continued with a smug attitude, “What do you think, brother? Isn’t what I, your sister did extremely earth shattering?” The moment James heard that statement, he was shocked as he said, “No way, right? You actually got him in? If he actually returned with the God of War, had a good relationship with her then he should at least be King of War. Even by a little difference, he should at least be a marshal though. A man like this, is willing to be your bodyguard?” With that being said, Timothy was stunned before saying,

“I’ve heard that a returning marshal would have a billion whereas ten billion for those who are more impressive as their prize money. The King of War however would at the very least get a few hundred billion bucks. There were plenty of people who wanted to employ their powers but those people would not so easily agree to the employment!” Tanya frowned when she heard that as she said, “Really? I didn’t expect you to know even that detail, Brother. However, Grandfather had mentioned that the Fane fellow wouldn’t be that simple, so I got lucky today and I ran into his entire family. Hence, I got him in.” “He’d agree to a monthly wage of a few hundred thousand bucks as a bodyguard? Tanya, have you made a mistake and found the wrong person? Are you sure that person is Fane? The Fane that father was talking about?” Timothy was seemingly unconvinced. Since, the Drake family bodyguards would have a monthly wage of those numbers. Anyone that was slightly more impressive would only make more than a hundred thousand bucks. “What do you mean a few hundred thousand bucks? He mentioned, he’d do it for at least twenty million bucks. Anything lower than that, he wouldn’t agree to it.” “Moreover, that was all because his wife wanted a job, so I promised to employ his wife as our project manager. It was only then was he willing to work for us!” “The main point is, this br\*t is a little too unreasonable. He mentioned something about not having fixed working hours and he’d be able to leave work whenever he pleases!”

## **Chapter 65**

Tanya said after cracking a bitter smile. “What? You agreed to such terms? Not only was the wages high, he wouldn’t even listen to us? In addition to that, he can leave whenever he wants to? How is that okay?” Timothy was so shocked, his eyeballs were seemingly about to fall onto the ground as he immediately placed his tea cup down then told James, “Father, this br\*t is too unreasonable now. Who on earth does he think he is? If he’s the King of War or God of War, that would be acceptable or else, what right does he have to request for such a demand?” “No matter who he is, if he doesn’t



make such a request, it would be extremely abnormal and it'll only prove that he had no actual strengths!" James on the other hand was laughing while nodding his head. He said, "If he's truly capable, he wouldn't even bat an eye on the twenty million bucks. He merely agreed because he had nothing to do and wanted to keep his wife company or perhaps, he was just killing time. Besides, if he doesn't look for a job, he would be looked down by the Taylor family!" "Father, what you're saying is that he's worth this money?" Timothy was frowning as he seemed slightly frustrated. "Haha, not only was he worthy, I believe he's more than worthy! Not to mention, without taking his powers into account, it's worth it because of his unique relationship with the God of War!" James chuckled then said, "That's right, when he arrives, you two have to treat him well. If he wishes to leave work, let him leave. Treat him the same as the guardians in our family even if by name, he's a bodyguard!" "No way right, father? The few guardians in our family are all extremely powerful! This..." Timothy was sweating on his face as he was skeptical of his father. He had seen through Fane's information and he felt that this man was not that special. Perhaps it was due to the God of War noticing Fane who was coincidentally also heading back to the Middle Province and shared the same ride back. If that was the case, they would have lost majorly. However on a much deeper thought, he thought about how important his family business was and that twenty million bucks was a mere meager sum so he could forget about it just in case that br\*t could truly surprise them. At this moment, Fane and the others were done with their meals and were ready to head back together. After the rest of the Taylor family had left as they exited the hotel, Fiona said after pondering for a moment, "That's right Selena, you're about to go to work tomorrow, should we buy a car? I still have eight hundred thousand with me. After much thoughts, I realized we could not embarrass our Taylor family's name, right? Besides, your monthly wages are that high so you can return the money to me after you get paid next time!" "Ma, I want to buy a car as well!" Ben immediately said that excitedly the moment he heard that. "Why'd you need

a car for? You're doing nothing all day and you're not going to work anyway. I won't buy you a car! After your sister has made some money, have her buy you one. Is that okay?" Fiona said as she smiled. "Ma, Fane is going to work tomorrow as well, can we also buy him one?" After Selena pondered about it, she said that. "Him?" Fiona took a look at Fane. She said after she pondered for a moment, "Who knows if Miss Tanya was joking or not. Even I'm skeptical about making twenty million a month. Besides, it's for transport and it'll cost about tens of thousands of bucks. Forget it then, but I can buy him an electric scooter. Just ride it for now. Since if it's real, after he gets paid he can buy himself a luxury car, right?" "Then, I won't be buying a car as well. Just buy an electric scooter then he can take me to work on that!" Selena looked at Fane then said with a smile. "Honey, that just made riding a bike even more romantic!"

## **Chapter 66**

"Sure. It's quite a long way. As long as you're tired, that won't be a problem!" Selena smiled blissfully. At first, she thought that Fane seemed cold ever since he came back from the war. He always had on a serious face. Unexpectedly, there were times where he could be romantic. "Of course, I won't be tired. As long as you're the one behind me, anything is bearable. I can even be strong enough to carry you to work every day!" Fane replied happily. "Daddy, I want you to carry me too!" Kylie, who was in his arms chuckled. "Sure, come on. Daddy will carry you!" Fane placed the little girl on his back in one swooping motion. "Brother-in-law, if you really became a bodyguard with a salary of twenty million bucks a month, can you help me get a car? Hehe, all the matters earlier were just misunderstandings." Ben ran up to them after getting a glance from Xena and asked with a chuckle, trying to butter up to Fane. Although he too felt that the Second Miss was being conned by Fane. However, what if it turned out to be true? Buttering Fane up cost nothing anyway. Fane gave it a thought, then nodded. "Sure, but it can't be too expensive. Any car under one million bucks is fine.

When the time comes, you go pick it out yourself!” “Really? Any car under one million bucks?” Hearing that, Ben was elated. At first, he thought getting something between a hundred to two hundred thousand bucks would be a dream come true. Who would have thought that Fane would be that generous, letting him pick anything under one million bucks just like that? “Of course. It’s not that expensive!” Fane chuckled. His words once again made Fiona and the others speechless. ‘One million bucks, yet this brat doesn’t think it’s expensive?’ “Honey, I think we should get a motorcycle instead. You can just drop me off to work! After we get our pay and have the money on hand, then we’ll get a car. How about that?” Selena smiled, then continued, “I’ve not been working for such a long time, it feels a little exciting!” “Hehe, it’s your decision Honey. As long as you’re willing, you can buy whatever you want, even a plane!” Fane replied casually with a laugh. “Plane? Hehe, we don’t even know if you can make it to work tomorrow yet and you’re already delusional? Listen to me, we’ll stick to our previous promise, understand? You must send me ten million bucks worth of betrothal gifts on the old master’s seventieth birthday. Only then I’ll recognize you as my live-in son-in-law, got it?” Fiona interjected with a smile. “Relax, you’ll have your ten million bucks!” Fane nodded as he replied. Fiona and the rest quickly took a taxi home. Fane, on the other hand, took Selena along to shop for an electric scooter. They quickly arrived at an electric scooter shop and purchased one, then rode it back home. “Honey, I still don’t dare to believe the words of Miss Drake. Paying you twenty million bucks a month as a bodyguard, do you think it makes sense?” Selena could not resist asking as she sat behind Fane. “Of course, it’s real. Her status and identity is for all to see. Moreover, twenty million bucks is nothing to their family!” Fane laughed bitterly, then added, “If not for ensuring your sense of security, I wouldn’t even agree to it! This price is already really low. It can’t go any lower!” “Boasting again. I really don’t understand why she would offer such a price. It can’t be that she thinks you’re handsome and has a crush on you?”

## Chapter 67

Selena smiled and made a joke. “You don’t say. I really think that might be possible. After all, your husband is so handsome, what happens if someone decides to be my sugar mommy?” Fane was speaking as he looked backward at that snow-white sexy thigh that was just by his side. He moved his hand over and lightly caressed the side of her leg. “Ah!” Selena did not expect Fane to be so brazen. Her face turned red immediately, “What’re you doing?! How can you be so mischievous while driving in broad daylight?! Do you know how embarrassing it is for others to see this on the street? I didn’t expect you to be such a delinquent.” “Cough! Cough! I just saw a mosquito and decided to kill it for you!” Fane answered with a straight face. “Mosquito my butt. Do you think I’m a three-year-old?! If you do that again, I’ll get off and walk home!” Selena was frustrated, feeling extremely embarrassed. Right then, a Ferrari passed by. Seeing such a scene, the driver could not resist swallowing a mouthful of saliva. “Hot damn, who’s that woman? Her figure is superb. That leg of hers is just so alluring. That skirt...it’d be nice if it was just a little shorter!” Upon seeing such a beauty, the young man quickly slowed down just to get a better glimpse. Seeing that, the blonde woman beside him immediately got jealous. “Young Master Hugo, my skirt is already short enough. You can have a look too!” When she spoke, the woman intentionally used a coquettish voice. It was undeniable that the woman sitting beside Young Master Hugo was also quite the sight. Furthermore, that woman was wearing a very revealing outfit. However, Young Master Hugo glanced at her and back at the beauty on the electric scooter, then shook his head. “I still feel that you’re lacking something. Your face and aura is not her match. Although both of you have beautiful legs, there’s quite a difference between the both of you!” That woman was extremely frustrated, yet she dared not offend Young Master Hugo and could only hold it all in. Just as the car and electric scooter drove side by side, the woman studied Selena carefully and told Young Master

Hugo, “Young Master Hugo, I know who this woman is. Isn’t she Selena Taylor? Oh my goodness, her husband was just a delivery boy and has not been home for five years. I think he’s long dead on the battlefield!” Then the woman paused for a moment before continuing, “She’s just a single mother. There are quite a few guys courting her, but she never agreed. At first, I thought that she was being noble, waiting for her man to come home. I never expected her to be fooling around with this guy!” “She’s that Selena Taylor that holds the title of the Middle Province’s prettiest woman? She’s quite the character back then, but was later kicked out of the Taylor family!” Young Master Hugo seemed to have recalled something, then smiled. “Hehe, women can’t stand loneliness after all. So, she rejected all those guys just to keep her image. After holding it out for five years, how could she stand the loneliness any longer?” While he spoke, Young Master Hugo swallowed hard, then added, “This type of woman is all the more interesting.” After some contemplations, Young Master Hugo saw a puddle further up. The corner of his lips curled into a smile, the car was stopped immediately. By the time Fane’s electric scooter was almost reaching the puddle, he suddenly stepped on the gas and caught up to them. Following that, he caused the muddy water in the puddle to splash all over Fane and Selena. “Ah!” When Selena and Fane noticed the sports car pulling over, they did not think much about it. They never expected the other party would do something like that. After all, the road was spacious and they did not need to go through the puddle as they drove by. “D\*mn it, is that person asking for death?” Fane’s expression darkened and immediately gave chase as he realized the other party’s malicious intent. Unexpectedly, the other party had also pulled over ahead and got out of the car.

## **Chapter 68**

“What’s the meaning of this?” Fane stopped the electric scooter next to the car and stared coldly at the other person after he got off it. “Are you blind?” Young Master Hugo acted as though he could not hear a word from Fane.

Instead, he looked at Selena and asked, “Oh my, this...isn’t this Selena Taylor, the prettiest girl according to the legends? Miss Taylor, I heard that a lot of gentlemen are courting you, yet you’ve turned them all down. And here I thought you’re being loyal and waiting for your trashy husband!” Having said that, he then looked toward Fane disdainfully, continuing, “It turns out that you would find loneliness too hard to bear at times too. Seems like I’ve caught you in the act, didn’t I?” “Does any of my matter have anything to do with you?” Selena could not be bothered to debate with him, stating coldly, “That was intentional, right? You purposely parked your car by the side, then waited for us to pass this puddle to rush over, isn’t it?” “Oh my, Miss Taylor, your words are too much. It was really an accident!” Young Master Hugo shrugged, then took a bag out of his car. He fished out twenty thousand bucks and handed it over. “Here’s twenty thousand bucks as compensation. Although it’s not a lot of money, it’s the thought that counts, right? Oh, I’m Young Master Hugo from a second-class aristocratic family by the way. If you don’t mind, we can be friends!” He knew that Selena was not living a comfortable life at the moment and was suppressed by the Taylor family. Twenty thousand bucks might be sufficient to move her. As long as he obtained her contact, that would mean that it would be possible for him to ask her out in the future. “We don’t want your money. Apologize!” Fane stated with a stern look on his face. “Apologize?” Young Master Hugo was taken aback. He then sneered, “Brat, you must be kidding me. Didn’t I just wet your clothes? Wasn’t it sufficient for me to pay you off? Do you think it’s possible for me to apologize to a poor bloke like you? Do you think I, Young Master Hugo, would not care for my reputation? Do you know how much my reputation is worth?” “The problem is, we don’t want the money!” Fane shrugged, remaining firm. “I’m not in a good mood now. You must apologize while kneeling down, understand?” “Tsk tsk, kneeling down? Who do you think you are? Do you know of the Hugo family? Have you ever heard of the Hugo family? The Hugo family is a second-class aristocratic family, a powerful family beyond that of the Taylor



family!” “Brat, if you know what’s good for you, this twenty thousand bucks is yours. Get out of my sight! How can a beauty like Miss Taylor here be sitting in that junk of yours? Only my sports car is worthy of being her ride!” Young Master Hugo threw the twenty thousand bucks at Fane, then said to Selena, “Miss Taylor, we’re all adults. I won’t beat around the bush. It’s really not suitable for you to be riding this electric scooter. Just like earlier, how inconvenient was that? Let’s go, get in my sports car and I’ll go get you a set of better clothes. We’ll head to the hotel for a shower—” “So what if you have a sports car? I’m sorry, but I prefer to ride on an electric scooter. I’m not any casual woman, so please watch your words and be more respectful!” Selena was also extremely frustrated. However, as she recalled the power behind his family, she tried to pull Fane back. “Nevermind, let’s leave!” “Hehe, drop the act. You’re not a casual woman? Didn’t you claim that you’re waiting for your husband to come back? Your husband has yet to come back, and here you are, out with some other guy? Don’t think that I have no idea what women like you are like. You’re only pure on the outside, but internally, you’re wild!” Young Master Hugo sneered again. “Excuse me, he’s my husband, Fane Woods. I’ve waited for him for five years and now he’s back!” Selena tugged at Fane once again. “Let’s go, Honey. I can’t be bothered to deal with trash like this!” However, Fane remained standing on the spot. “Since you’re unwilling to apologize, I’ll have to take action!” Just as he finished, Fane went forward with a punch, immediately sending Young Master Hugo to the ground. Before he could get up, Fane followed up with another kick.

## **Chapter 69**

The puddle was already over a dozen meters behind them. However, Fane’s kick was extraordinarily powerful. He managed to send him flying, finally landing in that puddle. Young Master Hugo’s floral shirt was then drenched by the muddy water. “Y-y-you dare to hit Young Master Hugo? Are you looking for death?” The woman was terrified, immediately backing away as

she pointed at Fane. Fane maintained emotionless, staring straight at her. “Do you want me to take action, or will you voluntarily roll in that puddle over there?” “D-d-don’t hit me...” The woman was scared witless by Fane’s gaze. It was the gaze of someone that survived countless bloodbaths. After saying that, she quickly ran over and started rolling in the puddle. Her skirt was already very short. After it got wet, her body shape was all the more revealing. “Brat, y-y-you just wait!” Young Master Hugo was boiling with rage. He stood up, then spat out a mouthful of blood. The skin on his arm tore and was bleeding. Even his shirt got torn up from the friction. He looked pathetic. “Honey, their family is very powerful. Y-y-you’ve caused trouble again!” Selena frowned. She was worried and at a loss of what to do. However, Fane just walked up to Young Master Hugo’s car and smashed his fist into it. Bang! With a loud sound, a gaping hole appeared on his car as though it was made of paper. “This...” Upon witnessing that terrifying strength, Selena was dumbfounded. Fane’s strength was too monstrous. Was that something a human was capable of? When Fane walked back, his face had a warm smile on it. “Honey, let’s go. We’ll head back for a bath and change our clothes!” “But...the Hugo family is full of experts. If they come looking for us, what should we do?” Selena was still extremely worried. “Relax, they’re no match for me!” Fane nonchalantly got on the scooter. “Come on, let’s head back for a bath. It’d be bad if you catch a cold, Honey!” Although Selena was worried, it would do them no good to stay there either. After hesitating for a moment, she got on the scooter and they both quickly drove away. However, to their surprise, when they arrived at gates of the courtyard, they found a huge demolition notice stuck on his gates. “What’s the matter? Are they trying to demolish this place?” Fane and Selena exchanged glances in shock. When they left in the morning, nothing was on the gates yet this huge notice was now there.

## **Chapter 70**

“Demolish? If that’s the case, shouldn’t we get a bit of compensation?” Fane was distracted for a moment, then followed Selena into the house. At that moment, the living room was very lively. There were a number of workers that were talking to Fiona and Andrew. “Oh my, Selena, what happened to both of you? Why are you covered in dirt?” Seeing Selena and Fane, Joan was shocked, asking quickly. “Ugh, we passed by a puddle earlier and a car did not slow down...so we got splashed!” Selena stuttered with a frown. She was too ashamed to say it. If her mother knew that they offended the terrible Hugo family, how would she react? “Oh my, so this is Miss Taylor!” A middle-aged man stood up cheerfully, then explained, “I’m the worker in charge. It’s like this. This location is being expropriated as it is rather peaceful here. We’re planning to build a retirement home, therefore this house must be demolished!” “Retirement home?” Selena frowned. “That’s right. You can treat it as a contribution to the country! Moreover, this place is decrepit. Our experts appraised it and it’s considered unsafe for habitation. You have three days to move out. Please cooperate with our work!” The man explained with a cheerful smile. His smile looked warm and gentle. “Unsafe for habitation? How can that be?” Selena breathed in deeply. They had no money to buy a house at this time. If they moved out, where would they stay? Moreover, although the house was quite old and run down, it was not unsafe for habitation. It would still be safe for a couple more years. Furthermore, they were already accustomed to the large courtyard and had thought of this place as home. Having to move out all of a sudden was quite difficult to take in. “That’s right. Our experts have already done the appraisal!” The man smiled. “Furthermore, this would also beautify our city, wouldn’t it? With such an old courtyard here, it wouldn’t look nice either. Now that our country has won the war, quite a few powerful figures are coming back from the battlefield. If they saw this, it might make them look bad, right?” “No problem, no problem. We’ll definitely move out in three days, We’re citizens after all. It’s only fair to contribute.” Fiona immediately agreed with a smile. “Mm, wonderful. You have a good

mindset!” The other old man nodded approvingly. “Hehe, as it should be!” Fiona chuckled, then stated, “As for the matter of compensation, you see, this place is quite good. With such a large area, if not a hundred million bucks, it should be at least a few tens of million bucks, right? If that won’t do, ten million bucks would suffice! That way we can buy a house!” “That’s right. As long as the price is suitable, we can even move out immediately!” Andrew nodded along as well. To their surprise, upon hearing those words, the worker’s face turned cold immediately. “Madam, I’m afraid you didn’t understand what I said. Your place is affecting our city’s image. You should be contributing to the country!”

## **Chapter 71**

“Furthermore, we have received complaints that this courtyard was built illegally, do you understand? You’re already lucky that you’re not getting fined. We’re just negotiating to have you move away voluntarily. What makes you think there will be any compensation?” The middle-aged man had a smile on his face, but his words immediately turned the rest and Fiona’s mood foul. This demolition had no compensation? “Impossible. This is our Taylor family’s old mansion. It’s been left uninhabited for many years. My grandfather was the one that told us to stay here. At any rate, there should be a demolition compensation. How is this an illegal building? We’ve been staying here for so many years!” Selena was furious. Her original plan was to come home for a bath, but she was in no mood for that for the time being. The other party was just being unreasonable. “I think the money is there, but you’re just planning to keep it for yourself, right? Hehe, do you know that we’re from the Taylor family? You should really investigate carefully before coming. You want to demolish this place without paying the compensation? Dream on!” Fiona’s expression changed immediately. The smile was long gone from her face. “Hehe, we’re just here to notify you. If you don’t appreciate the gesture, we can have the demolition crew come over with just a phone call at any moment!” “Since

you claim that it's not illegal, do you have the premise permit?" The old man asked with a laugh. Fiona's expression darkened. "This is not commercial housing. It's our Taylor family's homestead. How do you expect us to get a permit? Regardless, you should be paying some form of compensation. Otherwise, you're not allowed to demolish it!" "Hehe, illegal or not, it's for us to decide, not you. You can't even show us the premise permit, then it'll be demolished today itself!" That middle-aged man chuckled, then made a phone call. After he finished with the call, he laughed, "Of course, I know that you're from the Taylor family. However, the one in charge of this project is Young Master Clark, Ken Clark! Their group is the one in charge of building this retirement home. Can you afford to offend them?" "I was wondering who it is. So it's that trash!" Fane finally understood. Last time, he had given that brat a beating. He probably was still feeling bitter over that incident. However, Fane did not expect him to use such tactics to seek revenge on them. "Him?" Fiona's face turned pale. The current Taylor family could not afford to offend the Clark family. Moreover, they were kicked out of the Taylor family. The old master might not even bother helping them and could even blame them for offending the untouchables. She turned around, then rushed at Fane, shoving him. "It's all your fault. If not for you, this wouldn't happen. It's because you hit him last time. Now they're here for revenge and we're getting kicked out soon. Where are we going to stay?" "Mother, don't worry. Nobody will dare kick us out!" Fane smiled coldly, then looked at Selena who was covered in mud. He said lovingly, "Honey, you go wash up and change your clothes. I'll wait here for them!" "O-o-okay!" For some reason, Fane's confident gaze helped calm her heart down. She grabbed a set of clothes and then went to wash up. Upon hearing that Selena was going to shower, the few workers swallowed hard. They wondered how alluring the scene would be when a beauty like that showered. Unfortunately, they had no chance to witness that and could only imagine it in their heads. The men grew all the more jealous of Fane. 'This brat sure is lucky to have found such a beautiful woman that bore him

a child. That's a dream come true for countless men out there.' After Selena was done with her shower and changed, she came back to the courtyard. Right outside were three excavators, a group of people, and Young Master Clark. "I heard there are some unruly people here that refused to listen to the management!" Ken sneered as he walked slowly into the courtyard with a few people behind him.

## **Chapter 72**

"Oh my, Young Master Clark, why are you here? It's been a long time!" Upon seeing Ken with his lackeys, Fiona immediately welcomed them cheerfully. "Hehe, Auntie, it's not that long. We've just met two days ago!" Ken chuckled, then pointed at his teeth. "Look, I'm whistling as I speak. It's all because of your precious son-in-law!" Fiona's expression immediately turned awkward. She forced a smile and replied, "Watch what you're saying. This man is not my son-in-law. We will only find out after the old man's seventieth birthday in about twenty more days!" Ken was taken aback, his face was filled with surprise. "Auntie, what do you mean by that? They're already legally married and the kid is a few years old. Why do we need to wait for about 20 more days to find out?" "Yes yes yes!" Fiona immediately nodded. "It's like this. Let's not mention the matters back then. It's like this. After Fane came back, he got into a fight with Young Master Ivan and beat him up." "After that...that's why, by then, he would need to cough up thirty million bucks or he will be kicked out of our Taylor family. Of course, if he doesn't send me the ten million bucks worth of betrothal gifts, Selena's father and I will never recognize this brat's identity!" Fiona explained away. After she was done, she immediately dragged Ken aside and whispered, "Young Master Clark, please rest assured. This brat won't be able to take out that much money when the time comes. As long as he can't produce the money, then our Selena will regain her freedom. Once she regains her freedom, wouldn't that mean you'll have a chance?" Hearing that, Ken's heart rejoiced. He turned to look at Selena who was standing



there and was surprised once more. At that moment, Selena had just finished her shower and have yet to dry her hair. Standing there, she looked all the more alluring. That pair of snow white long legs were especially eye catching under the sunlight. Considering that he had over twenty more days to go, his expression darkened and said, “Auntie, that’s a long time to wait. I don’t feel like waiting any longer. Isn’t it just ten million bucks of betrothal gifts? As long as you can think of a way to have Selena marry me, even a hundred million bucks in betrothal gifts is not an issue!” “A hundred million bucks!?” Hearing that, Fiona’s heart was swayed in an instant. Although Fane had found a good job, who knew if that job offer was just Miss Tanya playing with him. Moreover, if Fane worked on like that, who knew how long his job would last? What if he got fired one day? That brat was quite hot-headed after all. Young Master Clark on the other hand, looked dashing and was courteous. If her daughter marries him, then she would definitely be living comfortably in the future. “The betrothal gifts can be negotiated. It’s just that I’ve promised Fane and I can’t just change as I like to!” Fiona looked at Kylie who was playing nearby, feeling a little uncomfortable. After all, if Fane’s work was a real deal, then he would get quite a lot in one year. Most importantly, Kylie was still her granddaughter. It was naturally better for her to live with her biological father. At least she would not have to suffer in the future. That was why she decided to give Fane another chance. What if that brat really pulled through?” “Hehe, Auntie, don’t you worry. I have my ways. You just ask Selena to come over and I’ll have a private chat with her. If she agrees to divorce Fane, then I can choose to not demolish your house and will definitely treat her well.” “If she disagrees, I’ll threaten her with the demolition of your house. I believe that a kind-hearted girl like her would surely agree!” Ken told Fiona after some thoughts. “Sure. However, if my daughter agrees, that would be great too!”

## **Chapter 73**

Fiona gave it some thought, then finally approached Selena. “Dear, Young Master Clark said that he would like to discuss the matter of this house with you. Go ahead and negotiate with him. This house must not be demolished. If it’s demolished, where would our entire family find a place to stay all of a sudden?” Selena kept silent for a moment, then nodded and walked over. “This house is our family’s old mansion. Although it’s not a registered property, it’s considered a property of our Taylor family. You can’t just demolish it like that!” Selena looked at Young Master Clark in front of her as she stated coldly. Before Fane came back, Young Master Clark would come over to court her all the time. There were a few times that he suggested for her to apply for a death certificate to divorce Fane, then marry him. Although she felt annoyed by this person, he was not that bad in general. At least, the impression Selena had of him was much better than that Michael. She never thought that this person would resort to such tactics. This caused her frustrations toward Young Master Clark to reach a new height. “Hey, isn’t this for the city’s appearance, for the good of the Middle Province?” Clark took out a cigarette and lit it. After inhaling deeply, he finally stated, “Selena, you know that I’m sincerely in love with you. More so than those other gentlemen out there! As long as you’re willing to divorce that trash and marry me, when the time comes, I’ll guarantee you a luxurious life!” “Of course, it doesn’t matter if they demolish this house or not. Whether to build the retirement house here or not will depend on your attitude. If you agree to marry me, I’ll call them off immediately!” Ken smiled coldly as he stated. “Hehe, Young Master Clark, you’re really cunning. They’ve always said that money makes the world go round. Today I finally learned that it’s true!” Selena laughed coldly. “Your behavior is only going to make me think the worst of you!” “It can’t be helped. Your opinion of me is no longer of any importance. I only want you to be my woman! I want you to know that I’m much better than that delivery boy!” Ken shrugged, his expression thoughtful. “Consider carefully. If you don’t agree, I will start demolishing the house right now!” “Y-y-you dare?!” Selena was furious, but she looked

at the people that he brought along and felt helpless. “You can’t demolish the house, and I will never marry you!” “Haha, you’ll see if I dare! In the Middle Province, there are not a lot of things that I’m scared of!” Ken laughed out loudly, his eyes had a vicious look in them. “Hehe, why don’t you let them try demolishing then?” At that moment, Fane sneered and walked up to them unexpectedly. This Ken was really naive to think that Fane would not hear him if he pulled Fiona and Selena to the side to talk privately. Fane’s hearing had long exceeded that of an ordinary person. He had clearly heard all their previous conversations. He just wanted to find out what was Selena and Fiona’s attitude toward this matter. “Go ahead with the demolition. Someone doesn’t know his place!” Ken gave the order with a wave of his hand!

## **Chapter 74**

Meanwhile, at the Clark Family Villa. Clark family’s expert Dan Jameson did not see Young Master Clark when he returned. He could not help but frowned. “Where’s Young Master Clark? Where did he go?” Dan thought about it, then asked one of the bodyguards. “He took a group of people with him and left. I saw that he was rather happy, saying something about definitely getting his hands on that Selena woman!” the guard answered after some thought. “It can’t be!” Hearing that, Dan breathed in deeply. “This Young Master Clark! Didn’t I just warn him last time not to go look for trouble with that Fane Woods? Why won’t he listen!?” Ever since he lost the arm wrestling with Fane, Dan knew deep down in his heart how terrifying Fane was. With the ability that Fane had, even within the military, he would not be a regular soldier. He would at least be of a decent rank. A person like that, their Clark family would be better off steering clear from them. At first, he thought Ken would listen to him. Who would have thought that Ken would go looking for Selena again. “Hehe, Commander Jameson, you’re being too careful. This time, Young Master Clark has everything under control! Otherwise, he wouldn’t have gone! He said that he would

only take strong measures after the courteous one fails!” That guard chuckled, then added, “If not for Young Master Clark not bringing me along, I would’ve loved to go have a look. I’ve heard that Selena Taylor was very pretty. Tsk...tsk... I wonder what her expression would be when she’s forced to accept our young master’s offer.” “Forced to accept?” Dan’s brows twitched. “What does he mean by taking strong measures after the courteous one fails? Could it be the same old tactic of paying a certain amount to Fiona to help persuade them? With Selena’s personality, it’s impossible for her to agree to that. Furthermore, now that her husband’s back, the chances of that happening is even lower.” “No. This time, our young master used his connections and planned to demolish Selena’s house and use that to threaten them.” “Of course, if that Fane dares to take action, hehe, our young master has no fear because there’s an expert that came back from the military that went along with young master! He’s an officer! Moreover, he’s not just a major, but a marshal!” The bodyguard smiled. “You should know how powerful those who made it as officers out of so many people! Especially when it’s a marshal!” When Dan heard those words, he took in a deep breath as he was shocked to the core. He knew that those that could become an officer were experts on the battlefield. They were all powerful figures. Moreover, this time round, it was said that those who had the status of a major would have at least a thousand men under them and could even go up to a few thousand men. As for the marshal, he would have a few majors under them. From that, one could tell how much higher their status was. He had even got wind that within those that retired from the battlefield, the majors were all awarded one billion bucks! It was considered an acknowledgement for what they have done over the years. As for the marshals, they were returning with a few billion bucks. When placed in any town, they would be placed among the extremely rich figures. Never did he expect Young Master Clark to be connected with a person like that and have the other party be willing to help him out. “If there’s an expert like that with him, then we won’t have much to fear!” After considering it carefully, the

burden in Dan's heart lifted. Those that managed to become a marshal would have achieved great service in the military. Their capability was guaranteed. At the very least, he was not confident to face them in a fight. "That's right. Just relax. This time, our young master will surely succeed!"

## **Chapter 75**

That bodyguard said cheerfully, "For all we know, he might have already succeeded! Our young master is just waiting to carry the beauty home!" ... "Demolish it!" Ken gave the order, planning to let those men take action. "What's going on? Did that brat Fane overhear their conversation? Why did he go over to meddle?" Seeing the outcome, Fiona was truly shocked. At first, she thought her own daughter was very filial and would most likely agree to their request, but... "I'll see who dares!" Fane took a few steps forward and stood in front of the gate. At that moment, although he looked dirty in clothes that were stained with muddy water, the aura he gave off while standing there gave people quite the scare. "Haha, Fane Woods, you're quite brazen!" Ken laughed, then said to a middle-aged nearby, "Brother Howard, I'll have to depend on you to help me teach this brat a lesson!" Fane had noticed long ago. Although that guy only stood there all the while without saying anything, he was no ordinary person. He had a certain quality about him that only a soldier would have. His posture was perfectly straight, a trait that regular people did not have. The opponent looked at Fane, then frowned. He could feel that Fane had a similar quality about him that was only present in those that returned from the battlefield. Although that was something others could not detect, those that stepped over countless bodies and survived would definitely pick up on it. "You came back from the battlefield as well?" The man of the Howard family approached Fane and stopped in front of him. He did not take action immediately, but instead asked a question. "Yes!" Fane nodded. "I'm curious. A person like you is aiding the evil. Hehe, why would you help this kind of person? If this is the battlefield, I can kill you right away!" "Hehe,

you kill me? I'm afraid you don't have the authority to!" Dennis Howard chuckled, then said, "Come, let's have a private conversation inside. There's no need to complicate this matter. After all, you're a veteran as well. I don't wish to make it difficult for you!" Hearing that, Fane laughed. "Interesting. Then let's talk inside!" Dennis looked at Ken, then said, "I'll talk with him inside. Without my orders, no one else is allowed to take any actions!" "It can't be. Brother Howard, you can just cripple him, give him a good round of beating and have him get out of our sights. Worse comes to worst, you can just kill him. Why do you need to negotiate with him? He's not qualified!" Ken's mouth was wide open as he doubted his own hearing. Although Fane was a veteran as well, what made him qualified to negotiate with a marshal? Most likely, if Fane found out about his identity, he might just kneel down in terror. Both of them entered the house, then closed the door behind. After Dennis closed the door, he finally lifted his head slightly and placed his hands behind him, showing the demeanor of an authoritative figure. "To be frank, based on my own personality, I wouldn't have helped that Ken, but I have my own reasons!" Having said that, he stated bluntly, "I'm a marshal. Having to do this, I feel helpless as well. Please just move. I'll pass you the money in secret as compensation! This way, it'll be good for all parties! Please do this favor for me!"

## **Chapter 76**

"In that case, you also know that tearing down our house without providing compensation is wrong, right?" "You're also feeling uncomfortable about this and want to make up for us, right?" Facing the marshal, Fane did not have the slightest fear or nervousness. Instead, he smiled indifferently. "If this is on the battlefield, and we are still in the army, you would not have such an attitude when you see a fellow soldier!" Dennis's face sank. "I don't want to be calculative. Fifty million and your entire family needs to move away. However, you cannot tell Ken Clark!" "That's weird. You are a good and a reputable soldier. Yet, you are afraid of Ken? I really don't understand



what you are afraid of?” Fane frowned in confusion. “I’m not afraid. Years ago, before I became a soldier, our family was very poor. Once, my sister and I were about to starve to our deaths, he passed by and gave us a few thousand bucks. Although the money was nothing to him, but, to me, it meant a lot as it saved our lives! “Apart from this, there’s another reason and it’s because I like Ken’s sister...” Dennis smiled bitterly and after he finished speaking, he said to Fane, “Since I promised him that I would help him with this favor, I can only give you money privately and you can leave with the others. This way, I won’t offend him and I also technically not forcing you to demolish your house. Consider this as me buying peace of my mind!” “Haha, you’re paying for your peace of mind!” Fane chuckled and then said, “However, I don’t want to trouble my wife while I’m searching for a place to stay!” Seeing that Fane still refused to listen to him after he had made such a big offer and stated his intention so clearly. Dennis’s face immediately darkened. “Young man, don’t be so overboard. I’m only speaking to you because we have once killed enemies together on the battlefield and you’re a man. You have to know that you don’t even have the qualifications to talk to me!” “Haha, are you sure?” Fane laughed after he heard this. “I’m telling you this, I really don’t care about marshals like you!” “Seems like we will have to settle this by force, don’t blame me for being merciless. Let me ask you again, do you agree or not? If you don’t agree, we’ll demolish by force. I can even kill or destroy you!” Dennis clenched his fist and his aura was terrifying. He wanted to resolve this matter in a civilised manner, but he did not expect that this young man would not appreciate it. “You?” Fane smiled coldly. “Consider yourself lucky that I didn’t make you kneel before me when you meet me!” “I kneel before you? Humph, do you think that you’re the God of War? I would not even kneel down to the King of War in my entire life. Unless I meet the God of War. Only he is worthy of my respect to kneel before him. Young man, do you qualify?” Dennis was so angry that he almost exploded. He took a step forward, lunged, and his fists flew straight to Fane’s face. Fane gently

moved to the side to avoid the opponent's attack. "What!" The opponent did not expect Fane to react so quickly and surprise flashed through his eyes. The next second, he attacked continuously with both his fists. The speed of the fists was so terrifying it sounded as if the wind was howling. Boom! Fane evaded one after another. At a certain moment, Fane finally fought back. He kicked and it happened to hit the opponent's ankle. The powerful force had caused Dennis to kneel down on the floor with one knee. Crack! A thin crack appeared on the thick limestone on the ground. "You..."

## **Chapter 77**

Shock could be seen in Dennis' eyes. He could not imagine that the opponent was so fast to be able to dodge his attack every time. The opponent was also very strong. His body shook and was about to stand up. However, Fane placed a hand on his shoulder to press him down. With some force, his other leg was also forced to kneel as he grumbled. "Ah!" He gritted his teeth, tried to stand up, just to find out that Fane's power was as terrifying as a big mountain. He couldn't stand up with Fane pressing down on him. Dennis glanced at Fane, but all he saw was a slight smile on Fane's face. Fane seemed extremely relaxed, as if he was not using much power. "If you were an enemy on the battlefield, you would already have died thousands of times!" Fane spoke lightly before releasing Dennis. Dennis knelt on the floor in a daze with his eyes filled with trance in a daze. Strong! He was extremely strong! Who was this man in front of him and how could he be so powerful? He did not doubt what Fane said previously. If Fane wanted to kill him, he would have died much earlier. "Who are you?" Dennis frowned and raised his head slowly with suspicion. "Even the King of War cannot be so powerful. It won't be so easy to deal with me!" At this point, Dennis paused and said, "However, I know all the Nine Great Gods of War in this world and I know that you are not one of them. How can your strength be comparable to the God of War?" It was shocking. Dennis could not imagine that this man, who did not look very special, dressed ordinarily, and even

had dirt on his clothes, actually had such scary fighting power!” “God of War?” A hint of playfulness danced at the corner of his mouth. “Would you believe if I tell you that the Nine Great Gods of War are my apprentices?” “Im...impossible? How is that possible? Why don’t I know that the Nine Great Gods of War have a master?” Dennis was shocked once again. Did the Nine Great Gods of War have a master? “Haha, because I asked them to keep it secret. Not many people know that they are my apprentice. Maybe only a few Kings of War know!” Fane laughed. “I trained them, turned them into nine sharp swords, and let them gallop on the battlefield. Otherwise, the battle between us and the enemy would probably take another one and a half years to end!” “Oh yes, there’s only one person who is more powerful than the Nine Great Gods of War. His identity is extremely mysterious. It was said that after he had always worn a dragon-shaped mask after he became a general. The mask covers seventy percent of his face! There are only a handful of people who have seen his face! And he’s the most mysterious, and also the strongest person in Cathysia, the Supreme Warrior!” As Dennis spoke, he felt that his heartbeat accelerated and he slowly stood up. He looked at the man in front of him carefully and then said, “Could it be that you...you are Lord Supreme Warrior?” “Haha!” Fane laughed, his palm flipped and a dragon-shaped mask appeared in his hand. After putting the mask on his face, only his left eye could be seen. The entire mask looked like an ancient dragon and it covered most of his face. “Lord... Lord Supreme Warrior!” Looking at the mask, Dennis’s voice trembled with fright. He thumped and knelt on the ground. “I should die. Please forgive me, Lord Supreme Warrior!”

## **Chapter 78**

The Supreme Warrior had always been the most mysterious existence in the army! Although a lot of people knew about his special mask, there were only very few who knew his face. Everytime this dragon-shaped mask appeared in the battlefield, soldiers that were losing in the battle would

instantly have the motivation to fight with confidence. It was said that, as long as this mask appeared, signifying that the Supreme Warrior had joined the war, they were never defeated. The mask and the wearer had become the faith of all warriors and their fighting soul. They planned to officially declare the identity of the Supreme Warrior as everyone wanted to know what the Supreme Warrior looked like. However, it was unknown why only the Nine Great Gods of War was officially introduced but not this legendary figure. At that point of time, Dennis was so frightened that his legs turned weak, with sweat dripping off his forehead. Supreme Warrior was someone that no one could blaspheme. According to legend, the Supreme Warrior once made a joke and it caused two pieces of the ruler's beard to be pulled down. If this was done by someone else, it would have been a capital crime. "Haha, if I want to kill you, you would not be kneeling here now!" Fane smiled indifferently and then said, "Remember, although you have left the battlefield, you must retain the dignity and the battle spirit of us as soldiers! Don't help a villain to do evil. Otherwise, I would clean up the garbage for Cathysia!" Dennis wiped his sweat. "Thank you, Supreme Warrior, for not killing me. I understand!" "By the way, say nothing about my identity. I don't want to be disturbed and only want to stay by my wife's side. Do you understand?" Fane took off the mask and flipped his palm. It was as if it had disappeared into thin air. "Master Supreme Warrior, don't worry, I will keep it a secret even if it costs me my life. I will not say a word!" Dennis promised. "Get up. After we open the door, I am Fane, do you understand?" Fane reminded him again. ... Inside the yard. Everyone had been waiting and all of them had doubts written on their faces. "Young Master Clark, what's going on? Why does Dennis have to talk to him alone? Is he still trying to persuade that rubbish, Fane, to divorce Miss Taylor?" One of the Clark family's bodyguards thought about it and could not help but speak out. "Maybe, but if Fane dares to resist, he should be crippled if not die!" "I want to see if Selena would rather stay with a cripple or change her mind!" Ken sneered and looked at Selena, who was by his side. He had no idea why.

The more he could not get Selena, the more he wanted to get her. He believed that he could make this proud woman bow and be submissive to him. “Fane is just a stupid guy, will they fight inside? Mister Howard does not seem like a simple person. What should we do if he’s killed?” Fiona frowned and began to worry. “This young man cannot judge very well sometimes. Even if they demolish the house, we can rent a house. After all, I still have a few hundred thousands with me...” “Mum, stop! This is the Taylor family's old mansion. They can’t just demolish it. Apart from that, they don’t even want to pay any compensation. How can that be accepted?” Selena frowned and felt a little worried. At this moment, the door slowly opened. Fane and Dennis walked out one after another.

I like the store so far and I don't like Selena's mom

## Chapter 79

”How is everything? Should all of you move out? I don’t want to hear any answers other than ‘yes’!” Ken smiled coldly and said. “Young Master Clark, let’s go!” Dennis’ face darkened. He walked in front of Ken and said in a low voice, “Hurry up and leave. If you don’t want the Clark family to disappear from Middle Province!” “What... What’s happening?” Ken looked dazed. Was Dennis not a marshal? Why did he seem so afraid of Fane? Dan Jameson, the top fighter of the Clark family, persuaded him to not provoke Fane. Unexpectedly, this marshal was also afraid and asked him to not offend Fane. “Listen to me, otherwise, it will be the catastrophe of your family!” Dennis lowered his voice and reached at the side of Ken’s ears. He whispered something extremely serious before walking outside. Ken was shocked. Dennis was a cream of the crop and the power of his status sent chills down the spine of many, yet he was afraid of Fane. “Could it be...” Ken thought of a possible explanation. Fane had returned from the military, was it possible that this man hid his identity and his true status was actually more respectable than Dennis? If that was the case, Fane would at least have the status of God of War. These people had such great

achievements on the battlefield no one dared to offend them. “Ahem, I see that the house here is not a dilapidated house. Let’s go!” Ken coughed, turned around, and was about to leave with his people. “Young Master, we... Are we leaving just like this?” The Clark family’s bodyguards were puzzled. They had no idea what Dennis said to Ken. “Why are we not leaving? The quality of their house is not bad, it’s sure that we have to leave. It was a misunderstanding previously!” Ken smiled bitterly and explained embarrassingly. The people from the relevant departments were previously aggressive. Now that they heard these words, they were stunned. What did...did Fane and Dennis talked about inside. “Wait, Young Master Clark, it’s not so good that you come and go as you please!” However, Fane unexpectedly smiled indifferently at this moment and stopped the other party. “Fane, what do you mean? I cannot change my mind and don’t have the intentions to build a nursing home now? Or you want to invite me for a meal and tea? Ken, who was already feeling shameful, turned his head around and looked at Fane angrily. “Haha, I’m afraid that you must be dreaming if you think that I would invite you for a meal!” Fane chuckled and then said, “Come here, kneel and apologize to me. Otherwise, how can you leave so easily. If I let you go so easily, what should we do if you are in a bad mood again and you would come over to demolish our house some other day?” “Kneel and apologize? Haha, Fane, you must be crazy. I am the Eldest Young Master of the Clark family, the future Master of the Clark family. Do you think it would be possible for me to apologize to you?” Clark laughed. So many people were looking at him, it was impossible for him to kneel and apologize. Otherwise, he would not have the dignity to leave his house in this Middle Province later. “Are you sure?” Fane stepped forward, stared at him and his facial expression was cold. At this moment, Ken also thought about what Dennis had told him before and his facial expression instantly turned hard to look at. Did this Fane really have the ability to make the Clark family disappear?



## Chapter 80

Ken became a little uncertain and hesitated. He believed that Dennis did not lie and he dared not gamble anymore. If he lost the bet, he was not the only one who had to die, his family would also be affected. The Clark family finally got to where they were today through a very difficult path and it cannot be ruined in his hands. Although Selena was beautiful—any man who had seen her would have intentions to court her, was it worth it to give up the entire Clark family because of a woman? Fortunately, at this moment, Fiona pulled Fane backward and gave Fane a stern stare. “Are you crazy? What nonsense are you talking about? He’s the Clark family’s Young Master, we cannot afford to offend him!” After she finished speaking, she waved her hand at Ken. “Young Master Clark, it must have been a misunderstanding due to a mistake. It’s okay, you can all leave!” After hearing this, Ken breathed a sigh of relief. It was better to walk away dingly than kneel and apologize. If this incident was spread out, would he not become a joke in the Middle Province? “Yes, yes, yes, Auntie is right!” Clark nodded. He looked at Fane and added, “Fane, I don't want to leave but Auntie is asking me to, so don't blame me!” After he finished speaking, Ken ran to his car and quickly drove away, as if he was afraid that Fane would chase after him. All the subordinates were stunned. They had a feeling that their Young Master was afraid of Fane. However, it was only natural that they leave the place after their Young Master left. Hence they left one after another. “This guy fleets faster than a rabbit!” Fane smiled bitterly, looked at himself and said, “Okay, I’ll go take a bath and change my clothes before we continue chatting!” “That’s strange. Weren’t those people acting really rude? Why did they just leave like this? Also, what did your brother-in-law say to Mister Howard in the house just now?” Xena looked at Ben Taylor with a doubtful expression. Ben smiled bitterly. “How would I know? It’s so weird. Since Mister Howard was specially invited by Young Master Clark, he should be a powerful person. But, why is such a powerful person

afraid of my brother-in-law? I can feel the fear he felt!” “How is that possible?” Fiona did not believe this and said, “I’m guessing, your brother-in-law knelt down in front of people behind closed doors and begged the person to let us go!” “How is that possible? Brother-in-law is a man, why would he kneel down to beg for mercy?” Ben shook his head in disbelief. “Why do I feel that brother-in-law is a little mysterious and is not as simple as he seems to be?” “He’s simple! Who is he? He was a food delivery guy who served the military for five years and had just returned from the army!” Fiona said, “If he was any good, would we have such a miserable life in the past few years? I think Mister Howard must have considered the fact that Fane knelt and pleaded as a veteran, so he asked Young Master Clark to let go!” “I think mum made a good guess!” Xena could not help but nodded while she stood on the other side. “Think about it again. If this isn’t the case, would someone honor Fane? Besides, why did Fane close the door? I remember that it was him who closed the door. To put it bluntly, he’s afraid that we will see his shameful scene!”

## **Chapter 81**

“That seems to be it!” After Xena analyzed everything, Ben nodded. “It doesn’t matter. Although brother-in-law seems to be a little useless, he still knows how to save his dignity. He closed the door, nobody saw anything so there’s nothing to be shameful about. Anyways, it’s a good thing that our house doesn’t need to be demolished!” “Yes. It’s a good thing that it does not need to be demolished. Two months from now, when your sister gets her salary, let’s buy a house!” Fiona smiled and nodded. After she thought about it, she said, “By the way, your sister is going to work tomorrow. Let’s go buy some food and do some shopping. I want to buy some better clothes!” “Yes, mum, you have money now. Don’t you still have eight hundred thousand from the money Fane gave you? You have to buy some nice clothes. You have been so tired these few years! You should buy something good and treat yourself well!” Ben happily suggested. Soon,

Fiona, Ben, Andrew, and Xena went out on a shopping trip. ... In the courtyard, Selena was accompanying Kylie, who was playing not far from her. After a while, Fane came out from the shower and had already changed into a set of fresh clothes. Although the clothes seemed to be a little old, it still felt refreshing. “Hubby, what did you talk about with Mister Howard inside? Did you really kneel and plead?” Selena was silent for a while before asking Fane. Fane was embarrassed, smiled bitterly and then said, “Honey, do you think I’m such a person? We only talked about some things on the battlefield, he regrets that we did not meet earlier. It so happens that we have a mutual friend in the camp, so he gave me face and helped us!” “You know such a powerful character like the marshal? You’re really amazing!” She obviously believed Fane’s words and said excitedly. “Of course, Mister Howard is great. He is a marshal and I admire him!” Fane smiled lightly and then said. “I had no idea that he is a marshal and is so powerful. No wonder Ken acted so ruthlessly when he came just now!” “However, he had no choice but to leave when the marshal asked him to!” Selena laughed gently. Her laugh was full of life like the spring breeze. Fane was almost dumbfounded by her gentleness and beauty. “Honey, your smile looks great. It would be perfect if you allow me to kiss you!” Fane looked at the beauty in front of him. He could not help but said, “No wonder so many rich men like my wife. You being the number-one beauty in Middle Province is really not an overstatement. I must have done something good in my previous life to have you as my wife!” Selena felt shy and at the same time thought Fane was really sweet after hearing his affectionate words. “Sometimes I think you’re a little dumb, so I didn’t expect you to say such sweet words!” Selena glanced at Fane and pursed her sexy red lips. “Bad news. Young Master Hugo is coming with a bunch of people!” She gasped as soon as she finished speaking. A group of people was at the door and many of them were carrying watermelon knives in their hands.

## **Chapter 82**

That person brought more than a dozen people with him. The watermelon knives in their hands looked dazzling. Selena was terrified when she saw so many people approaching with weapons. She looked to her side, Kylie was there. She lunged forward, pulled Kylie to her, and hugged her tightly. “Hubby, what should we do? There are so many people. It seems that they are here for no good!” Selena was so frightened as she hugged Kylie tighter. “Mummy, don’t be afraid, daddy will beat the bad guys. Daddy is amazing!” Kylie spoke in a childish voice. At the age of four, she was sensible enough to take the initiative to comfort Selena. “Yes, your father can definitely solve it!” Selena comforted Kylie but her frown deepened. “Don’t worry. I’m here, no one can touch you!” Fane smiled indifferently and said, “How did I survive on the battlefields throughout the past five years otherwise?” “Haha, Miss Taylor, we meet again.” Young Master Hugo led his people toward Fane and stopped five meters away from him. He laughed and then said as he looked at Selena playfully, “You really are a beautiful woman. You look even more attractive after a shower!” He paused for a while before continuing, “It’s great. You have already freshened up and are waiting for me. It would save me some trouble for later.” “A trivial character from a second-class aristocratic family actually has the guts to cause trouble here under bright day light, and even carried weapons? Haha, you really have no respect for the law.” Fane smiled coldly and looked at the other party. “Haha, law?” Young Master Hugo laughed and then said, “I’m rich and powerful. That’s the law! Young man, you look down on second-class aristocratic families, do you know how powerful we are?” Fane looked at the person contemptuously. “Are you really that powerful? If you are really powerful, why didn’t you bring some decent bodyguards? Do you need to spend money to hire these gangsters? Don’t tell me these sloppy \*ss are bodyguards specially trained by your family!” The corners of Neil Hugo’s mouth twitched and his face darkened. These people were indeed not from the Hugo family. The Hugo family’s practice strict upbringing. They worried that Neil would cause trouble outside posing harm to the Hugo

family's reputation. Therefore, he could not simply take the family's bodyguards with him. Without his father's orders, the bodyguards would not obey him. Normally, the family did not care about how he drove sports cars and toyed women. They thought he would definitely mature in the future. As long as they did not arrange bodyguards for him, and he did not cause trouble outside of home. However, this was nothing to Neil, because Neil had money. As long as he gave some money to these gangsters, they would naturally help him. With less than 100 thousand bucks, he had successfully gathered a dozen people who were prepared to take revenge on Fane. "Haha, young man, you're really mad. We don't need the Hugo family's bodyguards just to deal with you." Neil's mouth twitched a few times then stared at Fane with hatred. "Is a dozen of them not enough to deal with you?" "Yes, young man, you're outta your mind! If that is the case, we would not hold back!"

## **Chapter 83**

After seeing Fane's contemptuous expression, one of the gangsters' leaders got pretty annoyed. As he finished speaking, more than a dozen people stepped forward and surrounded Fane. "Hubby, can...can you handle this? They have knives in their hands!" Selena was so frightened that she took a few steps backward, and she could not help but cover Kylie's eyes with her hand. However, Kylie stretched her hand out to push Selena's hand away. "Come on, Daddy. I want to watch how you beat the bad guys..." "Haha. Honey, don't worry. As a man, I can't say I can't!" Fane turned around, looked at Selena and told her with a smile. Selena blushed thinking he could still make jokes at this moment. "Young Master Hugo, what should we do? Should we kill him or what?" the guy who led the gang asked with a smile. "Kill him?" Young Master Hugo was stunned. "No, no, no. Wouldn't it be too easy for him if you just kill him? It's no wonder that this young man is powerful, he is the guy who joined the army and also Selena's husband!" He had a smirk on his face as he was speaking. "So, you're Selena's

husband. If that's the case, it'll be fun! Just bash him enough for him to fall but don't kill him. Later, I want him to look at how I play with his wife!" "Tsk tsk, Young Master Hugo, you dare to say such words. Today, I'll teach you a lesson on behalf of your father!" "If my daughter isn't here, I would kill you scumbags now! Since my daughter is here, I don't want things to get too bloody. Let me teach you all some lessons!" After Fane said this, a fierce murderous intent could be seen in his eyes. However, when he thought about how bad it would be for Kylie to see him kill so many people and there would be blood everywhere, he could only dispel the idea of starting a killing spree. This was his own home and he did not want to fill the whole yard with blood. Furthermore, it would be difficult for him to hide his identity if he really killed Young Master Hugo and made things worse. He did not want to live as the superior, Supreme Warrior, anymore. He only wanted to guard by the side of his beloved woman. "Tsk tsk, have you guys heard this? This young man came back as a veteran and thinks he is the hero of the world." "Do you really think you're so strong you can fight against a hundred men, and that you're a legendary and incomparably powerful general?" Young Master Hugo heard this and thought the whole situation seemed like a huge joke. He waved his hand and ordered, "What're you all still waiting for? F\*ck him. He is bare-handed. I don't believe that so many of you cannot give him a few cuts." "Listen to me carefully, don't attack the fatal parts. Just beat him until he falls, don't kill him! We're professionals!" shouted the guy who led the team. "Charge!" Suddenly, the followers yelled and waved the bright watermelon knife in their hands and rushed toward Fane. "A bunch of scum!"

## **Chapter 84**

Fane sneered as he looked at the people rushing toward him. Although they looked scary with dyed hair and tattoos, they had skinny torsos. Fane could tell at one glance that these people were weak and did not train regularly. They just pretended by holding knives in their hands. These people would



die faster than anyone else if they were put onto the battlefield. “Be careful, Hubby!” Selena yelled from behind. She was very anxious when she saw so many people rushing toward Fane. “Haha. Selena, if you agree to play with me now, I would ask them to go easier on your man. These people have no control of themselves and weapons show no mercy. If your husband dies, you can only live as a widow! By then, you might as well marry me, or you can be my secret affair!” Neil looked at Selena. He could not help but swallow his saliva, his eyes filled with madness and anticipation. When he went to gather these gangsters, he also inquired about Selena’s situation. Upon inquiry, he knew that Selena’s husband was not welcomed in the Taylor family. If that was the case, killing Fane was no difference from killing an outsider. The Taylor family would not bat an eye. On the other hand, Selena had been driven out by the Taylor family for five years. They would not investigate as long as Selena was not dead. If they really want to hold him accountable, it could be easily settled by offering cash compensation. He had done such things enough to know. This method worked especially with the daughters of poor families who had no money and power. The families would be more than happy to accept the money he paid, let alone investigate the matter. Furthermore, based on the status of the Hugo family, the Taylor family would not dare to hold him accountable. “In your dreams!” Selena stared at him fiercely. She would rather die than let such a bastard defile her body. The look of this guy made Selena feel disgusted. This rich bastard was dishonorable to have toyed with so many women. “Haha, we will know in a while, if I am dreaming or not...” Neil laughed out loud. Before he could finish speaking, the smile on his face froze. The people that he led here rushed forward but did not manage to even touch Fane’s hair. They got thrown backward and fell heavily on the ground as they wailed in pain. “Ouch!” “Oh my god!” Those guys were kicked by Fane like footballs. They rolled several meters away and within seconds, nobody was left in front of Fane. “Goodness gracious, who’s this guy? Why is he so good?” A guy with yellow hair managed to get back up

on his feet. His voice was trembling and he dared not step forward. “Young Master Hugo, he’s definitely not an ordinary person. We can’t handle this, you...you need to think of another way!” The leader was also kicked and his chest was in pain. It made him wonder if he had a broken bone. He gritted his teeth and waved before fleeing away with his people. “You...you guys are useless!” Neil looked at the guys who ran away and started cursing. “Hehe I’ll take my leave now too!” He looked at Fane and noticed Fane was looking at him with a smile. He gasped, turned around, and was prepared to escape. Bang! However, Fane lunged forward and blocked Neil’s way. “Haha, Young Master Hugo? Wouldn’t I lose all dignity if I let you leave like this? This isn’t a place where you can come and go as you want!”

## **Chapter 85**

”What do you still want, brat? I’m one of the Hugo’s...” Neil gritted his teeth, prepared to reveal his identity again. Slap! Fane turned his hand and slapped Neil real hard. A big palm print flashed red on Neil’s face. “I knew your identity from the start. There’s no need for you to introduce yourself!” Fane smiled coldly and said. “I’m telling you, if you dare to slap me...” Slap! “You...” Slap! After three consecutive slaps, Neil was so dazed he could see stars and almost fainted. “Brother, it’s all my fault. I don’t dare to do it anymore!” Neil was afraid of getting beaten. He knelt and knocked his knees hard on the ground. Then he started begging for mercy. “Your head would not be at the place it is right now if it wasn’t for my daughter, she doesn’t have to witness that bloody scene!” Fane smiled indifferently. He did not use much strength. If he was serious with his slaps, Neil’s head would have flown away with just one slap. “Brother, my bad. You’re my brother. I’ve repented. Please let me go!” Neil was extremely frightened and almost wet his pants. Fane was a powerful opponent. “Oh, I have money, I can compensate you...” In order to survive, Neil retrieved his cell-phone. “I will transfer one million to you, please let me go!” “I’ll give you ten seconds to disappear as quickly as possible! And, don’t call me brother. I don’t have

such a rubbish brother!” Fane demanded coldly. Soon enough, Neil ran back to his sports car and drove away very quickly. “He has so many sports cars. He crashed a Ferrari this morning and now he’s driving a Porsche!” Fane smiled bitterly before turning around to face Selena and said. Selena was stunned by then. That was the Hugo family’s Second Young Master. Fane slapped him three times... That was too domineering! Fane seemed to no longer be the food delivery man in her eyes, he was like a god that others dare not violate. “Great. Daddy is so strong, he chased the bad guys away!” The innocent and naive Kylie clapped her hand in excitement with eyes filled with admiration. Selena was stunned for a while before she shook her head. She walked toward Fane feeling somewhat confused. “Hubby, you’re really too powerful. Those gangsters were carrying knives. I had no idea that you could settle it so quickly! You’re unusually strong and fast!” “Haha, silly. I’ve survived so many battles and the bloody sea of corpses. How could those untrained and useless gangsters bully me?” Fane laughed. Gently and playfully, he tapped Selena’s delicate nose. “I’ll protect you and Kylie from today onward!” Fane’s words touched her heart, so much so that she blushed.

## **Chapter 86**

"Oh, don't tell mum and the others about what happened just now. They shouldn't have to worry about it!" Fane said to Selena after giving it a thought. Selena nodded. “Yes, this time we offended the Hugo family’s young master. My mother might scold you again if she knew about it!” She then looked at Kylie, who was in her arms and said, “Kylie, don’t tell both your grandmother about how your father beat the bad guys just now!” “Okay!” Kylie nodded obediently. It was then when Joan and her maid, Shauna, came back from a walk in the park. “Kylie, come have a look. See what I got you!” Joan happily presented Kylie a sugar-coated hawthorn fruit stick. “Wow, it’s candied hawthorns!” Kylie was excited seeing the candied hawthorns. She ran toward Joan as Selena put her on the ground. “By the

way, you are going to work tomorrow. Don't you want to buy better clothes?" Selena looked at Fane. "There's no need for that. My current clothes are pretty good. There's no tear on it, it just looks a little old!" Fane smiled. He did not pay much attention to clothes and food. What he wanted to do most was to make up for what he owed his mother and Selena. Although, at times, he would feel lazy to deal with Fiona because she treated him snobbishly, he would still repay her for the trouble he had caused them for the past five years. In the evening, the family happily had dinner together before going to rest. The next morning, Fane got up early and gave Andrew a second treatment. He then sent Selena to work with his electric scooter. What Fane did not expect was, Fiona, Ben, and Xena stalked him in a taxi not long after he had left on the electric scooter. Fane first rode to the Drake Group's headquarters that belonged to the Drake family, watched as Selena entered the company before riding his scooter to the Drake family mansion. Fiona, Ben and Xena, on the other hand, sat in a cafe opposite the mansion to observe. "Mum, is this necessary? It's really a waste of time to come here just to see if brother-in-law can really be a bodyguard here. Why can't we just ask him when he gets home?" Ben asked impatiently. "Brother-in-law? It sounded so natural from your mouth, did he pay you to say that?" Fiona could not help but roll her eyes at Ben. "Don't you forget. It was this person who caused our family to become what it is today. Otherwise, we wouldn't have a problem getting food on the table for the past five years. If it wasn't for him, your sister would be doing great in the Taylor family. You would definitely not be looked down upon when you go out..." Ben smiled bitterly. "I hate him, but I can see that he genuinely cares for Selena.. Besides, he also said that he would buy a car for me after he gets his salary. I can choose whatever car I want as long as the price is within one million..." "You actually believed him? And you'll continue calling him your brother-in-law for that?"

## **Chapter 87**

Fiona glared at Ben and continued, "Aren't you afraid that Miss Tanya fooled him? I'm afraid of that so I came here to see for myself. What if he comes back and lies to us?" "Ben, I think that what mum said is sensible. What should we do if he was refused by the employer and did not go to work, but comes home and lies to us? So the most insured way is to come over and see if he could start work!" By their side, Xena also nodded and the three of them looked at the gate. Fane rode his electric scooter and was about to enter the mansion. However, a few bodyguards who were guarding the door stopped him. "Young man, what are you doing? Does this look like a place that an electric scooter can go in? Do you know what this place is? The Drake family mansion! Is this a place that someone with an electric scooter can go in?" One of them looked at Fane and said in contempt. Fane stopped his car by the side and got down from the car, "If my scooter cannot be driven inside, where can I park it?" "Haha, young man, you're so funny!" The other person laughed out loud. "The Drake family mansion is very, very big and there is also a specific parking space. Even us, as bodyguards, have parking spaces to park our cars. However, there are no small cars parked there, not to mention electric scooters!" "That's right. After all, we as bodyguards have an annual salary of 200 or 300 thousand. We can easily buy a car that's worth a few hundred thousand, who would ride an electric scooter?!" The previous man smiled and said, "Oh yes, what do you plan to do here? Are you lost?" "Oh, I am a new bodyguard here! Miss Tanya hired me!" Fane smiled, took out his cigarettes before handing it to the others politely. One of them did not hold back his words, "Young man, are you lying to us? Why would you smoke this cheap cigarette if you are the bodyguard just hired by Miss Tanya? Haha, don't you feel ashamed when you take out white-sand cigarettes that only cost ten bucks?" Fane smiled bitterly. He directly placed it into his mouth as they did not want it. He lit it up and took a breath, "In my opinion, it is a good cigarette as long as I like it. I am used to this cigarette and I look down on other expensive ones!" "Haha, interesting!" The man suddenly laughed, "Then should you say that

you are used to riding an electric scooter, so you look down on BMWs and Audis?” “I do not care much about you guys. I would not come and be the Drake family’s bodyguard if it weren’t for Miss Tanya’s face, together with the fact that she helped my wife and I had free time!” After Fane finished speaking, he wanted to walk inside. “You came here to be a bodyguard based on Miss Tanya’s face? Are you joking?” One of the men stood in front of Fane and pushed him, “Not anyone can be the Drake family’s bodyguard. The minimum salary is 20 thousand and the highest can go up to several hundred thousand. There are also commanders with salaries of millions and you dare say you disdain this job? Who are you fooling? Tell us honestly about your identity. Otherwise, don’t even think about entering!” “Yes, yes, yes. You are not allowed to enter because you are not dressed formally!” The other bodyguard said coldly, “You do not look like someone Miss Tanya would employ. Besides, we recruit bodyguards by getting a group of people and select them through martial art competitions. We normally recruit eight or ten people in an instance. When was there ever someone who came on their own?” “That’s right. I think he is a con-man. Humph, maybe he wants to go in and steal something!” Another tall guy snorted coldly. “I am really a bodyguard, but my price is higher than all of you at 20 million per month!”

## **Chapter 88**

The bodyguards almost fainted when they heard what Fane had said. This man was actually bragging that his monthly salary was 20 million? “Haha, you can really brag! Even our commander here does not have such a high salary!” The tall guy waved his hand and said aggressively after he laughed, “Young man, get out of here. I don’t have so much patience to listen to your bragging!” “Haha, yes. This young man is so funny. Is 20 million a month possible? The commander’s salary is only around two million and he actually said that his salary is 20 million!” The other bodyguards also started laughing out loudly. “I am here for Miss Tanya. This is my first day here



and I do not want to cause trouble!” Fane was too lazy to pay attention to them. He bypassed them and was about to continue his way inside. “Are you looking for death?” One of the bodyguards had already lost his patience. He squeezed his big fist that was big like a sandbag and directly punched it towards Fane’s face. The speed was very fast and was accompanied by the sound of whooshing gust. Boom! Since the opponent had already made a move, Fane did not hold back and blasted the opponent backward several steps with a punch. “Why did they start fighting?” Inside the tea-house, Fiona took a deep breath as she was looking at the entrance. “Oh my god, they had really started fighting. It seems that they didn’t want to let Fane enter but he bit the bullet and wanted to break in!” Ben inhaled a cool breath and was really taken aback. “It’s over, it’s over. It seems that Miss Tanya had played Fane and what she said the other day was just making fun of him!” “Fane is indeed terrible. Just let it go if they don’t let him in, but he still wants to force his way in. Wouldn’t we offend the Drake family if he hurt the Drake family’s bodyguard?” Xena was also frightened that her face turned pale. Fiona grew increasingly afraid as she heard this. It was still slightly better when Fane offended Young Master Clark. After all, she was not afraid although the Clark family was a second-class aristocratic family, because they had to consider the honor of the Taylor family. Apart from that, Young Master Clark was not a crude person who was completely unreasonable and he loved her daughter. However, it would really be over if Fane offended the Drake family. After all, James Drake was the wealthiest person in the Middle Province. The entire Drake family was stronger than any so-called first-class aristocratic family and seemed to still be independently expanding. Nobody can save Fane if he offended the Drake family and it might even hurt them and the Taylor family. “This rubbish is really making me mad. He only knows how to do things recklessly!” Fiona gritted her teeth with anger, “He previously slapped Ivan, then he slapped Young Master Clark several times. Now, he even dares to provoke the Drake family’s bodyguards. He had only been back for two or three days, but he

had already fought for a few times. What a reckless man!” “Yes, yes, yes. Does this guy still think that he is on the battlefield and he can be unscrupulous? These people are not from the enemy country!” Xena also nodded her head continuously. She thought about it and looked at Fiona with panic written all over her face, “Mum, would it hurt us if Fane causes trouble again? After all, he is Ben’s brother-in-law...” “Who said that he is Ben’s brother-in-law? I did not accept him. Humph, it’s better if such a person quickly leaves the Taylor family.” Fiona’s face turned blue with anger. When they were speaking, Fane had already caused two bodyguards to drop on the ground and the situation was already out of control.

## **Chapter 89**

”It makes sense as this guy is very powerful. If he only wanted a salary of 20 to 30 thousand, Miss Tanya would have definitely agreed with him. Who knew that he would be so greedy? This is just great, Miss Tanya fooled him, did not let him in and he actually wants to break in!” Xena said again, “Now, he not only fails to be a bodyguard, it would be pretty good if this does not hurt your family!” “It’s over. If this happens, does it mean that the car within a million promised to me is gone?” Ben had a bitter expression on his face and was sad. He thought that he could get a nice car but it seems that his dream had been completely destroyed. “You are still thinking of the car? I did not take it seriously when he said it!” Xena hugged her hands in front of her chest and said. “Let’s go back, I’m really mad! The more I look at it, the angrier I get!” Fiona was so angry that she almost vomited blood when she looked at the bodyguards by the gate that were beaten by Fane till they were lying on the ground. How was it possible to not offend the Drake family under these circumstances? The three of them immediately left in a taxi. “Young man, you...you are the worst. I am telling you, you...you are done!” After the tall bodyguard spoke, he took out the walkie-talkie and shouted, “Big brothers on the inside, we need support. Someone wants to break into the Drake family mansion and we are not his opponents!” “Young man,

you're dead. We are the lowest level bodyguards that take care of the front gate so our salaries are not high!" "Humph, Drake family's bodyguards that are patrolling inside are all talented and they are amazing!" One of the guys lying on the ground did a cold snort and his eyes were full of resentment. Fane did not pay attention to that person and walked in step by step. He had to admit that this Drake family mansion was really extravagant. They were able to own such a wide land in this busy downtown area and villas were built on it. The greenery area was so big that it was scary and the villas were surrounded by high walls. Apart from the Drake family, only the few first-class aristocratic families can manage to do this. "Who is that? How dare he break into our Drake family mansion?" "Yes, f\*ck his grandmother. Is this person looking for death? He does not know what kind of place the Drake family mansion is?" "I f\*ck his uncle! This is the first time I have encountered such a thing since the five or six years I became a bodyguard in the Drake family!" Few bodyguards who listened to the walkie-talkie were extremely surprised. Such things had never happened. They had been living freely in the Drake family mansion. When nothing happened, they would just walk the grounds or gather in the bodyguards' dormitory to play cards. It was extremely enjoyable. No one dared to offend them due to the Drake family's name so they basically had nothing to do. Unexpectedly, someone dared to breakthrough today. "Harvey, quickly go over and take a look. Teach that person a good lesson!" One of the head commanders said coldly. "Yes!" The assistant commander immediately waved his hand and ran over to the gate with several bodyguards. After a while, some people came from another direction. There were more than 20 bodyguards who wore white shirts and black pants and they stopped Fane. "Young man, you are really extremely courageous. You even dare to hit the Drake family's bodyguards!"

## **Chapter 90**

"Your people were the ones who refused to let me enter and they made the first move!" Fane smiled indifferently. He had almost finished smoking the cigarette. After extinguishing it, he flicked his finger and it flew right into the trash can not far away. "Haha, young man, tell us why should our people let you in? Who do you think you are? You don't look like a rich person. Tell us, what is your purpose of coming here?" The assistant commander whose name was Harvey laughed and asked. "Harvey, this young man said that he is a bodyguard hired by Miss Tanya and he said that he has a monthly salary of 20 million. We did not believe in him and stopped him from entering. Then, he barged in by force!" The few that climbed up from the floor had a hard to look at expression on their face and immediately shouted to this side. "20 million a month?" The man named Harvey sneered after he heard this, "Young man, you don't even know how to lie. That's just sad!" "Commander Harvey, let me meet him. It's been a long time since I moved my muscles!" It was a tall man with a fat face and a very vicious look. His stature was estimated to be 1.9 meters and he looked very burly. He took a few steps forward with clenched fists. "That's fine too. Teach this young man a lesson, it would be best if you can beat him till he's disabled!" Harvey nodded in satisfaction and said with a playful expression. "No problem!" The burly man had a very thick and deep voice. After he finished speaking, he rushed a few steps forward and his huge fist came straight for Fane. Boom! Fane took a step, jumped up and directly kicked the opponent's chest. The opponent's huge body was actually kicked upside down and flew back several meters before hitting the ground. Pfft! The most surprising thing was that this bodyguard, who had amazing combat ability and a very strong body, spurted out a mouthful of blood and his face turned pale. "No way! Henry Liam had very powerful combat power and he's much better than the other bodyguards of other families!" "Yes, he was a retired mercenary. It was said that he killed quite a number of people and he is still not this person's opponent?" Many bodyguards that were waiting for a good show almost had their jaws dropped to the ground out of surprise. Fane's

strength had exceeded their expectations. "Oh my, the Drake family's bodyguards only have such little ability!" Fane glanced at Henry and shook his head. The fighting power of the Drake family's bodyguard was really much weaker than what he had in mind. "Ah!" The guy named Henry became very angry when he heard what Fane said. He directly slapped his hand on the ground and stood up with a carp-like flip. He roared again and rushed towards Fane again like a scary tiger. Boom! Pitifully, his attack did not even touch a single piece of Fane's hair and he was directly kicked away by Fane again. Once again, he hit the ground and a mouthful of blood poured out. "This young man is really good. Get a few of you to go forward and attack!" The young man saw this and immediately said to several bodyguards next to him. "It's not so good to let so many people bully a loner!"

## **Chapter 91**

Fane gave an insouciant smile and reacted instantly. In the eyes of those bodyguards, he was like a phantom. They were knocked out one by one as Fane swung by in a blur. "Come on. Come on up together!" After Fane finished with those guys, he beckoned to Harvey and the remaining bodyguards. "Commander Harvey, you, go on!" One of the bodyguards was obviously scared witless. He saw how fast Fane was and he knew he would not be able to keep up with the speed. There was no way he could beat Fane at that speed. Commander Harvey could imagine himself wiping the cold sweat away on his forehead. He was an amazing fighter himself. He had no problem fighting off four hundred to five hundred people single-handedly usually. However, he was overwhelmed at Fane's speed just now and he was nowhere up to that standard. "What's wrong? Shouldn't you be setting an example, Commander?" Fane sneered as his eyes locked on Harvey. "You were pretty fierce just now, weren't you?" "Motherf\*cker, do you think you can step all over me just because I don't flex my muscles?" Although Harvey had no confidence in winning the duel, he balled his fists up

nonetheless and was prepared to fight Fane. "Stop it!" At the nick of time, an extremely pleasant voice sounded. Harvey breathed a sigh of relief and stopped dead in his tracks. "What are you doing?" Not far away from them, Tanya came into sight with two or three bodyguards. "Miss Tanya, we stopped this b\*stard from breaking into Drake Residence. As a result, he injured so many of our brothers!" Harvey reported to Miss Tanya immediately. "Miss Tanya, this kid was bragging that he is your bodyguard with a monthly salary of twenty million bucks. Pfft, he must be talking through his hat!" Another guy got up from the ground and stared at Fane bitterly. "Hey br\*t, Miss Tanya is here. Let's see what nonsense you can pull to save your \*ss!" Fane looked at the guy with a grin on his face, completely unconcerned. Miss Tanya appeared somewhat uneasy. After a while, she forced a wry smile. "Fane, I'm really sorry. I had so much to do after coming back yesterday that I forgot to inform the gatekeeper. They don't know that you are coming this morning! So...don't take it to heart!" The bodyguards went wide-eyed after hearing that. They could not believe their ears. It seemed like Fane was indeed one of them. Moreover, Miss Tanya obviously knew him well and even told him not to be bothered by the de trop. Why did Miss Tanya talk to him so politely? "That's fine. Friendship grows from the exchange of blows. It's good that I get to see the strength of your bodyguards and know how they are!" Fane waved his hand indifferently. "So, what do you think of them? Not bad, huh?" Tanya was quite confident of her bodyguards. However, Fane's face suggested that he did not share the same thought. "They are just a little better than ordinary people. Just a bunch of rice buckets to me!" "Rice bucket?" Harvey almost passed out of anger when he heard it. In Middle Province, they were the best among the best, specially hand-picked from a reputable bodyguard company. Yet, the br\*t called them rice buckets! Tanya's face sank. That br\*t was brutally honest. "Miss Tanya, are you upset? I like to be frank!"

## Chapter 92



"Miss Tanya, do you really want him to be your bodyguard? He is such an arrogant fella!" There was a guy with a long and gloomy face, he felt like bashing Fane up. That was what he did a moment ago. Unfortunately, before he could even get near to Fane, he was sent off with a kick. "He is the bodyguard I hired yesterday! Fane Woods!" Tanya introduced with a sweet smile. "His salary is indeed twenty million bucks a month. If you guys are not happy about it, feel free to take on him!" At this point, Tanya smiled at Fane. "Mr. Fane, I believe that you wouldn't mind being challenged if you think they are merely rice buckets!" "Of course!" Fane replied calmly. "Motherf\*cker, show me what you've got. I will challenge you today!" Harvey was pissed the more he thought about it. He had never been called a rice bucket all his life; never been looked down in such a way before. "So, it's true that he is getting twenty million bucks. Commander Harvey, come on! Let us see if this br\*t is worth the price!" Those bodyguards recovered from the shock after hearing Fane's income. They were hissing remarks through clenched teeth as hatred engulfed them. "Boy, don't accuse me of bullying you. I am best at throwing knives!" After careful considerations, Harvey took out several knives and mocked at Fane. "Yes. Commander Harvey, this br\*t is fast and powerful. I'm sure it would work if you throw your knives!" A bodyguard and said immediately. He knew how fast and accurate Commander Harvey was at throwing knives. He was certain that Fane would not have a chance to even get close to Harvey. "Well. If you are good at throwing knives, then, I'm good at picking up knives with empty hands!" Fane replied casually. The corner of Harvey's mouth twitched upon hearing the comment. That guy had the cheek to joke about it. Harvey narrowed his eyes slightly as he aimed the knife. With a wave of his hand, a glint of light flew out of his hand surprisingly fast. "Swish!" That knife was sent flying across at a terrifying speed. It made a sound of wind breaking which was almost unnoticeable by ordinary people. However, in the next second, Fane stretched out his palm and stopped mid-air. The flying knife was sandwiched between his index and middle fingers. "No way, how

could he stop that? It was so fast!" That was coming from a slightly chubby bodyguard. After witnessing the scene, his eyes were wide opened. "At such speed, the momentum and impact would be very strong. The blade of Harvey's flying knife would usually be buried in the trunk if it hits a tree. Yet, this br\*t can hold it between his fingers!" Another bodyguard was also awe-stricken. A bodyguard that was paid with a salary of twenty million bucks a month seemed to be really unusual. "Huh! The show has just begun!" Harvey's face sank. The five knives left in his hand were flicked out at the same time, all aiming directly at Fane. They were fired at the same speed but attacked from different positions. "Br\*t, I want to see how you can take down so many flying knives at once!" Harvey ridiculed Fane in his heart. He had perfected the art of throwing knives. He was certain that Fane would not be able to catch any of his knives. Then again, the disadvantage of throwing so many knives at the same time was that the power of attack would be weakened. Besides, it would be difficult to aim at the target. If the target was too far away, it was difficult for all five knives to hit the target.

## **Chapter 93**

Fortunately, Fane was not far from Harvey; just a few meters away. Harvey had a higher probability to hit his target. Fane reacted instantly. He was moving at an appalling speed that no one could see how he did it. All they could see was him waving his hands. When he stopped, there were five more knives in his hands. Adding in the previous one, there were six knives in total. "Damn..." Harvey swallowed his saliva in an attempt to calm himself down. He was shocked that Fane could catch all the knives. It happened so fast that he did not see what was going on, yet those knives ended up in Fane's hands. He knew very well that even the Head Commander would rather dodge his five knives and plan for a counter-attack than catching them with his bare hands under the same situation. By Fane taking all the knives down, he proved that he was better than the Head commander in terms of speed, agility, and other aspects. Tanya's eyes lit up in excitement

when she saw what happened. Fane's ability was proven and she was reassured that he was worth the hefty twenty million bucks of monthly salary. "It's my turn! I'm not good at throwing knives, but perhaps I should give it a go!" Feeling intrigued, Fane just smiled and tossed the six knives at Harvey. "No!" Harvey was terribly scared. The br\*t claimed that he was not an expert but he threw the knives anyway. Miss Tanya was just right beside him and he was worried about the speed of the knives that Fane sent across. The worst nightmare was that if Fane was not good at it, the knives might miss him and hit Miss Tanya instead. Some of the other bodyguards were also taken aback when they heard Fane. The br\*t wanted to give it a try. "Swish! Swish! Swish!" The six knives flew out at top speed and ended up where Harvey was in a short period of time. "Argh!" Before Harvey could react, he felt a gush of pain in six places at the same time. The powerful force blasted him into the air. He was seen coughing out a mouthful of blood. "It's over. I'm dead, a knife is stuck in my heart!" Harvey laid on the ground in distress. He could feel the knife pierced through his chest. "Clang! Clang! Clang!" He heard the sound of the knives fell to the ground. "What just happened? I...I'm not dead?" Harvey touched his body and checked his hands. He found no traces of blood. He sat up in a daze. He looked at the ground with his pale face just to find all six knives on the ground without blood on any of them. "How come there is no blood?" Harvey stood up, his face was full of disbelief. "What just happened?" Fane frowned bitterly. "Sigh, what bad luck. How come you were only hit by the hilt!" The people around felt like their hearts almost leaped out of their throats. All of the knives' handles hit the target. No way that was pure luck. In other words, Fane did it on purpose. "Thank you for not killing me!" Unknowingly, cold sweat broke out on Harvey. He was scared. Without thinking, he joined his hands in salutation and bowed to thank Fane. "Why thank me? It's your luck!" Fane smiled lightly before continuing. "By the way, is there anyone else here who wants to challenge me?"

## Chapter 94

Lucky? The people around were not fools. All those six knives hit Harvey with their hilts. Obviously, that was no coincidence. Besides, Harvey was the commander of the team. If he was not an opponent of Fane, who would dare to challenge Fane? "Br\*t, you are really amazing! Let's go, I don't think they are your match. I will take you to meet my father, my grandfather, and my elder brother!" "After seeing them, I will arrange your accommodation. Of course, if you have no plans in the afternoon, you can pick your wife up from work. If you have something, you are free to go out anytime. You can rest at the Drake Residence as well. You can live in any place as you wish!" Tanya smiled faintly and then walked toward inside with Fane. Those bodyguards were exchanging looks. They were again, dumbfounded. "Did I hear it right? Did she just say that he could just get off work anytime he wants?" "Yes, and he doesn't need to live in Drake Residence. He could just come over and have a look at any time." The bodyguards were completely stunned. The br\*t was paid with a salary of twenty million bucks and yet he gets to enjoy the most freedom among them. Who the hell was that br\*t? The leader of the Drakes was too kind to him. "Grandpa, Father, Brother, this is Fane!" Tanya brought Fane to meet Old Master Drake and the others and introduced him to her family with a smile on her face. "So, you are Fane?" Timothy Drake looked at Fane, then frowned and asked, "Why didn't you put on something more decent on your first day working at the Drake Residence?" Fane replied casually to the question. "In my opinion, these clothes are fine. Clothes are like human hearts. It is of utmost importance to maintain its cleanliness. As long as one has a clean heart, everything would appear clean in one's eyes!" "You..." Timothy was infuriated. The b\*stard was obviously mocking him, was he not? He was paid to be their bodyguard so they were his boss. How could the br\*t talk to him with such an attitude? "You're right!" Before Timothy could finish his sentence, Old Master Drake was seen nodding in agreement at the side. "I

have made it to this day with a poor and hard past. When I was young, all I wore was stitched and patched up clothes, but one thing for sure, I kept my clothes clean. It reflects the attainment of a person!" Timothy was forced to hold his tongue, so he felt a little unhappy. "Haha, little brother Fane, we haven't seen each other for a long time. You are welcome to join our Drake Family! Don't hesitate to tell us whatever you need in the future!" What made him even more speechless was that his father by his side was also talking very politely to Fane. However, after Timothy thought about it, he found a way to tease Fane. He smiled faintly and said, "Brother Fane, this is how we run here. The Drake Family has a rule that whenever we have a new recruit, he should battle with one of our bodyguards to show us his strength. This would help us to understand how skillful he is!" Having said that, he crafted his words to sound subtle. "Don't be offended. This is not against you. We have always been choosing our bodyguards like this. Although my sister has promised to let you work for us, I feel like we should still walk through the procedure. Otherwise, I am afraid that some bodyguards will not be convinced after knowing your pay scale!" Fane became dazed for a moment before replying indifferently. "Just bring anyone that is still not convinced. Since this is the rule of the Drake Family, then I should indeed go by the rules!" Timothy was delighted that Fane agreed to his suggestion so easily. "That's good, so I'll go and get someone to battle with you. How about that?" Fane nodded, turned around, and walked toward the door. James was going to say something about his son's rude behavior. He had reminded his son repeatedly that Fane had quite a high status; he was a good friend of the God of War. To please Fane was to please the God of War.

## **Chapter 95**

Then again, he was also curious about Fane's ability. Fane was paid a hefty salary of twenty million bucks a month. It would be frustrating if he was not worth the price. Besides, he did not bother to stop since Fane agreed to it.

As soon as Timothy left the house, he saw Harvey walking further ahead with a few bodyguards. His heart thumped with joy. Harvey was very powerful and the strongest among the Commanders. He immediately waved his hand and shouted, "Harvey, come over and try it out with this new bodyguard. We'll just take it easy. After all, we are family!" Timothy's mouth twitched into a smile. He could not wait to see Fane make a fool of himself. If Fane could not even beat Harvey, he would be embarrassed about getting paid with such a high salary, would he not? Tanya, who was at the side, chuckled uncontrollably. "Why are you laughing?" Timothy frowned, he was puzzled. "No, nothing?" Tanya was holding her belly. At the same time, Harvey and the other bodyguards turned around. There were several bodyguards who had blood dripping from the corners of their mouths, and some even had visible footprints on their chests. Harvey was not spared. The blood around the corners of his mouth had not dried up. He asked bitterly, "Eldest Young Master, is Fane the new bodyguard you are talking about?" "Harvey, what's the matter with you guys?" Timothy gasped. "Were you guys beaten up by someone? No way! Even you were injured? Who's the motherf\*cker?" "Harvey, who the hell did this to you?" James was also surprised. Who could have bashed them up under broad daylight? "Young Master Timothy, it was the new bodyguard. We had a misunderstanding just now as we didn't know that he was hired as a bodyguard, so our people started a fight with him. This is the result... Some have gone off to rest. Their injuries are far worse than ours!" Harvey peeped at Fane who was next to him with a grimacing smile. There was fear in his gaze. "Yeah, Young Master Timothy, Harvey had a go with him just now and he lost miserably!" The other bodyguard lowered his head and said embarrassedly. "So, you guys have tested him. Then, he passed!" Timothy's mouth twitched and his heart quivered in shock. Even Harvey was injured. It seemed like Fane had a thing or two. His ability was probably comparable to the Head Commander. "Okay, go!" Tanya waved her hand with a smile, and then said to Fane. "Let's go, Fane. I will arrange a place for you!" "Tanya, you don't



need to arrange a dormitory for Fane. Your cousin rarely comes back to live in her villa. Just get him a room there since there are so many empty rooms!" After thinking about it, James spoke. Harvey and the others were envious of the special treatment that Fane got.

## **Chapter 96**

"Okay. Fane, let's go!" Tanya placed her hands behind her back as she led Fane away to a villa not far away with a smile on her face. After Fane left, James' expression sank. He said to Timothy, "Timothy, what did I tell you? No matter how Fane's strength is, we should be polite to him. After all, we can't trace any record of this kid in the army, where he spent five years. As Spectre Face speculated, his information might be in the top-secret files!" Timothy lowered his head and said softly. "Father, I am not being disrespectful to him. I just feel like he is overpaid with twenty million bucks as monthly salary. I think it is a little too high for a bodyguard, so I want to try him out to see how skillful he is." At this point, he raised his head and smiled calmly. "Now, it seems that he is very capable. Such ability must be a top gun in the army. No wonder he knew the God of War!" "Well, I guess, this kid must be an officer, perhaps he is a marshal!" "There is a possibility that he doesn't want to reveal his identity!" James nodded and said. At the same time, Fiona and the others had returned home. They all wore embarrassing looks on their faces. "Where have you all been? Why are you all wearing this expression?" Andrew saw the three of them, and he could not hide his contented smile. "Hey, let me tell you some good news. Fane is really amazing. My legs are obviously better now than before. I can feel it this time, it's definitely not an illusion. It's only two days and I've already felt so much better. If I carry on the treatment for seven days according to what he said, my leg can be healed!" "Really? Congratulations in-law!" Joan, who was listening by the side, gave a satisfied smile and said, "I really didn't expect that my son has learned some medical knowledge in the past five years which I didn't see him. It seems that he went through a lot in the

past five years. He has grown and made progress!" "Yes, yes. Your son is indeed amazing. He's so amazing that he even dared to bash up the people from Drake Family. Huh, I think he is getting us all in trouble!" Fiona got angrier and angrier as she thought about it. She rebuked with a cold face. "What are you talking about, in-law? Did you say that Fane beat someone from the Drake Family? How did it happen? Didn't he go to the Drake Family as a bodyguard? How could he beat someone up from the Drake Family?" Joan's face turned pale when she heard about the news. The Drake Family was the most formidable family in Middle Province. "Why would I lie to you? We saw it with our own eyes!" Xena added immediately. "We saw it with our own eyes that the bodyguards of the Drake Family refused to let Fane enter the Drake Residence. Fane insisted on barging in so they started the fight!" "Yeah, the point is that he is so good. He beat all the bodyguards who stood guarded to the ground. Haha, what would the Drake Family think about this? The bodyguards who guarded the gate were just ordinary bodyguards. Those bodyguards inside were the real masters!" Andrew sneered. "Why would the Drake Family give twenty million bucks of monthly salary to Fane, a veteran who is not well-known, to be their bodyguard? That second young miss must be poking fun with him!" Joan could not help but take two steps back in fright, she almost fainted. She was worried sick. She had no idea if Fane's job was legit. She had been at home and was waiting for Fane's news. Unexpectedly, she was greeted with such horrible news. "No way! Was he so reckless?" Andrew frowned. If that was true, his family might be affected. "We saw it with our own eyes. Do you think it's true? Initially, we just wanted to secretly send him off and watch him go to work on the first day. Unexpectedly, we saw such a terrible scene..." Fiona looked sincere with the sad look on her face. "What do we do now?"

## **Chapter 97**

Fiona was very anxious. She panicked. "What do we do? Anyway, he was the one who did it. It has nothing to do with our family!" "Besides, I have never admitted that he is our son-in-law!" Fiona made her stand clear immediately. "Yes, I don't have a brother-in-law like him!" Ben turned against Fane without hesitating. The word 'brother-in-law' which he called out kindly yesterday was forgotten. On the other side, Selena's first day at work went smoothly. She did not expect that the Drake Family was planning to invest in a large project in the south of the city. They bought a large piece of land and were developing it into a high-end residential area. As a newly appointed Procurement Manager, she was solely responsible for the procurement of the building materials. Selena was flattered. The Drake family even arranged a Procurement Supervisor to share some of her workloads. This supervisor, called Sonia Neal, was a distant relative of the Drake family. "Sonia, let's work hard together in the future!" Selena smiled. She was sitting in the office as she said that to Sonya who was in front of her. "Miss Selena is so polite. You are the manager and I am the supervisor. I should listen to you and do things according to your instruction!" Sonya smiled, but she had implied meanings in her statement. After that, she thought for a while and then added. "By the way, Miss Selena, I remember that your family is in the building materials business too. Would you be benefiting your own family with such a big project? You're from the Taylor Family, right? We need to be professional and not cooperate with the Taylor family just because you are part of the family!" The corners of Selena's mouth twitched slightly before she forced a smile and said, "If this is the case, you don't need to worry about it, Sonia. You just need to do your job well. I know what to do with this procurement and I will not take care of the Taylor family because of my relationship with the family!" "Oh, that would be the way!" Sonia sneered coldly and then said, "After all, this project is too big. In terms of building materials, it is not difficult to earn hundreds of millions. If the profits are larger, the developer may rake in billions!" "I know this. In the next few days, please allow us to check the situation!"

Selena waved her hand at last. "Well, if there is nothing wrong, Supervisor Sonia will go ahead and work on it!" "Ok!" Sonia was about to quit, but after she thought about it, she stopped and said to Selena. "By the way, Miss Selena, it's your first day at work today, and you became our department's manager. You see, the colleagues in this department are all very tired. Perhaps Miss Selena should take us out for a celebration? Celebrating your role as a manager and also to allow everyone to unwind. What do you think?" "That's true, everyone should just go out, relax and talk more!" Selena nodded. "You go arrange for it. After all, you must be familiar with them." "Okay, I will make the arrangements!" After Sonia turned around, a triumphant smile crept into the corner of her mouth.

## **Chapter 98**

After Sonya left, Selena leaned back on her chair and frowned. "It seems that this supervisor is very unhappy with me. Moreover, she is also forcing me to treat them. If I don't agree, she will probably b\*tch about me being stingy and refusing to take them out after becoming a manager!" "Forget it, fortunately, Fane gave me nine hundred thousand bucks yesterday and my mom gave me a hundred thousand bucks. That should be enough for a meal, right?" Selena smiled bitterly and was no longer brooding over it. At that same time, a man in his fifties from the Taylor family returned with excitement. He immediately summoned the Old Master Taylor and the other members of the Taylor family together. "Uncle Timmy, what's the matter?" Ivan quipped lazily while studying the man in front of him. He was in a terrible mood that day. He was planning for a celebration at the hotel yesterday and to show off his achievement to Selena and the others, but it turned out to be a disaster. Unexpectedly, he ended up abashed. After recovering from his hangover, he realized that Miss Tanya was blind to have hired trash like Fane to be the Drake family's bodyguard. He was paid a twenty million monthly salary. Besides, he was shocked that even Selena landed a job with Drake family. Miss Tanya introduced her to be

Procurement Manager. "There are two things, one is about Fane and the other is about Selena! I have bad news Fane, and good news about Selena!" "Which one do you want to hear first?" Timmy grinned and asked. "Let's listen to the bad news first!" Theodore answered after a moment of silence. Then, Timmy continued. "Someone from our company happened to pass by the Drake Residence today. Guess what he saw?" Old Master Taylor was upset, he complained coldly. "Why do you keep asking us to guess? Just say it, don't be mysterious about it!" Timmy pouted his lips before saying, "He saw Fane arriving at the Drake Residence on his electric scooter. Haha, but the point is that Fane ended up in a fight!" While talking, Timmy took out his phone, launched the WeChat app, and then clicked on a video that was sent to him. "Look, this was taken by the employee. Tsk...tsk...No one allowed him into the house but he insisted on e. In the end, several bodyguards who guarded the gate were knocked down to the ground!" "Really!" Ivan looked at him and was ecstatic. He pretended to say, "It's strange, isn't he going to work? Why won't they let him in?" Cecelia did not even think about it. She took a step forward and said, "Do you still need to talk about it? You didn't see his lofty attitude yesterday. He was so arrogant, acting as if Miss Tanya begged him to be a bodyguard. Don't mention how arrogant, it seems that Miss Long Er asked him to be a bodyguard. He demanded a minimum salary of twenty million bucks a month. He agreed because the Drake Family gave a job to his sister. In this case, do you think Miss Tanya would agree? Did she agree to it?" Speaking of that, Cecelia paused before continuing. "Miss Taylor was just teasing him. She was just having fun with him so that he would go in today and end up in a mess." Ivan nodded immediately. "It's just that the other party did not expect that Fane would hit their bodyguards. He is in for the trouble big time." "Oh, dear!" Timmy slapped his thigh. "So that was bad news. We also said yesterday that he was the son-in-law of the Taylor family. I was thinking about getting closer to the Drake family... Will this hurt Taylor's feeling?"

## Chapter 99

"Don't worry. If that happens, we just won't recognize him as our son-in-law!" "After all, everyone knows the agreement we had with him. Even Young Master Michael knows about it. We had a one-month agreement with Fane." "Furthermore, if we recognize him, we would not have driven both him and Selena out of the Taylor family!" said Ivan. The Old Master nodded. "It is true, we have not recognized him, so he is not one of the Taylor family!" Speaking of that, the old master paused and asked, "By the way, what's the good news you mention about Selena? Did she really work with the Drake family?" Timmy had a straight face. "Old Master, didn't everyone know about this yesterday? Besides, Selena is capable. A monthly salary of ten million bucks is not too high. After all, it is the Drake Family that she is working for and she is a manager!" "In that case, what is the good news?" Ivan frowned, so everyone was puzzled. "I heard that the Drake Family bought a piece of land in the south of the city. You all knew how big the land is!" "The most important thing is that the Drake Family is going to develop a real estate project on it, the South City Real Estate! In the future, it will be built into a high-end residential area! They would need a lot of building materials!" "The Procurement Manager who is responsible for purchasing the building materials is Miss Selena who just started to work with them. Now, isn't this fantastic news?" Timmy said, his eyes were gleaming with excitement. "For such a large project, a lot of building materials are needed. I estimate that we could make at least 700 or 800 million bucks out of it. There may be a possibility to make a billion bucks!" "Oh my goodness, such a huge profit! The land over there is indeed big and it could make so much money!" "Great, Miss Selena is the person in charge so they can approach the Taylor family for purchasing those materials!" A few relatives of the Taylor family were hyped after hearing the news. "If this is the case, wouldn't we, the Taylor family become a second-class aristocratic family sooner?" Theodore's eyes lit up. He did not expect to be



showered with such a blessing. Old Master Taylor frowned. "Indeed it is good news. I feel a little unrealistic that Selena is given such a big project to handle as a new recruit!" "Sigh. Father, you have thought too much. Who cares as long as we can make money out of it!" Theodore said with a smile. "We never had such a good opportunity before. Besides, our building materials are of high-quality and they fulfil the standard. If we work well with the Drake Family this time, won't we have a better chance in the future? We will definitely be able to progress into a second-class aristocratic family step by step and become stronger!" "It's just that we have driven them out of the Taylor Family for five years. In the past five years, we have pretty much ignored them. Besides, Ivan had also secretly hampered Selena from looking for a job. If we go to Selena, would she refuse to help us?" The old master thought about that and forced a smile. Everyone's face sank upon hearing that. "Not to worry. My cousin is kind-hearted. She is not that kind of person. After all, she is part of the Taylor family, so she should think about us!" Ivan said after pondering momentarily. "I'll apologize to her if that is such a big deal. Earlier, I was angry at her that she chose to be a loser..."

## **Chapter 100**

"Yes, that should work. Selena is part of our Taylor family. Who else would she benefit such a big project to, if not us?" Cecelia commented immediately with a smile. If the Taylor family could make it to a second-class aristocratic family, she would be confident, going out in the future with that sort of family background. When the time comes, those young ladies from the third-class aristocratic family who were close to her would be envious of her. They would be trying to please her, would they not? "Yes, Selena is part of us, so she would naturally take care of us!" Theodore nodded after processing the idea through his mind. He looked at Ivan and said, "Ivan, you must be sincere if you were to apologize to her. Got it?" "Don't worry. I will be sincere for sure!" Ivan said with a reassuring smile, "I have thought about

it. As long as she takes care of our family and lets us make some money, I can give her some rebates..." "You have to be careful about this kind of thing. No one else should know about this. If someone else finds out, Selena would get a bad name for accepting rebates. Selena has just started working with the Drake family and she has yet to gain their trust!" Old Master Taylor was not keen on relying on the relationship to get the project, but he was tempted by the opportunity to make it to a second-class aristocratic family, so he compromised in the end. As long as the quality of the building materials supplied by the Taylor family is good, the Drake Family would not have much to say... That was indeed a great opportunity for the Taylor family. This project would be ongoing for at least two to three years. Once they have struck the deal, the Taylor family would be comfortable for at least two or three years. ... After Sonia left Selena's office, she appeared quickly in front of the other staff of the procurement department and clapped her hands together. "I'll tell everyone a piece of good news. This afternoon, we will not work overtime. We'll all leave work the usual time..." As soon as she made the announcement, the employees were very happy. Many jumped with excitement. "Wait. Hold on, I haven't finished yet!" Sonya waved her hand to signal everyone to remain quiet. Then, she continued. "Our new manager just asked me to inform everyone that tonight, she will be taking us to eat and sing karaoke at the best hotel. How about a good night out at the best KTV?" "Wow, that's great!" "Yes, this new manager is really fantastic!" "Are you saying that we are going to a six-star hotel? The best hotel in the Middle Province is the six-star hotel that has just opened! Are we really going there?" The employees were all over the moon. Sonia stood there, sneering in her heart. It was a grave mistake for Selena to get her to make the arrangements. That gave her the chance to make some really 'good arrangements'. She spread the news to everyone. If they ended up not going to the best hotel or the best KTV, Selena would be losing face. "Okay, everyone, let's continue to work, I'll call up and make the bookings!"

## Chapter 101

After Sonia made the announcement, she went straight to the corridor outside and made the call. Another female employee who had a good relationship with her came up to her after she hung up the call. "Supervisor, you have been working hard for the Drake family for several years. How could they not give you credit for your hard work? Shouldn't you be promoted to a manager already? The company had a vacancy for the Procurement Manager, but that was not a good enough reason to make Selena one, right?" The female employee remarked after she joined Sonia. Sonia was very angry as the employee had just spoken what was on her mind. Her face turned ugly because of the rage that was boiling within her. She tried her very best to force a smile. "Sigh, well, she is very capable and she was recruited by Miss Tanya. The General Manager said that she was appointed by Miss Tanya personally. Besides, Selena was already showing her ability as a strong career lady back then when she was part of the Taylor family!" "F\*ck it. I heard that she was kicked out of the Taylor family five years ago. Someone saw her picking up trash to sell. I don't know what made Miss Tanya see in her." The employee was also angry. "Think about it, you have spent your youth for this company. If the woman hadn't appeared out of nowhere suddenly, you would have been made the manager! Even if she were to join the company, she should start as a supervisor and you as the manager!" Sonia bit her teeth and mocked. "Huh, let's see how long can she remain in this position. If she doesn't do well, she will have to be dismissed sooner or later!" Having said that, she looked around and then whispered to the female employee. "Felicia, let me tell you this. The manager told me to help her arrange for dinner tonight. She probably just wanted me to inform everyone about the dinner this evening!" Felicia was not stupid. She exclaimed immediately. "So, she did not say that we are going to that hotel?" "Well, she didn't say that she would treat us to the karaoke either but she was to be blamed for giving a vague instruction. I assume she told me to

arrange for everything, including making the appointment at the hotel!" Sonia gave an insouciant shrug and then smirked. "Huh, since you knew that she was kicked out of the Taylor family before, and some people even saw her picking up trash to sell, she must not have a lot of money. Perhaps she might have difficulties forking out one thousand bucks. The private room that I have made a booking for has a minimum spending of two hundred thousand bucks. I want her to make her a fool of herself in front of everyone." "Gasp!" Felicia gasped and yelped in surprise. "You, aren't you taking it too far? That's a lot of money. What will happen if she gets angry before we even started singing? Will you be in trouble? Besides, she might not turn up at all if she knew how expensive it is!" "Hehe, if she doesn't turn up, she would be abashed. Dozens of colleagues are watching her. Moreover, I told everyone just now that she wanted to go to the best hotel. If we end up eating at some cheap roadside stalls, our colleagues will be disappointed. Do you think they will work hard for her in the future?" "Furthermore, she can't put the blame on me. If she does, I will blame her instead for not giving clear instructions. All she said to me was to make the arrangements for me!" Sonia smiled derisively. "If she embarrasses herself on the first day at work and makes the employees in the company unhappy and dissatisfied with her, there will be conflicts in the future. Also, I, the supervisor, do not cooperate well with her. In that case, she might have to vacate her position within a month!" "Supervisor, don't worry. I will be on your side! I will speak up for you!" After that, Felicia asked, "By the way, supervisor, I heard that this new manager is being paid a high salary!"

## **Chapter 102**

"Very high? Isn't it the same as the previous manager? Did she not get a monthly salary of one hundred thousand bucks? Added with various subsidies, she probably gets a total of one hundred and seventy thousand bucks, no?" Sonia frowned. She was slightly surprised. "I heard that it's not the same. If I am not mistaken, her salary is one million bucks a month with

a year-end bonus!" The female employee called Felicia said, "I don't know why she gets such a high salary. This is outrageous, don't you think so? I can understand if she is a relative of the Drake family, but she is not! I think it is good enough for her to be appointed as the manager. There is no need to pay her such a high salary!" Sonia was nervous just thinking about it. If she became the manager, would she be paid with such a high salary? She was a distant relative of the Drake family, after all. The thought of her being made the manager had Selena not joined the company circulated her mind. She was not able to stay calm the entire afternoon. Soon, it was time to get off work. Selena, too, walked out of the office. "Everyone, today is my first day at work in the company. In order to forge our friendship, I have planned to take everyone out for dinner tonight. Has supervisor Sonia notified everyone?" Selena asked cheerfully after walking out of the door. There were not many employees, around twenty to thirty people. She estimated that it would cost her several thousand bucks at least. Although that was distressing for Selena, who had been in poverty for five years, she thought it was no big deal when she was reminded of her monthly income of a million bucks. "Thank you, manager. You are so kind to us. I have never been to a six-star hotel in my life!" A female employee who was extremely excited, said, "Unexpectedly, I have given my first time to the manager!" "Alas! You have a kid already. How could this be your first time?" A male employee next to her joked. "I meant the first time to a six-star hotel. What a dirty mind you have. Besides, the manager is not a man!" The female employee grinned and said, "I am excited just thinking about going for a karaoke session at the high-end KTV after dinner!" "Six-star hotel? High-end KTV?" Selena furrowed her brows upon hearing that. She told Sonya to inform everyone to leave work early instead of working overtime. However, it seemed that Sonya had taken it upon herself to tell everyone about the extravagant night out. "Yes, didn't you let the supervisor inform everyone about it?" An older employee with slightly grey hair frowned. "No?" Sonia, who was by the side, smirked. She was eager to see how

Selena wanted to do about it. If she claimed that it was a mistake, everyone would be left disappointed and even feel that Selena pulled a trick on them. They would not cooperate well with her in the future at work. Besides, that would be her first impression for everyone. The first impression had always been important. Selena was not naive. She shot a side glance at Sonia and she knew what was going on. It seemed that someone was not very happy about her being the manager. "Is the private room booked?" Selena asked the other party quizzically.

## **Chapter 103**

"Yeah, didn't you tell me to arrange for it? I have arranged for a relatively popular private room, the minimum spending is only two hundred thousand bucks!" "I have heard that as the manager, your monthly salary is one million bucks. You should be fine with it, right?" Sonia said with a bright grin. "No way! The manager's salary is that high?" "Oh dear, did you book a private room? The manager is really kind to us. The minimum spending is two hundred thousand bucks!" The other employees were all enlivened, some female employees were jumping with excitement. Judging from the situation, Selena was overcome with a ghastly feeling which reflected on her face. Two hundred thousand bucks as minimum spending. They would probably spend more than that for dinner. Besides, it was still uncertain how much they would be spending for the karaoke session. She was furious and felt like giving an earful to Sonia. It was disgusting of that woman to have decided on Selena's behalf without consulting her. Unfortunately, she could not do so. She knew well that Sonia was an old-timer and also a supervisor. She might have a few confidantes around. Had Selena scolded Sonia, it would not bring any benefit to Selena at all. If they were to go to an ordinary restaurant, everyone would be deeply disappointed and even start calling her stingy. Therefore, she could not say that Sonia made a mistake either. It would not set things right for her. "What's wrong? Manager, didn't you ask me to arrange for it? Is there something wrong?" Seeing that Selena had not



said a word for a long time, Sonia was happy with herself. Selena got herself together quickly and then smiled as if she was unperturbed. "The Dynasty Hotel, right? Let's go, it's still early. I'll give everyone two hours to go home and get changed or dress up. You can go back and get ready now!" "Yeah! Great! Long live the manager!" The female employee that had the most exciting reaction before, shouted immediately. "The manager is so generous. She is taking us to a six-star hotel for dinner. I have not met a leader like this in my life!" "Yes, it's the first time I have encountered such a good leader!" The employees left for their homes one by one in excitement. They all agreed to gather at the hotel entrance. Sonia, who stood by the side was completely stunned. She had never expected Selena to agree to it. The woman had not been working for five years, someone even saw her picking up trash before. They would probably need three to four hundred thousand bucks for the entertainment tonight. Can she afford that much money? "What's wrong? Supervisor, don't you want to go back and put on makeup or something?" Selena saw that Sonia was still standing there. She could not help but jeered in her heart and asked. "Oh, I...I will go now!" Sonya replied and then left with the others. "Supervisor, what's up? This woman actually agreed! Does she have that much money?" As soon as Sonia walked out of the company, Felicia stepped forward eagerly to gossip. "I'm also surprised. Does she have so much money? Even if her monthly salary is one million bucks, she hasn't been paid, has she? Where the hell does she get so much money from?" Sonya knitted her brows together. "This woman is cunning. She must have known that I deliberately did that to embarrass her, so she didn't want to give in. She played along to win the hearts of the people." "Yeah, if she had said that she did not ask you to book a six-star hotel, or told you to find a new place for dinner, the other employees would definitely be unhappy. She is very smart to have agreed to it as if nothing happened. She is not easy to deal with!"

## **Chapter 104**

Selena plodded out of the company after the others had left, a sour expression on her face all the while. She only had 100,000 bucks with her, but the dinner and karaoke could easily cost her over 300,000. She felt the pinch on her. However, Selena had no other choice. Had she allowed Sonia to succeed, she would have a miserable time at the company in the future. Besides, even if it cost a lot of money, she was paid quite a hefty salary. As long as she drew her first salary, she would be lifted from the tight financial situation. She could not think of a better solution after mulling over the thought for a while, so she decided to call Fiona. Fane had taken out a million bucks before, after all, and there were roughly 800,000 with Fiona. She could only take some of it from Fiona first to settle the matter. "Ma..." Selena called out softly once Fiona answered the call. "Selena, how are you at work?" Fiona asked anxiously without waiting for Selena to talk more. "Selena, let me tell you that we have decided that it is best if you divorce Fane. The sooner the better. Perhaps you should take some time off tomorrow or the day after tomorrow to finalize the divorce papers. Otherwise, this hothead guy would cause us a lot of trouble..." Selena was speechless for a while. "Ma, don't tell me this. I won't divorce him. Even if he can't fork out 30 million on Grandpa's 70th birthday or offer us any gift, I'll still stay with him!" "You... Why are you so disobedient? We had become like this today because you didn't listen to your grandpa and us. If you had aborted the child, we wouldn't have ended up like this. Why did I give birth to such an unfilial daughter? What a miserable life..." Fiona grumbled continuously on the other end of the phone. ... Selena was at a loss of words. As she did not want to dwell on the matter any longer, she decided to be straightforward. "I called you because there's an emergency, Ma, and I need money. Can you transfer 300,000 to me now?" "300,000?" As soon as money was mentioned, Fiona's voice instantly rose by several octaves. "Why do you need so much money?" she sputtered. "Aren't you working there to make money? What's the money for? Don't tell me that silly Fane hit someone's luxury car with his electric scooter!" Selena was speechless

again; she was dumbfounded at her mother's ridiculous imagination. "Ma, what nonsense are you talking about here?" she spoke, a bitter smile on her face. "Just transfer me the money. I need it really fast. It's my first day at work and I'm appointed as the manager, so I'm taking the staff in my department out for a meal!" "Why do you need that much just for a meal? How many people are there in your department? Why do you need that much money? Don't you have 100,000 at hand? Isn't that enough?" "You must be hiding something from me, right? Fane must be in trouble again. Did someone ask him to pay up? Tell your mother honestly. What's going on..." Fiona kept rambling on the other end of the line. Selena was so angry that she curtly replied, "Ma, can you just transfer it to me now? I'll pay you back once I get paid. I'll give you 100,000 more, alright? Just think of it like I'm borrowing it from you, okay?" "But how do I transfer it? Fane gave me cash, and I haven't deposited it in the bank yet. Besides, if you don't tell me exactly what you're going to do with it, I won't give it to you!"

## **Chapter 105**

Fiona was stubborn. The corners of Selena's mouth curled into a bitter smile. She bitterly hung up in disappointment. "Hey, Honey. What's the matter? You look like you're in a very bad mood on your first day at work!" Coincidentally, Fane parked his electric scooter in front of her. He took out the ice cream he bought and gave it to Selena. "The weather is quite hot. It's still early, so I just drove there and bought two ice creams!" Selena responded to Fane's gentle smile with a sad one. She took the ice cream and lamented, "Hubby, I don't know what to do. I'd just gotten into the company, and I fell for someone's scheme. What disappointed me was that when I asked my mother for 300,000 and told her that I'd pay her back when I get her salary, she refused to lend it to me. She thought that you were in trouble and I wanted the money to pay up to someone for the trouble you caused." Fane felt distressed just by seeing Selena's dull expression. He stepped forward and smiled faintly. "Honey, it's okay. If you need money,

just tell your husband. You need 300,000, right? I'll take you to the bank and cash out one million. I'll let you have it so you can feel at ease!" The moment he finished, however, his face went somber. His fists balled tightly. "Who dares to plot against you on your first day at work? I'll kill him! Motherf\*cker... How dare he schemed against my woman? He's digging his own grave!" "Can you not do this? Do you want to solve every problem with your fists?" "And, actually, it's not a big deal. She's been a supervisor for many years, and perhaps she was eager to be promoted as a manager. Unfortunately, the vacancy was given to me." Again, Selena smiled bitterly. She had mixed feelings for Fane. She was mad at him for behaving like a brash man who wanted to solve everything with his fists. He even threatened to kill the person. What she loved about the guy, on the other hand, was his sincere care and love for her. She never lacked a sense of security. "In that case, I won't do anything with my fists. You said that you're short of 300,000. What's going on?" Fane asked. "I was careless. Sonia, the supervisor of our company, has been in the company's purchasing department for many years... Unexpectedly, she made a booking for a six-star hotel and karaoke after dinner. I thought that I should prepare at least 400,000 bucks. I have 100,000 on hand, so I asked my mother to give me 300,000 bucks. Who would've thought..." Selena confessed the details that happened between her and her mother to Fane. "Hey, if I had only known, I wouldn't have agreed to treat them just now," she continued. "It's a big deal if I'm embarrassed or they made it hard for me in the office in the future. Now, we can't fork out that much money, and I told them to meet me at the hotel's entrance, too. This is even more embarrassing." "Well, there's still karaoke after dinner," Fane replied. "I'm afraid one million bucks might not be enough. Since you've agreed to treat them and told those employees to go home and dress up, let's prepare two million for tonight. That Sonya is a motherf\*cker. I think she wants to see you embarrassed about not having enough money." After much consideration, Fane was determined. "Let's go and cash out two million. We'll show them what's

money." "Two... Two million? Do you still have that much money on your card?" Selena gasped after hearing Fane. She thought he had emptied out his bonus last time. She did not expect him to have so much money on his card. "Honey, get on the scooter. Let's go get some money. Hold on tight to me!" Fane patted the seat of his electric scooter and smiled warmly. "Alright!" Selena's face flushed. She licked the ice cream she was holding by hand, and her heart was filled with sweetness and joy.

## **Chapter 106**

Selena's mouth curled up into a smile as she sat on Fane's electric scooter. She had waited for five years for him to come back. He was the first to appear before her when she was going through the most difficult, helpless time of her life. With the sweet thoughts dancing in her mind, she held the ice cream with one hand and her free arm wrapped around Fane's waist deliberately. Her blush seared through her cheeks. To hide that she was doing that deliberately, she coquettishly spoke, "Drive slowly. You're scaring me!" Fane peeped down at her jade-like white hand; he felt a sense of happiness. He thought they were moving very slow already. Soon, the two arrived at a bank's entrance. Fane then parked his scooter on the road shoulder. "Wifey, let's go there and buy a big duffel bag. Two million in cash is a lot. If you don't buy a big bag, I'm afraid you can't hold them!" Fane smiled and crossed the road together with Selena. "You... Are you really able to withdraw two million in cash?" Selena looked uneasy; she was not convinced. It seemed as though Fane might have contributed more than once in the army. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to be given three or four million as his bonus. "If I weren't so afraid of attracting too much to mention, I can take out a million for you!" He grinned cheekily at Selena. "A million? You must be joking!" Selena was not sure whether she should cry or laugh at his joke. This guy had gotten better and better in bragging. "Boss, I want to buy a bag!" Fane called out as they entered a small grocery store next to the bank. "Oh yeah, I want a big one!" The owner

of the grocery store was a middle-aged woman. After she studied both Fane and Selena, she stated, "You're buying it to keep clothes, aren't you? Are you planning to go to work? If you don't have many clothes, this should be enough." Fane frowned at the bag. "I have no idea how much is two million in cash," he spoke. "I don't think this is enough, so let's just get a larger one!" "Haha! Young man, do you need to brag when you buy this kind of bag? Young people nowadays are really humorous!" The middle-aged woman chuckled and turned to Selena. "Young lady, I want to tell you that a young man like him who likes to brag isn't very reliable. You have to think carefully. Getting married is a big decision to make!" Fane's face turned dark. Why did he think the woman was a little too nosy for her own good? Selena could not hold her laughter after she heard that. "Sister, it's too late. Our kid is already running around. Otherwise, I'd consider choosing a better husband!" Fane smirked when he heard the conversation. "Oh, I see. You sure you want to choose? Believe it or not, I'll spank you when we get home!" "Move along. Take this and go put some money in it. I'm older than you, but I've yet to get married. You said your kid is already running around, too. What have I done to deserve this humiliation in broad daylight?" The middle-aged woman seemed to be slightly over her thirties. She gave a large bag with floral patterns that workers often use to Fane. "Take this for your cash. I think this must be big enough!" "How much is it? Forget it, I'll give you a hundred. Keep the change to comfort your wounded heart!" Fane thought that the woman was funny, so he threw a hundred in cash to her before turning around with Selena and left the store. "You're really generous!" Selena did not know how to react. "I used to take Kylie out to pick up some trash. We couldn't even make a hundred a day!"

## **Chapter 107**

Hearing that, Fane's heart quivered. He stopped at the bank's entrance and reached out to caress Selena's pretty face. "Don't worry. I'm back now, and you'll never suffer anymore. Anyway, your husband is now someone with



social status. I'm also earning 20 million bucks a month now, right?" Selena's heart was filled with warmth, and a warm smile graced her lips. "It seems that Miss Tanya didn't lie to you. You really got the job!" "Yes. They had also arranged a room in the villa for me. I can live there if I want to, but I think it's more comfortable to sleep in a room with my wife!" Fane smiled as he studied the woman before him. Through her, he realized that the world was so beautiful. He would be responsible for her life from then on! "What are you doing here with a big flowery bag? Are you going in there to pick up the mineral water bottle? Get out of the way!" A man who was wearing a gold necklace came over. After that, his eyes traveled down the fair legs under Selena's professional work skirt. He exclaimed lecherously. "Tsk, tsk! This woman is pretty good-looking. How come a trash-picker can find such a beautiful wife?" Fane gave the guy a cold stare and took Selena straight to the bank. "F\*ck!" The man also walked into the bank with a wide smile. Inside, there were already people standing in lines. Many were sitting on chairs, waiting for their turn. "There are too many people here. I don't know how long it'll take to withdraw the money!" Selena sighed helplessly at the sight of the big crowd. "It'll be fast!" Fane reassured her. A female employee at the counter saw Fane coming. She went up to him with a huge grin and enthusiastically ushered, "Oh, handsome guy, you're here again? Come, come, let's go into the VIP room. You and your girlfriend can take a rest there. I'll be serving you immediately!" "Wait, he's just a trash picker. Why are you serving someone like him? What's going on in your bank? You should be serving me instead. I'm here to take out a hundred thousand!" The fat guy wearing the gold necklace patted his beer belly and rose his chin slightly, looking all arrogant. "I'm the manager here. Even if you're a VIP, it isn't my responsibility as a manager to serve you!" The woman's face turned cold. "This brother is our VIP customer; a super VIP who withdrew a million the last time he was here!" "You weren't that friendly when I came here the other day," Fane calmly interjected. "Hey, it was a misunderstanding. I didn't expect you to be so rich. Do you really want to

withdraw 1 million?" The female manager was flattered. "Dear customer, how much are you taking out this time?" she asked Fane respectfully. Fane looked at the bag he was holding. "This bag should be able to hold 2 million in cash, right? I'll withdraw 2 million bucks!" The man next to him was dumbfounded. Someone that could take out 2 million in cash must be a rich second generation. "Oh, but of course. Please come this way!" The female manager led the way. "By the way, I have to correct you. This isn't my girlfriend; she's my wife!" Fane was surprised at the treatment he received. Then, he introduced Selena to the manager.

## **Chapter 108**

"Wife?" The manager was considered a beautiful woman with an attractive figure. To have heard Fane's clarification, she was stunned momentarily. She eyed Selena, green with envy. "This young lady is really lucky to have married such a handsome and rich man. You have nothing to worry about for the rest of your life!" She had hoped for a chance to have a relationship with Fane. After all, it was the first time she met such a wealthy man. The instant she met Selena, however, she felt inferior on the spot. The woman who stood before her was much better than her, appearance and temperance-wise. Once she led Fane and Selena into a private room, the manager went to make a cup of coffee for them both before helping them with their business. After a while, a large amount of cash was sent to Fane under the escort of two security guards. "Help me put them in this bag!" Fane said with a faint smile. The two security guards were flabbergasted at the sight of the flowery bag. Such an ordinary flowery bag many wage earners used was given to them to stash away the two million cash. Indeed, rich people were one-of-a-kind and hard to understand. "You really took two million out!" Selena tried lifting the flowery bag in front of her. It felt quite heavy. After the couple went out, they quickly hopped on the scooter and rode away to the hotel. "Are there really two million bucks in there?" Looking at the seemingly heavy bag on the electric scooter, the woman who sold the bag

to them opened her mouth wide in surprise. She wondered if what she saw was correct. She had seen the couple going into the bank next door with the empty bag, but when they appeared again, the bag was full and heavy. She ran to one of the security guards and asked, "Brother, were the two people who walked out just now carrying money in the bag?" The security guard rolled his eyes. "Are you talking nonsense? If they're not here to withdraw money, do you think they're here to collect trash?" "My goodness. It's unbelievable! I can't imagine a man who dressed so casually on his electric scooter is so rich!" The woman swallowed a big gulp of saliva. She began to doubt her judgment. Since it was still early, Fane took Selena somewhere for a drink. They spent some time together, chatting, before heading toward the hotel. At the plaza outside the hotel, more than 20 employees of the procurement department stood waiting. All the female employees put effort into dressing up as it was their first time patronizing such a high-end place. They were very excited; some were sexy, and some were dressed as though they were going to a ballroom party. "Why hasn't the manager arrived? I'm famished!" A female employee mumbled after waiting for a while. Felicia checked the time. She frowned and went up to Sonia. "Supervisor, how come Selena isn't here yet? Maybe she's not coming because she has no money?" Sonia was taken aback after hearing Felicia, but she was pleased. "Oh, well. I've booked this hotel to embarrass her. She must be terribly upset and has decided to stand us up!" "Hey, if this is the case, it'd be good for us!" Felicia laughed. "Everyone put effort into dressing up for dinner. They'd be pissed if they find out Selena stood us up." "Pfft! I thought she was so smart and rich. It turned out that she was just pulling our legs. Stupid woman!" "I'd love to see how she handles work in the future!" Sonya snorted coldly as her eyes gleamed with triumph. All of a sudden, a male employee spoke aloud: "Oh, she's here. The manager's here!"

## **Chapter 109**

"Where?" "Which car is hers?" someone asked. "Why can't I see it?" "The person behind the electric scooter looks like the manager!" The male employee pointed to the electric scooter slowly approaching the road shoulder. "My goodness, it's her! Who's that man? Surely not her husband, right? There's a flowery bag in front of her. Is her husband on his way to work and he dropped her off on his way?" Felicia was surprised at what she saw. "Could it be? Didn't you say that the manager's salary is one million a month? With such a high salary, why does her husband need to work?" A male employee frowned at her remark. "Hehe. You may not know but she's the famous beauty, Selena Taylor. She was the one kicked out by the Taylor Family," she added. "Her husband must've returned from the army!" "Let me tell you something. Do you know why she rides an electric scooter? It's because she has no money. Some time ago, someone saw her with her daughter picking up trash to sell. Who knows how she landed this million-bucks-a-month job. Besides, isn't it at least one month away before she is paid the salary?" Felicia jeered and spilled out what she knew to the other employees. "It's impossible that she has no money. If she has no money, why would the manager invite us to a six-star hotel?" The male employee concluded after thinking for a while. "I believe the manager must be rich." "If she's rich, why doesn't she buy a small car? Why is she riding an electric scooter?" Felicia was still not convinced. "Hey, what are you talking about? Anyway, it's the manager's treat today. It's her business if she has money to pay or not. We just need to enjoy the night!" Sonia, who was standing aside, quipped. After Fane and Selena found a place to park their scooter, they walked over together. "Let me introduce everyone. He's my husband, Fane! He just got off work, so he came to pick me up!" Selena joined the crowd, smiling happily. "I'm really sorry to have kept everyone waiting!" "Don't worry, Manager. We just arrived not long ago!" a female employee replied cheerfully. Sonia smiled at Fane. "This is the manager's husband. I heard that he used to be a food delivery guy, right? It was only then he was enlisted on behalf of Young Master Taylor, right?" Selena's face darkened, but she

managed to force a polite smile. "Wow, Supervisor, you do know a lot of things!" "Hehe. I do know a lot of things. I've also heard that our manager used to pick up trash a few days ago. How come you have suddenly become our manager? What an incredible change!" Sonia mocked. "You two are such a good match!" "Manager, she meant it the derogatory way, not the other way around!" Felicia stepped forward and reminded Selena. "Is it really? Oh, I'm such a fool. I thought it was a nice way to praise people. I've made a fool out of myself for not learning enough!" Sonia said with a smile. "Pretty girl, did you brush your teeth today?" Fane rebutted coldly. "Sure I did. Why?" "Then why is your mouth so smelly?"

## **Chapter 110**

"You... Why did you say that to me? What's the matter with you? How low of you to do that!" Sonia was so angry that her chest was heaving. She did not expect a comeback from Fane. She was a distant relative of the Drake Family. Everyone in the company knew that. That was the reason why no one in the company dared to offend her. Even the previous manager had to give her face and asked her opinions for many decisions. In her opinion, Fane was just a lousy soldier, so he was not qualified to talk to her like that. "Oh, sorry, I'm just like you. I didn't study much, and I'm just a boorish man. I thought I was praising you!" Fane gave an insouciant shrug as he defended himself. Many employees chuckled when they heard their exchange. That guy was smart and witty with his words. "You..." Sonia was so angry that her face turned blue, yet she was at a loss of words to retaliate. She could only cross her arms across her chest and glanced at the bag in Fane's hand. "Why do you bring such an ugly bag if you're here to eat? This is a six-star hotel, the best hotel in Middle Province. Don't you feel ashamed to go in like this?" Fane looked down at the bag in his hand. "If it's embarrassing to carry such a large sack of cash, wouldn't it be even more embarrassing if you walk in empty-handed?" "My goodness. Is this for real? Is it all cash in there?" A male employee was wide-eyed upon hearing Fane.

Everyone gasped. If it was cash in the bag, would it be two million worth of cash in the bag? What a haughty look! That was an act of a tycoon. "Hehe... He was right. It's all money in here!" Sonia mocked. "If I'm not wrong, it's the money from gathering trash you two had done before. Do you plan to go sell it after dinner? If that's the case, I'm convinced that it's money. Maybe ten or twenty bucks worth?" Sonia paused before turning to Selena. "Manager, your husband is really good at cracking jokes!" she contemptuously added. Selena wore a smug look. "Supervisor, I'm sorry to disappoint you, but there's real money in my husband's bag," she retorted. "We had nothing to carry the cash with, so we bought a bag. We'll use the leftover money to play a game with everyone later!" "No way. Your husband is a soldier! How can he be rich?" Sonia said dubiously. She studied the bag carefully and tried to trace the outline of the contents. The outline looked neat and did not resemble bottles or cans. "A soldier can't have money? You've got long hair, but you're surely short of knowledge!" Fane smiled as he glanced around at the crowd. "Let's go in first. Which private room did you book? Have you ordered the dishes?" "The private room isn't expensive; the minimum spending is only 200,000. Mr. Fane, do you think it's appropriate?" Sonia deliberately increased her tone when she mentioned the price range. She had her apricot eyes locked on Fane's face, not wanting to miss his expression. To her disappointment, Fane was unruffled. "It's okay! Let's go!" Fane slung the bag over his shoulder and led the way into the hotel. "Let's go!" Selena thought it was funny how Fane walked. He looked like a farmworker who was on his way to work. Unexpectedly, just as Fane was about to step into the hotel, two security officers came right up to him.

## **Chapter 111**

"Mister, are you looking for someone?" One of the guards asked with a strange expression. "Mister, this is the Dynasty Hotel, the best hotel in Middle Province. Only the noble and rich patronize this place!" The other



security guard was not as polite. "If you're here to pick up trash, then I'm afraid it won't work. This isn't the place to do that!" Fane burst out laughing. "How ridiculous! I'm here for dinner, of course!" Then, his face instantly went dark. "Get out of my way!" His being emitted a terrifying aura, and the two security guards were scared witless. They stumbled several steps backward. "Haha! Can you even afford to dine here?" A man, who happened to be passing by, asked scornfully. "Poor and rude are the words for people like you!" After throwing the remark, the rich second generation turned to the two security guards and said, "You two, it's better to send him away. People with status like us don't want to dine with such a lowly person. He even came in with a woven bag! Wouldn't it be degrading for the hotel to let him in?" The two security guards were petrified by Fane. However, after hearing from the man, they felt that he made sense. Therefore, one of them stepped forward and said, "Mister, how about you go somewhere else? Your clothes are indeed—" "What is it about my clothes? Believe it or not, I'll whack you if you keep talking nonsense!" Fane's face sank. "Tsk. He truly is a dangerous and uncultured person!" scoffed the man. "Do you think people who can afford to run this hotel are afraid of you? Brat, if you dare to make a scene here today, you'll be in trouble!" Selena knew Fane had a bad temper. She was afraid that he would start a fight, so she immediately pulled Fane aside. "Forget it, don't fight with them!" Selena then turned to the two security guards. "You two, we've booked a private room," she stated. "We made a booking for the private room 508! I'm a manager of the Drake Dynasty Real Estate under the Drake Group! Don't worry. We have money to dine here!" As soon as the rich second generation heard her, he gasped in awe. "You...are you from the Drake Dynasty Real Estate? A manager? Which department are you from?" The rich second generation was a young master from a third-class aristocratic family similar to the Taylor Family. He happened to be in the building materials business. He was excited after hearing Selena's introduction. "What's wrong? I'm from the procurement department," Selena answered. The other party's eyes lit up

even brighter. "I heard that Drake Dynasty Real Estate took up a piece of land in South City and is planning to build a South City residential community. That happens to be a high-end residential area, right?" "You're well informed!" Selena answered with a light chuckle. "Does this have anything to do with us going in for dinner, though?" she added. "Excuse me, gentleman, but we're going in for dinner!" "Of course it matters!" The man was in ecstasy. He took out his business card in a hurry. "I'm from Union Building Materials. I'm the young master of the Logan Family. Our family is in the building materials business. Beautiful manager, please take my business card. I'll pay for your meal tonight!"

## **Chapter 112**

"Really? That's great. We've booked a private room with minimum spending of 200,000 bucks. Are you sure you want to pay for our dinner? In case we order more dishes, the dinner might cost around 300,000 to 400,000!" A female employee's eyes lit up when she overheard the conversation. She stepped forward and took the man's business card eagerly. "Are you Sean Logan, the Assistant General Manager?" "Yes!" he chuckled shortly. "My father is worried that I might not be able to handle the company on my own. I'm appointed as the assistant general manager while he's the general manager!" Sean cracked a self-deprecating joke and asked, "By the way, who's this beautiful manager?" "Oh, this is our new manager, Selena Taylor!" the female employee replied casually. "Manager, someone wants to treat us to dinner. Why don't you two exchange name cards?" Another male employee was equally over the moon. Why would they let go of such a big offer? "That's right. We should exchange business cards. That's good etiquette to practice!" Sean was stoked as he nodded profusely. Sonia was pleased to see the unfolding event before her. Sean was obviously trying to please Selena. After all, Selena was the sole decision-maker of procuring building materials. As a supervisor, Sonia could not make such a decision. Had Selena accepted his kindness, it would tantamount to owing him a

favor. Sean would probably visit them in the office within two days to discuss how they could strike a deal. As the saying went, ‘Who receives the gifts, sells his liberty’, Selena would probably agree to procure building materials from him. Would that constitute bribery? Sonia, then, took out her mobile phone secretly and then clicked on her camera app to record the situation. She could not wait to show the video to their general manager. It would be compelling evidence. Selena would lose her influence in the company if the scandal was exposed. However, to her surprise, Selena smiled indifferently at Sean. "Excuse me, Young Master Logan, but this is our company's dinner. I said I was going to treat them, so there's no need to offer for us! Besides, you don't have to give me a business card. You can talk to our company or our employees for work matters, and they'll inform me!" Sean's hand stopped in mid-air, his business card still between his fingers. He wore an awkward smile on his face. "Manager Taylor, I was just being friendly. It's got to be fate that we meet here today. It's no big deal to pay for your meal, right?" Sean explained himself desperately. "I'm sorry, but I don't like to owe another person favors!" Selena decided she would say no more after that and walked right through the door into the hotel. The two security guards were completely dumbfounded. If they were someone that the rich second generation wanted to please, they would probably be able to afford to have dinner there, so they dared not stop Fane and the others. Instead, they made way for the rest to enter the hotel. On the other hand, Sonia was speechless once more. She had planned to collect evidence of Selena accepting bribery, but she did not expect to see her being so righteous. The superiors might praise her if they found out about her righteous attitude. She put her phone away sullenly and walked into the hotel. Sean sighed as he observed the people who had already walked in. "Why didn't this new manager take my bait?"

## **Chapter 113**

It did not take long for his eyes to brighten up again. He cried out excitedly as a light bulb went off in his head. "Oh yeah... Why was I so stupid? There are so many people around, and her employees are here as well. How could she accept such a grandiose benefit? Had someone reported her to the management, she'd be doomed even if the benefit isn't given to her directly!" He smiled to himself after figuring out the situation. "It seems that I'll have to ask her out alone for business discussion someday. I'll then give her a bank card secretly, so everyone wouldn't know. I'm sure she'll accept it. Who in their right mind would turn money down!" Selena and others soon arrived at a large private room. Fane casually dropped the bag at a corner before he sat down next to Selena. Selena, who knew that Fane had two million with him, was obviously confident about paying for the meal. She stood up and smiled at everyone. "You can order whatever you want to eat," she spoke aloud. "The minimum spending in this private room is 200,000 bucks. Don't order less than that for the dishes and wine, or you'll lose out!" "Manager, rest assured. We won't let it go to waste!" A female employee, the most vigorous among them all, laughed out loud. "Well, let's stick to the price planned. Although the manager's salary is quite high at a million per month, she had to work hard for it. Surely it's not easy, right?" "Yes, the manager has only started working and she hasn't got her salary yet, yet she invited us to dinner above all things. Where else can we find such a good manager!" Another male employee chimed in with a smile. Sonia and Felicia glanced at each other, both with an embarrassed expression. They wanted to taint the relationship between Selena and the employees, but they had made all the employees like the new manager even more. 'I don't believe she has money to treat us to dinner!' Unconvinced, Sonia gritted her teeth. She believed Selena was just trying to save her face. After everyone had placed their orders, she ordered some of the most expensive dishes, which made her feel more comfortable. 'Pfft! I think these dishes and wines will add up to almost 400,000 bucks. I still don't believe that she has that amount of money!' she rambled internally. Sonia thought to herself. With a grin on

her face, she said, "Everyone, let's drink up. Today is our manager's first day at work. Let's celebrate. This wine isn't cheap, and it's more than ten thousand bucks per bottle. I've ordered only ten bottles." "Supervisor, don't you think this is too expensive? Let's just follow the minimum spending mark. Otherwise, this meal may be too expensive!" A female employee frowned and thought that the supervisor was selfish and did not seem to be bothered about Selena at all. Was she not afraid that Selena will make it hard on her in the future at work? "Yes, Supervisor, you're really wrong here. It's not your own money, so you don't feel the pinch, do you? Why don't you order cheaper wines but more bottles to share?" Another male employee, too, was unimpressed. Sonia was obviously not happy that Selena got to become a manager as soon as she joined the company, so she was obviously plotting for revenge. Selena had just started working and she had not been paid her salary, yet she invited them to have a luxurious meal in such a classy hotel. Everyone was very grateful except Sonia, who was showing her dissatisfaction. It was selfish of her to have ordered so many dishes and wine. Sonia almost passed out. She had never expected the person named Ben Blake—the unimpressed employee—to talk to a supervisor like that. He never had the courage to voice out his opinion before. She pulled a long face and defended herself, "It was the manager who asked us to order as we like. The manager said nothing. Why do you sound like you've lost a lot of money? You haven't even started drinking, yet you're behaving like you're in a daze and don't know any better on what to say?" "It's alright. She has ordered the dishes anyway, so eat up and drink up, everybody. Everyone should have fun!" Selena had cleverly resolved the awkwardness. "That is, we should believe that there is money in the manager's husband's bag! Don't you think that all these are so expensive?" Sonia looked at the woven bag in the corner strangely.

## **Chapter 114**

"Yes, everyone should just enjoy the night. What can we poor people worry about for our manager!" Felicia nodded and then asked Fane, "By the way, what do you do, Fane? Why are you so rich? Tell us about it!" "I'm a bodyguard!" Fane smiled faintly and replied nonchalantly. "Bodyguard?" Sonia burst out laughing when she heard that. "Haha! You can always claim to be a bodyguard to make it sound better while in truth, you're just a petty security guard. Well, to put it in another way, you're just watching the door! I guess you're only being paid a few thousand bucks a month, yes? Now that your wife is earning one million a month, do you feel inferior?" To this, Fane burst out laughing. "Miss Neal, are you confused between a security guard and bodyguard?" he spoke. "Security guards guard the door whereas I'm a real bodyguard!" "Moreover, I took up this job because I don't want my wife to feel like I'm not working," he added. "Otherwise, I wouldn't be bothered to go for this job!" "You're talking too much for a supposed bodyguard. Your mentality is good. Oh, well... If you must make it sound better, bodyguard it is!" "I know that many of you who retired from the army ended up working as bodyguards. Can you make ten thousand bucks a month? Do you have a five-figure salary?" Sonia smiled as though they were chatting normally, but her words were thorn-filled. "True, your wife is earning a seven-figure salary. If you have a five-figure figure salary, even if it's 80 or 90 thousand a month, it feels no different from living off your wife, right? Besides, bodyguards don't earn that much!" Felicia added. "20 million bucks a month. I don't know how many digits there are, but it should be eight digits, right? I'm not good at math, so I don't know much!" Fane picked up the wine glass slowly and took a sip. "My God! 20 million bucks a month?" An employee suddenly shouted in surprise. "Your salary is too high!" "This is the first time I've heard of such a high salary!" commented another employee. "Impossible!" "Don't brag about it," she spoke as she dismissed the hype. "As far as I know, bodyguards in the Middle Province aren't paid as high as the others. The bodyguards who enjoyed the highest salary worked for the Drake Family. I'm their distant relative, so I know it



well. The best Drake Family's head of commander was only paid one or two million a month!" Sonia then turned to Selena and sneered, "Manager, before your husband brags next time, I suggest that he better find out about the salary of a bodyguard first. It's too outrageous and shameful to talk like that!" "Supervisor, my husband's salary is indeed 20 million bucks a month. This is what Second Young Miss agreed personally. Although I feel that the salary is too high, I can't refuse it if she offered such a high salary, right?" Selena smiled bitterly. It felt so surreal when she talked about Fane's salary. Perhaps she should have waited for a month at the salary she received to make sure the payment would be finalized. Sonia clicked her tongue. "I can't believe that your husband is lacking a cultural background, Manager. He just doesn't stop bragging. You're a high-achieving student and a manager of the Drake Dynasty Real Estate Company. It's bad that you even resorted to lying to cover up for your husband!" Sonia smiled and desperately added, "I've been to the Drake residence several times. I've seen all the bodyguards there, except for those few powerful guardians who I've never seen all my life. I've seen them all but I've never noticed your husband!" "Oh, I have only just started the first day at work today. It's normal if you haven't seen me!" Fane chirped. "Besides, you and I aren't people of the same level. It doesn't matter if you have seen me or not!"

## **Chapter 115**

Fane maintained his indifferent expression. He was tirelessly serving Selena her favorite dish. The other employees were all wide-eyed because it did not look like Fane was lying. At the same time, everyone knew Sonia was related to the Drake family. Otherwise, based on Sonia's ability, it would be difficult for her to stay in this position for years. "Hehe... It doesn't matter, because I still think you're lying! It's okay if the salary is low, we won't laugh at you. After all, you are our manager's husband, aren't you? If the manager doesn't mind, we won't mind!" Sonia mocked, again. "You're right, my wife doesn't mind my salary. Why are you talking so much?" Fane was

a little upset. He was fine if others ridiculed him but they had always turned their battle towards Selena. Selena had been through a lot for five years for him; he wanted his wife to feel wronged no more. He pointed at the dishes on the table in front of him. "You've ordered a lot of dishes, yet they can't even stop you from babbling?" "You—" Sonia stood up with anger. How she wished she could walk over and slap Fane immediately. However, Fane was not working under her. He was Selena's husband, and Selena was her direct boss. "Haha! Why don't you prove it to me that you have the ability? Otherwise, you're just lying!" Finally, Sonia suppressed the anger in her heart and sat back on the chair. "What will you do if I could prove it? Kneel down and apologize to me?" Fane commented when he saw the opponent's unconvinced look. "Yes. You can prove it to me and let me see what kind of bodyguard can earn 20 million bucks a month!" Sonia was unhappy in the beginning, but she was already starting to feel so irritated by Fane. She stood up again and crossed her arms over her chest. "I'll give you ten minutes. If you can't prove that your monthly salary is 20 million, what should I do about it?" Fane, carefully thinking, then replied, "How about I let you slap my face?" "Yes, I'm looking forward to it!" Sonia agreed right away and watched the time. "Then it's time I'll show you now!" As she remembered something, she then turned to Selena. "By the way, you're the manager. This is a personal bet between your husband and I, so you shouldn't embarrass me in the future because of this. After all, it has nothing to do with work!" "Hehe. Don't worry, I won't get you in trouble because of this kind of thing!" Selena smiled. Pompous Sonia did not give face to the manager at all. Besides, Selena would be footing her bill that night. It was exhilarating to wait and watch. "That's good. We're waiting for a good show!" Sonia smiled confidently.

## **Chapter 116**

Fane took another sip of the wine, slowly. "I've only given you ten minutes. It's already a minute!" Sonia looked at the time again. A smile on his face,

Fane pulled out his phone and dialed the number Tanya gave to him this afternoon. He put the phone on loudspeaker mode. An employee glanced at the number and exclaimed loudly. "He's calling Miss Tanya!" The call was soon answered. On the other end of the phone was heard the voice of Tanya. "Fane? Has something happened? Why did you think of calling me tonight?" "Nothing happened, Miss Tanya, I just want to confirm something. Is my pay 20 million per month?" A small smile appeared on Fane's face and he sipped the wine once more. "Yes. What's the matter? You don't think it's too little, do you?" Tanya was obviously a little puzzled on the other end of the line. "Don't worry. During New Year, my grandpa said that we won't miss out on your 20 million bonus. It should be enough if you don't squander them, right?" she added. Everybody else was completely shocked by Tanya's negotiating tone. She not only sounded unassertive, but she has also asked Fane if the amount given was too little. My lord, how was this the way and the tone of speaking to a bodyguard? "Oh, it's not too little. I just wanted to make sure. Sorry for disturbing you!" Fane gently tapped on his phone screen, hung up the call, and raised his head to look at Sonia. "My precious Miss Neal, this is Miss Tanya's voice, am I right? It's 20 million, am I correct?" Embarrassment was written across her face. Her head was buzzing loudly. A bodyguard had a salary of 20 million a month? What was wrong with this Drake family? "Yes. It's 20 million. I didn't expect your salary to be so high!" Sonia squeezed a smile, awkwardly so. Her voice trembled. As she looked at the glass before her, she immediately poured a full glass of red wine and lifted it. "My apologies, Fane. I underestimated you. For that, I'll drink this glass as punishment!" she said to Fane. Sonia downed the wine in an instant, not waiting for Fane's response. Felicia applauded from the side and echoed, "Miss Neal sure can hold her liquor well!" "Haha! I'm not sure if you could hold your liquor well, but I surely remember that you'd kneel before me and apologize. You didn't forget about that, did you?" Fane spoke, and his lips curved into a smirk. "Oh, our pretty boy. Miss Neal was just joking with you, so don't

take it seriously. Besides, she's punished herself with all that wine. Why bother with a woman?" As she sensed the atmosphere had turned sour, Felicia instantly tried damage control by laughing it off. However, Fane did not buy her effort. "Don't use gender as a shield. When she was despising me a moment ago, she did not say that she's a woman. C'mon, cough it up. If you can't afford to lose, don't bet with anyone next time!" "You..." Sonia gritted her teeth; she was so angry that she almost passed out. With so many employees in the scene, she would not be able to raise her head high up before others for the rest of her life if she knelt before Fane. Moreover, how many people would talk about her behind her back? Awkwardness blanketed the employees. Wordlessly, they looked at one another. No one stood up to defend Sonia, all because Sonia often abused her authority to bully them in the workplace. The thought that she was above everyone else was ingrained in her mind. Of course, Felicia—who always fought hard to please her—was excluded from the list. Selena finally breathed a sigh of relief after she was avenged. "Fane, let's not go deep into it. I invited everyone to dinner tonight, and then to karaoke. Let's stop before everything gets worse. If you really make a girl kneel before you, it won't make a good image of you as well." Fane finally gave in after his wife's plea. He waved his hand. "Fine. I, Fane Woods, wouldn't usually let things go, even if the God of War appears before me. However, I'm going to let it pass just because my wife asked for it." Selena's face immediately turned red. Fane was Kylie's father, and she really did not want her daughter to grow up without a father, so she had hoped for his return from the war. In fact, Fane and Selena were not close at all. If it were not for the kid, they would not be together. However, Fane treated her and her daughter well for the past few days. The sense of security that Fane gave them made her feel more and more that her five years of waiting for him to return was worthwhile.

## **Chapter 117**

A spur of the moment had gotten her a fine man. “Thank you. I’ll drink two more glasses as an apology.” Embarrassment did not leave her face. She forced a smile, poured herself two glasses of wine, and gulped them down. “C’mon guys, let’s continue our feast! After this, we’ll go to karaoke in a bit. I don’t really like singing, though, so I’ll just listen to everyone sing!” Fane smiled and spoke courteously. Only then did the others continue to feast on food and wine. Time went by very quickly, and it was already half-past eight in the evening. It was finally time to pay the dinner bill. “Sir, this is your bill: 363,207 bucks in total!” One of the two good-looking waitresses, who had been serving everyone that evening, walked over to Fane with a professional smile on her face. “Sir, do you prefer to pay with cash or credit card?” she gently inquired. Although the waitress knew generally customers would prefer to pay with a card, she followed the old routine and asked the question anyway. “Cash, please.” Everyone stopped dead in their tracks when Fane pointed at the woven bag in the corner. “Cash? In that woven bag?” The good-looking waitress was taken aback. This was the first time she met a customer like Fane. Paid in cash? For a bill of more than 300,000 bucks? The cash was in that bag, too? “It’s over 360,000, right? Take 370,000 as payment for the bill, and the change will be a tip for you both!” Fane stood up and stretched his body. “Th—thank you, Sir!” The waitress immediately beckoned to the other waitress. The other waitress brought a tray over, and the two brought the bag before Fane. They unzipped the bag before him. Zip! The woven bag was opened. What they found within were stacks of banknotes. “Oh, my lord! It’s real money!” “It’s around two million here. This is the first time I’ve seen so much cash!” “This is beyond rich! I thought Miss Taylor has good pay, but her husband’s is unexpectedly higher!” “Ah! How I wish I have such a good husband. I won’t have to worry about anything all my life!” “Bah! Are you as charming as Miss Taylor? Stop dreaming!” This bag of banknotes gave rise to so much discussion among the employees in the scene. On the side, Sonia’s and Felicia’s face went dark and gloomy. Sonia, especially, who had thought a

lot about whether Fane had the money to pay the bill. Had he not have had that amount, he would have been a laughingstock. Little did she know, the woven bag that he carried was filled with stacks of cash. “Thank you for the tip, Sir!” The two good-looking waitresses were on cloud nine, too. Each of them could get more than three thousand tips after they counted 370,000 for the bill. “Let’s sing! Where’s the karaoke? Have you made the reservation?” Fane waved his hand and asked.

## **Chapter 118**

Not long after, everyone arrived at a luxurious business club. They were then led into an opulent VIP room. The consumption here was not expensive, but with so many people here together, it would cost about ten hundred thousand to two hundred thousand bucks. It might be even more. Of course, Sonia would not doubt Fane’s ability to pay the bill anymore. That huge woven bag of cash nearly blinded her tonight. They ordered many signature dishes, and they started to eat and drink. After much persuasion and coaxing, Selena went up the stage and sang two songs. Her voice was lovely. “Waiter! Check, please!” When it was about time, Fane paid for the bill without waiting; it was two hundred and twenty thousand bucks in total. He made the waiter take two hundred and thirty thousand for the bill, and the change would be the waiter’s tip. Fane walked out of the VIP room with the remaining one million four hundred thousand in his bag, ready to go home. Sonia and Felicia were sour the whole time. They could only accompany everyone to drink and sing as they were embarrassed to leave the place. Their hearts were truly unsatisfied. As they walked into the hallway, however, a racily dressed up woman bolted out from one of the VIP rooms. Her hair was a total mess, and horror was practically seeping through her face! “Help! Help me!” The woman yelled, but she was then pulled by a few men who rushed out of the same room to chase after her. “Damn, aren’t you shameless?” One of the men, with a blue dragon tattooed on his arm, slapped the woman harshly. “What are you yelling for? Didn’t



I pay you?” “Damn right. Why the hell do you pretend to be innocent when you chose to work here?” The other man with yellow hair sneered. “Look at what you’re wearing! You’re definitely a hooker! What are you pretending for, then? Is the money not enough?” He touched the woman on the floor, his eyes fiery. “Come here. I’ll give you a few thousands more. Haha!” “Sir, don’t! Please don’t! I beg you. Please let me go! I’m only here to accompany the customer to drink, and I don’t provide any other services!” the woman begged with terror in her trembling voice. “If you need the service, we have it here as well! Let me introduce a few to you. They’re all professional, and you’ll be satisfied!” “Bah! Sorry. Not. Sorry. I only want you today!” The tattooed man spat on the ground. “Take the woman in!” he ordered his men. “Stop pretending to be innocent when you work in such a place! Still, I like your resistance. Pull her into the room and let me enjoy her!” The situation before Fane made him stop dead in his tracks. His face sank. “Let’s go. These are all clans and gangsters. We can’t afford to offend them.” Selena knew Fane was triggered just by looking at his face, but the other party won by numbers. There were four or five men out here; there must be more men in the room. It would be fighting a losing battle. “Hehe! You want to play superhero?” Sonia smiled coldly. “Oh right, I almost forgot! You’re a bodyguard! A bodyguard of twenty million bucks a month, too. You should be able to deal with these rubbish bags, right? Otherwise, it’d be such a shame to the Drake Family. A bodyguard with twenty million a month but couldn’t deal with these b\*stards. Money well spent, huh?” “Fane, don’t listen to her. A local gangster is always above the law. Such a situation happens every day! We better not intervene in this matter to offend them.” A male employee—afraid of Fane interposing himself in this affair—stepped forward to remind Fane. “Help me, please help me!” Just when the woman was about to be forcibly pulled away, she cried pleadingly to Fane. She had noticed Fane’s gaze. Without any hesitation, Fane put down the bag in his hand on the ground and looked at his wife with a firm expression. “Selena, I’m a veteran, and I want to live a peaceful life. But

since I, Fane Woods, have seen this, I can't just ignore it." Selena glanced at the helpless eyes of the woman. "Alright then..." Selena gave in. "Be careful!" "Don't worry!" Fane assured her.

## **Chapter 119**

Fane only walked over after he had gotten Selena's permission. "This is..." Several male employees in the scene stared at each other hesitantly. "Wow, you really want to get ahead, huh?" Sonia was practically rejoicing internally at the sight before her. "Miss Taylor, are you sure your dear hubby is going to be alright? It's not just one or two men there." Sonia prayed so hard that Fane would be beaten to death by the gang. This brat did not show any respect to her at all; he even made her look terrible in front of everyone. "I believe in him!" Selena smiled indifferently. When Fane pummeled Neil's underlings black and blue earlier this noon, her confidence in him was amplified. "What's your problem, little punk? Trying to be a hero now, huh?" Two of the men walked up to Fane when they saw him approaching them. "The lady has said she's only here to drink with the customer, not to sleep with them. Didn't you hear her clearly?" chastised Fane. "Let her go. Otherwise, I'll make you understand the true meaning of regret." "Wow, aren't you talking big? Do you know who we are?" snapped one of the men, arrogance written all over his face. "We are Master Howard's men. Picking a fight against us is like choosing to fight against Master Howard!" "Little brat, our boss fancy this woman here. Besides, it's not that we didn't pay her. What's wrong with you?" the other man chimed in. "Also, she is dressed inappropriately to drink with us and pretends to be a pure and innocent girl. It's her fault!" Bam! Fane instantly swung his leg and gave each of them a roundhouse kick; it sent the man flying. Puff! The two were slammed heavily on the ground and immediately tasted blood rushing from their nose. "Since you're not letting the lady go, you've forced my hand into this!" "I don't care which master you're serving. In Middle Province, if you offend me, you will kneel!" Fane's face was icy cold as though he was from

the underworld. His all too powerful aura instantly made the temperature in the hallway drop several degrees. Those darkened eyes of his were like the king of the jungle; it carried a noble aura that no one could go against. “What the f\*ck! Are you digging your own grave?” The tattooed guy loosened his grip on the woman and took out a knife from his back pocket. He stretched his body and walked toward Fane with a savage expression as though he was ready to slaughter Fane. He stepped forward, aiming for Fane’s abdomen. “Ughh!” In the next second, Fane firmly grasped the tattooed guy’s arm, and the knife in his hand dropped to the ground. The fiery pain shot up his arm and all the way to his head. His face was distorted in great pain. “Boss!” The other man who was holding onto the woman immediately loosened his grip as well. He immediately opened the VIP room and yelled, “Guys, it’s bad! Our boss has been beaten up! Everyone, come out now! This brat is really asking for a dance with death.” “What the hell? How dare he beat our boss! He doesn’t want to live anymore, that’s for sure!” “The f\*ck! Who did it? Rather bold on his part! Our boss is one of Master Howard’s men!” Suddenly, the rest of the gang rushed out of the VIP room, all equally enraged.

## **Chapter 120**

The employees from the procurement department sighed out of relief when they watched Fane finishing three men with just a few punches. It was truly undeniable that Fane possessed the ability to be the Drakes’ bodyguard. Dozens of men sprinted out of the VIP room right after one of them shouted toward the room. “Oh my goodness! There are dozens of them!” Sonia and the others were stupefied by the situation. They stumbled back a few steps, afraid of getting hurt once the war began. “Thank you, Sir! I just can’t thank you enough!” The woman immediately hid behind Fane after the men no longer had a hold on her. “But they have the numbers,” she continued worriedly. “Sir, w—what are you going to do?” Fane gave her a dry smile. “Just stand behind me. Don’t worry about me; I am Fane Woods. Even if

the King of all Gods is here, he wouldn't dare to play me for a fool!" A foot came up from the ground and kicked the tattooed man at his abdomen. Fane threw the tattooed man a kick that sent him backward, and it knocked down several men behind the man who rushed toward Fane. "Dang it! Take him down!" Somebody shouted, and all of the sudden, Fane was surrounded by a group of men. Bam! Pow! Whomp! In a blink of an eye, those people were sprawled on the ground as they wailed in agony. They were thrown before they could touch a single strand of Fane's hair. People from other VIP rooms came out quietly after they heard the sound of fighting, and they peeped at the battle. "Jesus Christ! Isn't he too strong? It was only one against dozens!" "Yeah! Who is he? That was absolutely thrilling!" One member of the crowd could not help but exclaim excitedly. One could only witness such scenes on television. "He's so screwed. The door's broken. This KTV is not for those ordinary people. I heard that the chairperson in that room is very powerful!" "Miss Taylor, are we going to compensate for this broken door?" an employee of the procurement team said to Selena when these thoughts crossed his mind. "What are you so afraid of? Miss Taylor's husband is freaking rich. Look at the woven bag of his; there's more than one million in there!" another female employee interrupted with an arrogant expression. There was nothing but admiration for Fane shown in her eyes. A man like Fane was a real man. It was no surprise that the most exquisite woman in the Middle Province chose to marry him. "Which b\*stard was it? How dare you make trouble with us! Are you deliberately finding your way to hell?" Several men with suits—who watched over this club—walked over to the disturbance. The man who led the marching army was the manager of this KTV club. The tattooed man hideously colored black and purple covered his face. He immediately got up and went toward the manager. "Finally you're here, Mr. Meyer! I came here to spend and have fun, but what happened in the end? We spent so much and all we got are wounds and bruises! Moreover, these bruises were given by a rat from I-don't-know where!" he said aggrievedly. "You have to do something about it!" Fane

frowned as he looked at the situation. It seemed like this little tattooed brat was acquainted with Mr. Meyer. That was why they dared to be such a bully here. “It’s only him? He knocked all of you down single-handedly? Impossible.” Mr. Meyer’s brows furrowed, and he was somewhat surprised when he heard the words. “You’re Mr. Meyer, the manager of this club, right?” Selena interrupted. “This group of people was looking for trouble in your place. The girl over there was only here to drink with them, but that guy has to force the girl to sleep with him. The situation was really disturbing, so my husband helped you to teach them a lesson!” Selena spoke as she pointed at the woman and then the tattooed man.

## **Chapter 121**

Selena took two steps forward and explained the situation to Mr. Meyer. “She’s right, Mr. Meyer! These people are making a deliberate ruckus. You have to do something about it!” Some procurement staff came forward to justify and echoed. “Mr. Meyer, I’m only here to drink with customers. When you were recruiting, you said that it’d be a part-time job of three hundred bucks per day! I don’t want to sell my body!” The woman sobbed like a dying banshee. She cried in genuine pain. “B—but they—” Mr. Meyer did the unthinkable; a soundly slap was delivered before she could finish her words. “Just like a block of wood!” “What do you mean, Mr. Meyer?” Selena scowled, anger stirred within her. Mr. Meyer laughed. “What’s the matter with you people? This is our company's internal affair!” Mr. Meyer retorted. “Besides, shouldn’t you already know what’s going to happen when you come here to work? Moreover, they’re our regular VIP customers! It’s not like they didn’t pay you up. Thousands and thousands will be given to you. So what if you sleep with them just for a day or two?” Mr. Meyer sneered in an arrogant tone and cast a piercing glare at Selena. “You broke our door into pieces and beat our VIP guests into bloody pulps. Now say it: what should I do?” he rebuked. “Such a shameless snot.” Selena gritted her teeth with anger, and her expression indicated her utter exasperation. This

was her first time meeting such a repugnant b\*stard. “She’s your staff. That’s what you told her when you were recruiting, and no sleeping with guests was required! You’re now committing a crime...” “Blah-blah. What a chatty b\*tch.” Mr. Meyer shot her a hateful stare. “This is your fault. We’re at our place, while you came here and hurt our valued guests! Just pay us 10 million for the loss!” “What? 10 million?!” The employees of the Drake Dynasty Real Estate took a long deep breath at the amount. There were not many broken artifacts; only a door and a few vases by the door. They did not expect the other party to ask for 10 million! “You... This is a complete extortion. Moreover, these men started the war first! If the loss has been paid, they should be the ones to pay! Why ask us?” Selena tried to reason with them. She could almost feel her blood boiling in her veins. “I’m sorry. I’m so sorry, everyone! I got you involved! This is my fault! I’m so sorry!” The woman could hold the tears no longer. Tears like waterfall gushed down her cheeks. She cried out as though the whole world had collapsed. “It’s all my fault! It’s all on me! I dragged you down to hell with me!” Sonia and Felicia exchanged their glances, and it was as though sunshine flooded their souls. They were internally smiling. This Mr. Meyer was no ordinary person. The couple would have to bid tomorrow’s sunrise adieu if they could not take out 10 million this time. ‘God has answered my prayer! Humph! Who asked you to play a superhero?’ Sonia inwardly sneered triumphantly. “Haha! You can’t afford it this time, can you?” the tattooed man scoffed in a brazen and arrogant tone when he grasped that Mr. Meyer and his men were taking his side. “This little chatty b\*tch is really stunning; even more captivating than the hooker! Mr. Meyer, do me a favor. If this woman is willing to sleep with me, you could ask for less compensation!” He took a closer look at Selena, drool escaping his lips. Mr. Meyer subsequently laughed. “Haha, of course! Three million will do it!” This tattooed man not only gave him a lot of benefits under the table, but because of them, the KTV had increased a lot in sales each month! They were his top-listed VIP guests. Compared to them, Fane and the others were



a group of white-collar staff from a company who came here only for dinner. Mr. Meyer did not want to offend the gang for these poor country bumpkins. “Dream on!” Selena rebuked and pointed a hateful glance at them. A boiling fury swelled inside of her. “Honey, can I teach them a lesson? If I beat them up, I’m so afraid that you’ll think that I’m a violent and ferocious man!”

## **Chapter 122**

“I—I wish you could...but isn’t the person behind them very powerful? What should we do when...” Selena bit her seductive plump red lips, her eyebrows frowned slightly. “Hehe. Honey, you need only allow me to do it. If they dare to wrong me, that’d be like picking a fight with the Drakes, right?” Fane chuckled, whispering into Selena’s ear. Selena’s eyes immediately lit up at his words. He was right! He was now a highly paid elite bodyguard employed by the Drake family. Moreover, Miss Tanya held Fane in high regard. If something terrible happened to them, it would be all right so long as the Drake family would help them. There was nothing to be afraid of! “Aren’t you just a lovely couple?” Mr. Meyer mocked them coldly when he saw them whispering affectionately to each other. “Little brat is trying to pick a fight, huh? We’re associated with the Clark family. You know; the Clark family, second most influential family in this city. Do you recognize your idiocy right now? If you push our buttons—” A powerful slap landed brutally on Mr. Meyer’s face before he could complete his sentence. Slap! Mr. Meyer spewed a mouthful of blood; two teeth flew out from his blood-soaking mouth. “Son of a b\*tch! How dare you!” Mr. Meyer had never been hit before. He raked in money, and he was even the brother-in-law of the Clark family’s number-one hitman! It was because of this relationship that he became a manager and lived as though he was the country’s president. Additionally, people like the tattooed man gave him many benefits on a daily basis, and it magnified his pride even more. How could he have known he would be beaten by someone today? Irritation and anger immediately surged inside him. He cursed and charged toward Fane,

lifting his leg to throw him a powerful kick. Wham! As soon as he raised his leg, Fane found the opportunity to launch a hard blow on his crotch. “Ah!” That was the sound of broken eggs. The man clasped his private area and squatted down. Every tiny movement sent ripples of pain to his crotch; the pain shot through him with a terrible intensity that he almost passed out. “Take him down! What are you people waiting for? Beat him up!” Mr. Meyer, on the ground as he gritted his teeth, shrieked agonizingly. “Guys! Charge!” 30 people charged toward Fane, and some of them had machetes in their hands. However, though the other party won by numbers, they were downed in less than a minute. These people received harder blows than the previous men. Their injuries were much worse. “Jesus Christ! This is unbelievable!” A male procurement staff swallowed hard, shocked by Fane’s fighting skill. Fane was a top-notch combatant, no doubt! “It’s beyond awesome! He definitely lived up to the 20 million pay!” A few female employees looked at Sonia enviously and wished they could have a husband like Fane. He was not only charming, but he also possessed a manly aura that gave off a sense of security. “Quick! Go and find Brother Ken!” Mr. Meyer ordered some waiters gathered here by the ruckus for some popcorn-worthy entertainment. The waiters dismissed, and a man together with seven to eight people strode in. “Brother-in-law, help me send this b\*stard to hell! This piece of sh\*t came to create ruckus in our place!” The arrival of Dan Jameson eased Mr. Meyer’s pent up anger. Hope bloomed inside him. Dan Jameson was no ordinary man; he was the number one hitman of the Clark family. It would be no problem at all for him to fight against hundreds of people, alone. Moreover, Dan earned his current rank and proved his worth in the Clark family with his fists! Dan’s fury sprang to life when he heard that his brother-in-law had been beaten blue and black. His anger spiked even higher when he heard that the other party defeated most of their men. His brother-in-law was indeed brazen and arrogant all this while, but because of his sister, he could only turn a blind eye to his deeds.

## Chapter 123

As Dan glanced at the direction pointed by Mr. Meyer, his face twitched vigorously as though he was having a severe stroke. Realization dawned on Dan that this time, this lovely brother-in-law of his had provoked someone whose feathers should not be ruffled at all! A few days ago, he heaved a sigh of relief when he was informed that Young Master Clark brought his competent marshal to annihilate Fane, but Young Master Clark then came back with an unsightly pallor of his face. He roared that Marshal Dennis Howard was completely useless, while Marshal Dennis initially claimed all too confidently that he would send Fane to the grave. They both hid in a room and had a heated discussion. In the end, the marshal convinced Young Master Clark not to offend Fane at all; the Clark family would be digging their own graves if they provoked him. Dan was once again stupefied at this news. He knew Fane was strong, but he did not expect even the marshal would not dare to touch a single strand of his hair. It was very likely that Fane Woods was the King of War. “Hi, Dan. What a small world!” Fane chuckled and continued, “So, what are you going to do?” “What should we do? We’re sending you to see the Grim Reaper, you b\*stard! You haven’t met my brother. He was famous for wiping out hundreds of punks like you!” Mr. Meyer sneered in an arrogant tone. “Hmph! You’re good, I’ll admit! However, you’re nothing but a worthless gnat in front of my brother!” He continued with a brazen tone, and he got on his feet a few meters away from Fane when the pain finally subsided for a little. “You’re his brother?” Fane was taken aback, looking at Dan. “No, he’s merely my brother-in-law. He followed my sister to call me brother,” Dan replied in a cold and icy voice. All of a sudden, he swung his palm onto Mr. Meyer’s cheek. “Brother, why did you hit me? A—Aren’t you hitting the wrong person? I’m your sister’s husband, your brother-in-law! Shouldn’t you beat him up instead? Confusion clouded his head, and at the same time, he could feel the smack stinging his face. He let out a startled gasp of pain. “That’s right. I’m hitting

you!” “You only know how to exploit the Clark family’s name to get advantage on a daily basis and create problems everywhere. Do you f\*cking know who he is? He’s someone that even Young Master Clark and I dare not touch! You... You clearly left your brain in your mother’s womb!” Dan turned away from Mr. Meyer. He was about to explode with rage at his idiocy. “What? No way! He’s someone even the Young Master Clark dare not offend?” “Oh, my Lord. Someone so powerful and influential like Young Master Clark is afraid of angering Fane. What more Mr. Meyer? This husband of Miss Selena, who the heck is he?” Several employees who stood behind Selena whispered among themselves. They were completely stunned at the situation tonight. Selena’s husband, Fane Woods, did not seem to be an ordinary person. “W—What? No, this can’t be!” At this moment, Mr. Meyer truly knew that he was playing with fire, and all of sudden, color drained from his face. He looked ashen. After mulling over his thoughts, Dan walked over to Fan and bowed slightly. “Mr. Woods, I apologize. What happened today is all because I didn’t manage my men well, and it caused trouble to you and Mrs. Woods. I sincerely apologize and hope that you’ll spare my brother-in-law’s life!” Mr. Meyer was so scared that he threw himself to the ground after hearing Dan’s words. Would this man really kill him just because of a small matter? Fane thought for a while and replied, “Alright. I can spare his life, but I want his hand. He might not learn his lesson if otherwise.” “Bring me the machetes!” Dan bit his lips. He could not do anything but to follow Fane’s order. “Hold him down!” He walked over to Mr. Meyer with a sharp shiny machete at hand, and he brought it up to mid-air. “N—no! Brother, please don’t! I’m the husband of your beloved sister!” “Mr. Woods, please, I beg you! Please spare me! I won’t do it anymore, I swear!” Mr. Meyer was so frightened that he almost wetted his pants. He was pressed to the ground by Dan’s men as he wailed for mercy. Dan turned his head to observe Fane’s expressions. Nothing. Then, he gritted his teeth and swung the machetes.

## Chapter 124

“A—Ah!” A hysterical cry pierced the atmosphere; it was the kind of scream that made everyone’s blood run cold. Most of the people were so frightened that they clamped their eyes shut. “Honey, let’s go!” Fane grabbed the woven bag and swung it over his shoulder. He looked at the part-timer and said, “Do you still want to stay here? Go, now!” The woman was stunned at the scene before her, and it was only after Fane called to her that she came back to reality. She quickly followed Fane and the others as they left the KTV. “Don’t ever come to work in such a place anymore!” Selena reprimanded her. “Why did you even think of working here in the first place? What do you do?” she asked, her forehead creasing as she did so. The woman looked at Fane and Selena, and she knelt before them. “Thank you so much for saving me! My n—name is Jessica Fair, and I work in the Labor and Social Security Bureau. However, because my father is so sick, I had to work some side jobs to earn and pay for his operation fee. We’ve sold out our house, and yet we’re still short of some money. I had no other choice but to work here for the money.” Tears pooled in her eyes when she thought of her father’s situation. “Their recruitment announcement has clearly stated that this job is only required to drink with the guests, but not to sleep with them. I—I truly didn’t expect to have encountered this group of b\*stards on my third day. I...” Tears welled up at the corners of her eyes as she described her experience. She looked even more pitiful and distressing. The employees looked at each other, wordlessly, breathing out a series of sighs. They believed Jessica would not have taken this path if it were not for her father. Selena had always been kind-hearted. She turned her head toward Fane and without hesitation, spoke, “Fane, why don’t we help her? This is too distressing. I don’t think I could sleep tonight if we simply walk away.” A small and gentle smile hung at Fane’s lips. “Honey, this beautiful heart of yours is a drug to my vein. I thought of that as well, but I never expected you to bring it up first!” Fane dropped the woven bag

in front of Jessica and said, “Take this. Don’t work at this kind of place anymore. The money in this bag is definitely enough for your father’s operation.” The bystanders’ eyes widened into spheres as large as saucers; they were stunned by Fane’s behavior. They thought that Fane would give 10 to 20 thousand to the woman, but he handed the whole bag to her. There was freaking 1.4 million in it! With such an amount of money, Jessica was not only able to afford her father’s operation cost, but it was also enough for her to redeem their house from the bank. “T—Thank you, Sir! I can’t thank you enough. Thank you!” Jessica got up on her feet and bowed at Fane, expressing her gratitude over and over. “Honey, let’s go...” Fane smiled gently. He then held Selena’s hand and walked over to their electric scooter. Selena was a little puzzled. She wanted to help the woman, perhaps with 10 to 20 thousand from Fane’s woven bag. Never did she anticipate that Fane would pass the whole bag to the woman! It was only until they neared the electric scooter did Selena snapped back to reality. “Fane, aren’t you being too generous?” Selena asked dumbfoundedly. “There was so much money in that bag, and you passed it all to her?” Pausing for a moment, she then continued, “Don’t tell me Jessica’s stunning appearance has captured your heart, and that’s why you did that.” “Haha! And how is it possible for her to win against my lovely wife in terms of beauty? Besides, didn’t you ask me to help her?” Fane chuckled playfully, his mood brightened up. “W—Well, I did ask you to help her, but I didn’t ask you to give her all the money!”

## **Chapter 125**

Selena was at a loss of words. Fane treated money like nothing; it was as though those stacks of banknotes were rolls of toilet paper to him. He was too generous to the woman. “Well, how much should I have given her? Should I go get it back?” After thinking about it, however, Fane changed his mind. “Forget it. There’s no reason for me to collect the water poured out from the bottle!” Selena continued to stay speechless and merely gave him a dry smile. “Never mind. My husband is earning 20 million a month,



anyway! We'll be rich after two months of you working for the Drake family, and zillionaires after a year or two." "Honey, we're not short of money now, though..." "Keep boasting, especially now that your pocket is almost empty." Selena clicked her tongue. "You have to learn how to manage your finances better, got that? I wouldn't be spending so much money on dinner if it was not to trim Sonia's ego down." "No, no, no! You have to start preparing to be a freaking rich woman, Honey," Fane rebutted. "Besides, I dream of having another wedding and take you out on a private jet in the future!" "Are you sure? I don't think it's a good idea, since we have a four-year-old now. Wouldn't it be ridiculous for us to have another wedding?" They continued to banter as they rode on the electric scooter. Joy and happiness bloomed inside Selena like a warm ray of sunshine that melted her ice-cold heart. Selena slowly realized that love had blossomed between them as though they had just started dating. Perhaps this was what people always said, 'fall for your spouse after marriage'. On the other hand, after a series of terrifying events, Jessica did not stay long and left the KTV soon after. She hailed a cab and went in it, and she soon arrived at an old community housing area. She returned to her home with the woven bag in her arms. "Lil brother, why did you discharge Father from the hospital?" Jessica was startled at the presence of her father. Her father, who was supposed to be receiving treatment in the ward, was lying in the dilapidated old rental house. "We've spent every penny, yet there's still a 30 thousand bill from the hospital waiting for us. The doctor said that we don't have to pay the bill, but our father can no longer be treated in the hospital. We have no choice but to bring him back," Jessica's mother replied. "Your father is about to get the surgery the day after tomorrow. What now? How can we afford the 100 thousand operation when we can't even pay up the 30 thousand outstanding balance?" Jessica's younger brother, Jack Fair, sighed as well. "It's all my fault! I'm so useless that I can't get a high-paying job! Not only our father's operation cost, but I can't even support our family expenses! Even if we managed to pay the operation fee, what about the post-

surgery recuperation cost? That's a different bill on its own!" It was only then when Jack noticed that his sister was in a disheveled state. Her hair was disheveled like beached kelp after a storm, and her clothes were torn at the sides. "This is strange, Sister. Shouldn't you be finished with your work at two in the morning? It's only a little bit after 10 in the evening, so why are you back early?" he asked. "Lady Luck has obviously left me behind today." Jessica breathed a deep sigh and continued, "I met a group of b\*stards today at work, and they want me to sle..." She trailed off before she continued, "Fortunately, the kind Mr. Woods rescued me from their dirty hands! If you were there with me, you'd know how amazing Mr. Woods truly is! Dozens of b\*stards fell to the ground without even touching the corner of his shirt. I feel like this Mr. Woods is no ordinary man. Those underlings of Young Master Clock or Clarke—whatever—were terrified of him!" "Wow! That's so cool! How I wish I could be like him!" Jake daydreamed with admiration plastered on his face. Only then did he notice the woven bag in his sister's arm. "Sis, why did you bring this large woven bag from work? Are you collecting recyclable items to earn some?" "I don't know what's inside the bag, either. Mrs. Woods had Mr. Woods help me out, and he handed me this bag," Jessica responded with a sense of confusion in her tone. "This woven bag...is filled up with garbage, isn't it? Still...that's not right. Would you go to an opulent place to have fun with a bag like this?" Jack unzipped the woven bag as he spoke mindlessly to himself. His jaw nearly went unhinged before he clamped his mouth shut. "My Lord, it's money! T—This is too much money!" "What? Money?" Jessica's and her mother's jaws dropped at his words and immediately went over to see the content inside the woven bag. Hot tears filled up their eyes in an instant. With this amount of money, their father could be saved!

## **Chapter 126**

At the KTV's entrance, the man with the dragon tattoo—Ned—lugged forward with a cohort of men behind him. "F\*ck. I've never been so angry

before. I can't walk out of here until I'm satisfied!" Ned clenched his teeth, his expression reeked with menace. The rage within him continued to burn hot and bright. "B—Boss, maybe we should just forget it," one of his underlings stuttered after he gave the matter some thought. "Didn't you hear what Dan said? Even Young Master Clark wouldn't dare to provoke that man!" "Dan is the best fighter in the Clark family, you know?" the underling continued. "But look what happened. He bowed and scraped before the name of Fane Woods. He even cut off a hand from his brother-in-law without hesitation!" A flicker of hesitation crossed Ned's face when he heard this. However, a smile quickly lit up his face as he said, "Hmph. Why should we be scared? We don't have to cower in fear just because they did. What aristocrats? They're self-giving titles. How can they compare to us, the Dragon Gods?" "The boss is right," another underling chimed in with a vicious undertone. "No way are we going to let this slide. Not something this sh\*tty, especially. Why? Do those aristocrats think they're the best? Do they have more men than we do?" At this point, he paused for a bit before he added, "Besides, rumor has it that Dan can take down a few hundred men by himself. Bah! We heard the rumor from someone else, but I've never seen him in action myself, so who knows if he truly took down a few dozen by himself. His legend grew more and more ridiculous as word went around." "That's right! All the aristocrats have is money. They can't beat us men in terms of raw manpower. They only use their fists when they fight; we have people. If all of us gang up on that guy, there's no way he'll be able to escape!" Another goon stepped forward, his face purple with bruises and nose swollen. "You're right! That useless piece of crap! I'm gonna get help from Master Howard! We can't let this slide." Ned nodded his head. With a smirk on his face, he commented, "Heh. That little punk's wife has a splendid figure. More importantly, she's such a delightful creature!" "Boss, I think that woman is Selena Taylor, secretly dubbed the Beauty Queen of Middle Province among the rich young masters here! Won't you offend the Taylors if you do anything to her?" A goon raised the concern after

pondering upon the matter for a while, his forehead creasing in worry. “So that’s who she is? No problem at all. I heard that this woman had been kicked out of the Taylor family five years ago. So long as I just fool around and not kill her; even the Taylors won’t dare to provoke Master Howard!” “Furthermore, I’ve heard that her cousin is against her, and she hasn’t been able to land a single job! Heh. It’ll be fine as long as she’s not dead!” The more he talked about her, the more Ned felt that there was an irresistible allure to Selena that could not be found in other women. It was the allure of a mature woman. “Really? If that’s the case, there’ll be no problem at all! Hah! Let’s go see Master Howard now!” The goon flashed a wicked smile when he heard that. “Boss, can we watch while you have fun with the woman? I want to see the look of this Beauty Queen of Middle Province as she’s being completely dominated by you!” “Hah! No problem. I’ll let you all see just how awesome I am!” Ned burst into guffaws and brought his men along to see Master Howard. Master Howard had tremendous influence in the city. He was the owner of numerous entertainment outlets and illegal banks. It was not difficult at all to find out where Selena lived. ... “Fane, something’s off.”

## **Chapter 127**

At this moment, Selena looked as though she finally thought of something. She patted Fane on the shoulder from the back. “Wait. Stop!” Fane immediately pulled the electric scooter to the side. “What’s wrong?” “Dan Jameson is an excellent fighter, yet he didn’t even raise a fist against you. He apologized to you right away.” “And he actually told Mr. Meyer that you were someone that even Young Master Clark couldn’t provoke. Why? Who are you, exactly?” Selena asked, her features twisted into a suspicious frown. Fane gave a wry smile after he heard that. “I’m a vet; that’s why. Dan fought me once before, though it wasn’t so much of a fight. We got into an arm-wrestling competition. He lost and cut off his own finger because he knew his strength was nothing compared to mine. I have to admit that the

fellow is a real man, though. Anyway, that's why Young Master Clark is afraid of me..." Here, Fane paused for a bit before he continued, "Think about it. Even the best fighter of the Clarks is no match for me. Isn't it natural for Young Master Clark to fear me? Won't he be afraid that I'll just eliminate him? I do have the power to do so!" "Arm-wrestling?" Selena wore a peculiar expression. She never thought that her husband would use such a method to prove his strength to another. "Mm-hm! I simply left after he lost, too. I never expected that fellow to really cut his finger off. So the fact that I didn't kill that Meyer tonight is considered a merciful act to preserve his dignity!" Fane bobbed his head as he spoke. "You're amazing, Hubby!" Selena took in her husband's dashing face. She then commented, "That man is a genuine man though, and it's too bad he followed the wrong master. Ken is definitely one of the worst people I know. He wasn't so terrible before, but I learned how that man is truly a monster after the time he tried to demolish our house with his goons!" Fane chuckled. "Now do you feel that you've found yourself an excellent husband?" The grin on his face never left. Slowly, Selena's lusciously red lips caught his gaze. "Dear, why don't we have another kid?" he said. "I was so drunk that night from five years ago. I hardly remember what happened. All I remember was that you initiated it!" Selena's cheeks immediately flamed. "Don't talk about it anymore. It's so embarrassing. I was mad at my grandpa at the time because he married me off to some nobody. Sure, it's a fake marriage, but that act was proof of the marriage. How could I, Selena Taylor, just pretend to be married?" "I'm sorry... I wanted to save my mother then, too. I had no choice but to do that." Fane slowly exhaled. "Don't worry, Selena. The wedding from five years ago was regrettable. You don't have to say anything; I understand. And don't worry—I'll hold another grand wedding for you!" She pressed her lips. "All right. I'll hold you to that." Here, she thought of something else. "But Grandpa's 70th birthday is approaching," she said, frowning. "My mom's insistent on the present, too. We'll be in trouble if we can't fork out that amount of money. Besides, you've just started your

job, and the soonest you'll get your salary is probably in a few days. Looks like we won't make it in time for Grandpa's birthday." "Don't worry, dear. It's not a problem if money can solve the issue!" ... "What? All of you were beaten up?" An old man stood up in a villa, a tuft of white hair crowning his head. He stared at the tattooed man before him. "Who is it? Who is it who dares to beat my men? Does he have a death wish?"

## Chapter 128

"Yeah. That punk was pretty good. We weren't a match for him because we had too little people with us!" Ned immediately grumbled, "Master Howard, that punk practically spat on your name. We told him that we were your men, yet he told us that you're nothing but trash!" "That f\*cker! He dares to look down on me, the great Master Howard?" It was probably the first time Master Howard had been completely disregarded. He was so furious that he nearly spat out blood. He had used his fists to conquer the throne he sat upon today; the Dragon God Clan was regarded as one of the most prominent clans in the city. They were not at the top of the food chain, but nobody dared to provoke them so carelessly. These underground organizations usually did not meddle in any affairs that had to do with aristocrats, too. They did not want to stir any unnecessary fights. That was why he could not help but tack on a sentence after he finished speaking. "By the way, is that punk some aristocrat?" "No. Don't worry. This punk is just a foot soldier; a vet. In other words, he's an impulsive self-righteous f\*cker; the kind who likes to stick his nose in places he's not invited to." "A lot of vets have been around lately," Ned added. "There's plenty of his type around now!" Master Howard did not bother asking about the whole situation. He already decided that the punk would die after calling him 'trash'. He thought about it for a while. "How many people do you need? I'll get Scar to bring his men with you!" "50—" Ned's brows furrowed. He then shook his head. "No, no. 50 is too small of a number, and that punk is too skilled. We need at least 200, and we need them armed." "200?" Master



Howard startled at the suggested number. He never thought that the punk would be this skilled. “That’s right. I heard that the punk served in the field for five years. He’s brushed against death plenty of times before. He’s crazy skilled!” “Of course, I understand if we can’t bring that many men,” Ned commented. “100 should be enough. But I’m just trying to prevent the worst-case scenario here.” “All right then!” Master Howard nodded, his gaze shifted toward a man by his side. There was a menacing scar than ran down the man’s face. “Scar, bring your men and arm them,” he said icily. “You’ll be under Ned’s command for this operation!” “Yes, Sir!” The scar-faced man wasted no time on small-talk. He got his men prepared and left with Ned. At that moment, Kylie had long been fast asleep. Meanwhile, Fiona and the others were in the garden, huffing impatiently as they waited for Fane and Selena to return. Joan, who was beside Fiona, observed the other woman’s expression. “Fiona, don’t be so angry, please,” she said gently. “My son isn’t in any form of trouble, I’m sure. He isn’t that rash!” Ptooy! Fiona spat on the earth. “Don’t just call me Fiona as though we’re buddies. Your son got into a fight with Drakes’ bodyguards. Is that not causing trouble? We saw everything ourselves. He got himself into deep sh\*t, but don’t drag us Taylors into it!” Xena immediately puffed up her chest as well. “That’s right. Selena even called us in the afternoon, asking Aunt Fiona to give her 300 thousand to have dinner. Is that possible?” she remarked in a patronizing tone. “Does she really need 300 thousand to treat her colleagues to dinner? It’s obvious that Fane has gotten himself neck-deep in horse muck!”

## **Chapter 129**

Ben’s eyebrows furrowed. “It’s so late already, but Fane isn’t back yet. Could it be that he’s been kidnapped and can’t come home? 300,000 isn’t enough to compensate the Drake family. It doesn’t matter if he only beat up the bodyguards since they’re still from the Drake family!” “No...no way.” Joan became even more worried when she heard this. She paced about

anxiously but she could not do anything. Both Fane and Selena were not back in spite of the late hour. Did something really happen to them? “Those are the Drake family’s bodyguards, not your regular cut of bodyguards. 300,000 should be ample compensation if they were regular guards, but nothing is certain if they belong to the Drakes... “I’m just worried because Selena isn’t back either. Has Selena been taken too? What do we do if they ask us for ransom?” Andrew smoked a cigarette by the side. His heart began to palpitate in worry for his daughter’s safety. “Ransom? If they ask for ransom, we’re only rescuing our daughter. That knucklehead can’t do anything other than cause trouble. I’m certainly not using my money to pay for his mistakes!” Fiona said, huffing angrily. “Fiona, please don’t say that. Fane is a father. Besides, he put his life at risk for your 800,000 without hesitation. You can’t just stand by and let him die!” Joan feared that the Clark family would kill their hostages in a surge of anger, so she pleaded and begged as much as she could. “Hmph. He was asking for it, don’t you think so? It was so obvious that Miss Tanya was just teasing him when she didn’t let him in. He could’ve turned around and left for home, no? “I think he’s gone nuts because of greed. The gall to charge straight into the Drakes’ estate! And when their bodyguards tried to stop him, he beat them up. Wasn’t he asking for it?” Xena said before Fiona could respond. Her arms were folded across her chest. “Yes, exactly! He asked for it himself!” Fiona nodded her head. “He...he was driven to this by you!” Joan was on the brink of tears. “He wouldn’t be so desperate for money if it weren’t for you. He had to give you 10 million dollars for Grandfather Taylor’s 70th birthday, and you’ll only acknowledge him as your son-in-law, no? Ridiculous! Of course he’d act brashly!” she snapped, her tone dripping with resentment. “He’s desperate for money because he wants your recognition. He wants your blessings!” “Like hell I care!” Fiona’s temper spiked. “Your son is a knucklehead who went about beating up the Drakes’ men, and you dare push the blame on me? Did I tell him to go beat other people up?” “Why are you making such indiscriminate accusations? Can’t you see who’s in the wrong

here?” “Whatever it is, it’s not my mother’s fault,” Ben chimed in. “Even if Miss Tanya wasn’t lying to him, he would’ve needed to wait for at least a month before getting his first month’s salary, no? And Grandpa’s birthday is in three weeks. Hmph. Would he be able to make it anyway? Besides, his salary is 20 million per month, not 30 million. He needs 30 million!” “I don’t care. If anything happens to my son, and if you don’t save him even if you have the money to do so, I...I’ll kill you!” Joan glared straight at Fiona, the ferocity in her eyes terrifying. Fiona staggered backward in shock. “What a crazy b\*tch,” she gasped. “Making such baseless accusations... And she dares to say something so unreasonable! Your son caused our family nothing but pain for the past five years. Every single damn day for the past five years. And you say something like that to me? Get a life!”

## **Chapter 130**

Panic gripped Joan’s chest and words were lodged in her throat. Fane had done everything for her. He had only agreed to this false marriage and to take Ivan’s place in the military because he wanted her to receive proper medical treatment. She did not know any of this when she was confined to the sickbed. It was only after she was discharged from the hospital that the doctor handed her Fane’s letter, and she found out about the entire situation. Throughout these five years, she had been fearful, too. She feared that Fane would die on the battlefield. Plenty of people also told her that her son was dead. He would not have remained silent all these years otherwise. She could only pray for her son as she waited for him to come back. At this moment, they heard the quiet whirr of an approaching electric scooter. Fane and Selena were on the scooter, finally home. They parked the vehicle inside the garden. “Fane, are you okay? I heard that you beat up the Drakes’ bodyguards. Is it true?” Joan immediately leaped forward and asked Fane, overwhelmed with worry. “Oh, I did beat them up, but don’t you worry. Everything’s fine!” Fane smiled as he spoke nonchalantly. “See? See? He

admitted it himself! How can he be fine after beating up the Drakes' bodyguards?" "Yeah. You've done nothing but drag the Taylors down with you for the past five years, Fane. I suggest you leave. How can everything be fine after you provoked the Drake family?" Xena shot Fane a disdainful look. "You're a grown man, and yet you don't know what you can and can't do. You even made Selena help you extort 300,000 from her mother. It's ransom money, isn't it? Thank goodness, Aunt Fiona is smart enough to not have complied. Otherwise, it would've been gone for nothing!" Fane could not help but flash a mirthless smile at Xena's condescending demeanor. "Now I get why Selena doesn't like you that much. You sure talk a lot for someone who's an outsider in this family. Why do you care so much although you're just Ben's girlfriend?" "You—" Xena was so furious that she suddenly did not know how to retort. "Hmph! Fane Woods, are you trying to revolt?" Fiona placed her hands at her hips. "I still haven't acknowledged you as my son-in-law. You're the outsider here, don't you know that? Xena has been with my son for two years now. She's practically his fiancée, and she's already a daughter-in-law to us. She's not an outsider!" "That's right!" Xena immediately lifted her chin when Fiona spoke up for her, her confidence returned. "Even if Uncle Andrew and Aunt Fiona haven't acknowledged me yet, I'm practically Ben's heart and soul. Besides, Ben and I aren't far from marriage either! Besides, Ben would have been well-off if not for you, and I wouldn't have to suffer like this!" "Tell me, how did you two manage to get the Drake family to release you? I think you gave that few hundred thousand to them first, and so they let you come back to take more money. Is that right?" "Even if they want money, I'd never fork out a single cent to compensate for those bodyguards. Not for some trash like you!" Fiona noticed that Fane stood rooted to his spot, completely still. She carried the luggage bag over and held it out toward him. "We just bought this. Think of it as our last gift for you. Take it and go; the further the better. You might still live this way, that is if the Drake family can't find you!" Thinking for a moment, she then added, "Oh, and

take your mother with you. She's an outsider in our family too!" "Ma, what the hell are you talking about?" Selena could not take it anymore after watching the entire exchange. She stepped forward and snatched the suitcase away. "Fane did beat up the Drakes' bodyguards, but seriously, everything's fine. Not only did Miss Tanya allow him to continue going to work tomorrow, but she even arranged a private chalet for him at the Drake family's estate. He'll be able to rest there during his breaks, and he can even stay there if he doesn't want to come back!" "I—Impossible. You're lying! He beat up the Drake family's bodyguards. How can everything be fine?" Fiona was completely taken aback, a stupefied expression on her face.

## **Chapter 131**

"They arranged for him to live in a villa all by himself? Is he not living together with bodyguards? Isn't there a dormitory for bodyguards?" Ben was stunned. This outcome far exceeded their expectations. Fane chuckled. "I did run into the Drakes' bodyguards, but they were complete trash!" "And because of that, not a single one was worthy to be my opponent. The leader of the Drake family seems to like me. He said that my skill was worth twenty million bucks a month!" "Furthermore, the family's patriarch said that those bodyguards were arranged to test me. They wanted to see if I was someone who knew how to pick their fights, someone who was courageous." "It's obvious that I passed the test." Fane coughed quietly, speaking in a matter-of-fact tone. Selena's lips parted slightly, anxiety clenching her guts. Her husband had never said anything like that before, and he had not batted an eye as he lied. "Really? It was just a test? And it was pre-arranged? So you'll go to work tomorrow?" Fiona practically bounced with excitement as soon as she heard him, thinking about the twenty million bucks a month. "Of course he's serious, Ma. How could he lie to you about something like this? You can follow him to work tomorrow if you don't believe him. See if anyone still dares to get in his way!" Selena explained, and she eye-rolled at her mother. "Then you'll let me take three hundred thousand from you,

right? It's all your fault I took out so much money abruptly, after all. I thought it was for a ransom. We did see Fane beating those bodyguards up with our own eyes!" Fiona's resentful expression had long been replaced by one of complete delight. "So, Fane, even the head of the Drakes has acknowledged your potential and highly regards you?" Andrew asked Fane as he stepped forward. Everyone looked at him in anticipation. The Drakes were the wealthiest family in Middle Province, after all. "That's right. I'm very capable, basically!" Fane answered, a smile plastered on his face. "Oh, that's such wonderful news! I thought that you were all kidnapped since you haven't returned, although it's so late." The tension at Joan's chest finally eased off. "Oh, right. Why were you guys following me? You could've just said something to me if you wanted to see me off to work." Amusement sparked in Fane as he looked at Fiona. He had long known about how they hid in the coffee shop; he was merely lazy to call them out. "Oh, dear. No need to put it that way! We weren't following you. We just wanted to check out the situation because we care for you." Fiona laughed awkwardly. "It's all good so long as you're good!" A thought brewed in her mind after she said that, and she tacked on, "By the way, Fane, I think that you won't receive your salary by the time our patriarch is celebrating his birthday. Can you ask Tanya and see if they can give you this month's salary early? We'll use half of it to compensate Ivan, and another half to buy something for Old Man Taylor!" "You don't want me to pay the bride price anymore?" Fane's brows creased together. Fiona had been so insistent on the bride price and would pester him about it almost every single day. Why would she be so kind all of the sudden?

## **Chapter 132**

"No bride price? Dream on!" Fiona rolled her eyes at Fane when she heard his words. With a grin on her face, she asserted, "It's like this: You won't be able to take out thirty million straight out anyway, but you've beaten Ivan into a bloody pulp, so you have to give him ten million dollars. Besides, you



already said that you'd buy a gift worth ten million for the old man's birthday, so you must keep your word!" Fiona paused briefly here before continuing, "That's why you have to give out that twenty million no matter what; the Taylor family will only regard you highly that way. Furthermore, if they know that you're going to be a bodyguard for the Drake family, they'll definitely think you're strong and capable, and they'll never be able to kick you out of the Taylor family!" "Then what about the ten million bride price?" Fane asked with a dry smile. "I've already thought about that, too. Since you're going to spend your first month's salary on all of that, just give it to me once you receive your second month's salary!" "I can't give my beautiful daughter away for just ten million though. I'm increasing the price...to twenty million!" With the grin never dropping once, she reiterated, "I've already thought everything through. You and Selena have Kylie, after all, so I'll acknowledge you as my son-in-law once you give that twenty million to me! You won't beat the young masters from aristocratic families, but I'll approve of the two of you, so long as Selena is happy." Cold understanding washed over Fane. For a second, he thought that Fiona was actually being reasonable and thinking for his sake. Of course she wanted more money. "Mom, why are you doing this? How can you just increase the bride price as you please? And that's a pretty big jump, too." Selena was speechless for a moment. Her mother was becoming more and more of a snob with each passing day. "What do you know? I learned a single principle throughout these five years: cash is king! Cash gives you safety, assurance. You won't be the laughingstock only if you step out of the house with cash!" "The friends I had a long time ago, the ones who had gone shopping with me and visited me? They all ignored me when we were kicked out five years ago. When I try to see them, they'd avoid me like the plague!" "So am I being too demanding, asking for twenty million? You're the most beautiful woman in the entire Middle Province; so what if I ask for twenty million? Young Master Wilson even said that he'd marry you for fifty million. It's my loss to let this rascal marry you for twenty million!" A

stream of complaints suddenly poured forth from Fiona. The finishing touch to the drama would be for her to sit on the floor and wail. “Mom, how can you be so calculative? That Wilson is fat and perverted! I’m well-aware of the kind of man he is.” Selena frowned, then looked at Fane. “Wilson isn’t even a fraction of the man Fane is.” “No problem!” At this moment, Fane came before Fiona, a small smile on his face. “Mother is right,” he spoke. “You’re the most beautiful woman in the entire Middle Province. Twenty million it is, then. As long as Mother acknowledges me as her son-in-law, twenty million is nothing. Even two billion isn’t a problem!” “From the smell of alcohol on your body, you’ve definitely been drinking tonight. Stop boasting about things you can’t do,” Fiona sneered as her eyes swept over him disdainfully. She would never believe that he could fork out two billion dollars. “I don’t want two billion. Just give me twenty million and I’ll acknowledge you.” Meanwhile, Xena and Ben hung by the side, chins low and not daring to utter another word. They had thought Fane had gotten himself into trouble and had reprimanded him relentlessly. They never thought he was actually working for the Drake family. It turned out that it was all right for Fane to get into a fight with the Drakes’ bodyguards this morning. If he had left, gloomy and dejected, he would have lost a golden opportunity for such a lucrative job. “Ahem! It’s great now that Fane and Big Sis are back home safe and sound. Get some rest, everyone. I’m tired!” Ben coughed awkwardly. The aura of a raging bull from before had now dampened into a cloud of meekness. He uttered Fane’s name with utmost reverence, as though it was the name of a legendary king. “I agree. We should go get some sleep. You two have to go to work tomorrow morning, too!” Xena wanted to dig a hole and bury her face in it. She and Ben returned to their room. “Eh, did you two have dinner outside? Did you really spend three hundred thousand in total?”

## **Chapter 133**

Fiona just recalled what she heard earlier after Ben and Xena left. Selena had been saying something about going out to eat over the phone and spending around 300 thousand bucks. It seemed that they had really been out for dinner. “Don’t mention it anymore, mom. It was such a disaster. And it was my first time eating at a six-star hotel too! It’s all because of that Procurement Department Head—Sonia Neal!” Selena sighed before telling Fiona why she had to treat them to a meal at such a fancy place. “That department head is an opportunistic b\*tch. She’s just looking for an excuse to get you out of the way because she doesn’t want to see you become manager!” Fiona said. “I’ll help you with this meal. You have to show everyone what you can do! If you really treat everyone to a meal, the other workers will definitely listen to you from now on!” Fiona felt resentment in her daughter’s place when she heard that. A frown quickly creased her forehead. “Then where are you getting the 300 thousand from? Don’t you only have 100 thousand on you?” “Fa—Fane was the one who took out 200 thousand bucks when we went to eat!” Selena looked at Fane, a wry smile twisting her lips. “No way. This guy actually still has two hundred thousand left? It looks like he has a bonus of three million after retiring from the military! “It’s not possible that he spent it all, right? What about the rest of his money?” Fiona’s eyes brightened after she heard this. “He only spent six—six hundred thousand. There’s still 1.4 million left!” Selena’s gaze flickered toward her mother. She ducked her head. “We met a very pitiful young woman,” she said, her tone apologetic. “Her father was extremely sick and needed to perform surgery, so we—we gave the rest of the money to help her!” “You—you gave it to her?” Fiona almost fainted on the spot. “You gave that much money away? Do you two want to give me a heart attack?” “It doesn’t matter, Mom. Do we lack money now? Don’t you yourself have 800 thousand in your account? Anyway, Fane and I are working, and our salaries aren’t too shabby. It’ll all be better in another two months!” Selena’s heart pounded from embarrassment. She had wanted to lie to her mother but gave up in the end. She really did not want to tell lies

and was not good at it anyway. “I...” Fiona’s pallor had turned a sickly green. “You gave 1.4 million bucks away! You could have just given her a hundred thousand, eighty thousand—whatever. I’m your own mother and you only gave me 800 thousand, which I received only recently. And you gave someone you met for the first time 1.4 million? What the h\*ll? Are you two zillionaires? How could you throw your money away so easily!” “Never mind. Don’t argue anymore; it’s late. You also know that our daughter is a kind soul. She would never be able to not stop and help a dying man!” Andrew hauled himself onto his feet. He looked at Fane after he spewed out that last piece of advice. “Fane, my leg really feels better now,” he said. “Help me continue the therapy tomorrow morning.” “Sure thing, father!” Fane replied, smiling. ... “Brother Scar, we finally found where Selena and her family are living at. It’s just up front, not too far from here!” After a while, past eleven o’clock at night, an underling came before Scar and his men to report the status. “All right. Let’s go. Ned, you better treat me to a drink after I help you get your revenge!” The scar-faced man said toward Ned, chuckling coldly. “No worries. We’ll drink the house down!” Elation leaped in Ned’s heart. He speared straight for Fane’s house of residence, a group of men in tow.

## **Chapter 134**

Fiona fumed at the thought of losing another 1.4 million bucks but the money was already gone. In the end, she had no choice but to relent and return home. Joan was also relieved at the sight of her son returning home and returned to her own home. “Let’s go, my dear. We’re drenched in the smell of alcohol. Why don’t we take a bath together?” Desire sparked within Fane as he raked his eyes over Selena’s body, silhouetted by the dim street lights. Although he was a man true to his principles, he was still young and only over twenty years old. Besides that, Selena was also his woman. Naturally he would have quite a few fantasies after not touching a woman for five years. “You—I do a bit of good for you and you take it and fly off

to the moon!” Selena rolled her eyes at Fane. “Besides, we weren’t that close before and yet you want to touch me now. Dream on!” she said. “You’re only able to call me your wife now because of Kylie.” Cold sweat slicked over Fane’s palms. He flashed a rueful smile. “I just suggested to take a bath together. I didn’t say that I was going to touch you, my dear,” he said. “Don’t let your mind wander too far. I’m a respectable man!” If Abner, Lana, and the other Gods of War were to hear him say something like that, they would probably be so shocked that their jaws would drop straight to the floor. Especially since it came from their respected master, who was a stone-cold killing machine on the battlefield, tearing through people as though they were paper. Yet he was reduced into a grinning idiot who said ridiculous things before a beautiful woman. “What the h\*ll are you talking about? I didn’t think about anything at all!” Selena strode toward the inside of the house, face burning hot. “I’m going to shower first. You shower after I’m done. Don’t even think about getting on my bed if I don’t give you permission. Got it?” “Roger that, my dear. Don’t worry. I’ll obey your every command!” Fane saluted her sharply, making her chuckle. Her smile was absolutely dazzling, even beneath the hazy street lighting. “What a beautiful smile!” Fane stood rooted to the spot after Selena went in, stupefied. After a while, Fane went in to shower. When he returned to the room, he found Selena and adorable little Kylie curled up in bed, fast asleep. He studied his wife as she sprawled across the mattress, her chest heaving in regular intervals. Most of her leg was exposed, the smooth, porcelain skin looking as though it might shatter to touch. The sight stirred something within him. He bent down and gently stole a kiss on her cheek, then he quietly returned to his mattress on the floor. However, Fane did not realize that she was not asleep. Rather, she was closing her eyes and pretending to sleep. Selena’s heart pounded erratically after Fane kissed her, afraid that he would attempt to do something else. Thankfully, the man quickly withdrew. Selena had been drinking and soon enough, she slipped into actual sleep, feeling tired to the bones. Fane lay on the floor, reflecting on everything that had

happened over the past few years. A swirl of emotions filled his chest. Just as he closed his eyes, he heard footsteps thundering toward his direction—and they were footsteps belonging to a sizeable group. It sounded like there were over 200 people! He took a sharp intake of cold air and sat upright. Fury flashed in his eyes. “You dare to make trouble even though it’s so late at night and my wife and my daughter are already asleep?” He immediately sprang to his feet, the thought clenching his heart. He carefully crept out of the room and went to the garden. He sat beneath the enormous banyan tree in the garden and lit a smoke for himself. Less than two minutes had passed when a group of people came toward his house, some of them with weapons in their hands.

## **Chapter 135**

“That little punk was a soldier for five years, Scar. He’s considered a vet. Super skilled. Don’t underestimate him!” Ned reminded them when he thought of how even Dan had been fearful when facing off against Fane. Dan had claimed that he could defeat a hundred men alone, even though Ned thought that it was an exaggerated boast. Still, to be spoken so highly of by Dan, he imagined that Fane would have some level of skill. “Don’t worry. We have this many men with us. I even met a busy-bodying little punk two days ago and now he’s dead because of me! Plus, we have so many people here!” Scar chuckled, then gave Ned a cold stare. “Did you really think I’d be on the same level as you after managing to become one of Master Howard’s high rank assistants? Hah! I’ve proven my worth with my fists!” The two of them continued talking. It took a while for them to notice a red light sparking underneath the banyan tree, flickering sporadically. It looked like there was a man standing there. “What’s someone doing there?” Scar waved his hand. His men stopped in their tracks. “It’s already 12.30 at night, and there’s someone smoking beneath that tree?” Suspicion crossed Ned’s features. It was so late. How could there be someone in a place as quiet as this? “Go and take a look!” Scar suddenly tingled with a sense of



danger. The feeling was a powerful presence. It was clear that it was unusual to have someone here this late at night. The group of men quickly went toward the tree. “It’s you!” Ned recognized Fane after careful observation. His expression instantly darkened. “Brother Scar, this is the punk we’re looking for. He beat us up. I want this bastard dead!” Fane casually exhaled, his breath mingling with a cloud of smoke. He flicked the cigarette butt onto the ground. “I never imagined that you’d have a death wish. I thought that beating a few of you up and sparing your lives in the KTV was enough. It seems like that was the wrong decision!” “Hmph. Don’t you have eyes, you punk? Do you see how many men we’ve got surrounding you? And it was the wrong decision, you say?” Ned chuckled and continued. “I know why you’re awake so late at night. You must be so scared of us looking for you to take revenge, so that’s why you couldn’t sleep—because you were so anxious. And so, you came out for a smoke to settle the fear in your heart!” Ned paused there, then resumed, his tone even more brazen and arrogant than before. “Only, you never expected us to find you so fast, eh? Now you know how powerful our Master Howard is, huh?” “Brother, he doesn’t look like he’s scared of us!” The man with yellow hair who had been beaten black and blue earlier back in KTV voiced the concern aloud. He was still a bit fearful of Fane. After all, Fane’s frightening fighting prowess had already terrified him back in the KTV lounge. “What do you know!” Ned slapped the man’s head. “It’s not that he’s not scared. I think we’ve scared him so much that he’s wetted his pants but has no choice but to act all cool now that we’re already here!” “There’s an abandoned building not far from here. We’ll settle it there!” Fane answered lightly, staring straight at the other man. “I don’t want your screams of pain to disturb my wife and daughter’s sleep!” “An abandoned building?” Ned was stunned for a moment, then a wicked smile curved up his face. “So you’ve chosen the location for your grave? You’re scared to let your wife see your dead body at her doorstep? All right then. I’ll make sure that I’ll destroy you completely. Then I’ll go fool around with your woman after I kill you!”

## Chapter 136

"His wife, Selena Taylor, is a beauty!" Beside them, Scar laughed coldly after hearing what Ned said. "Hey, hey. Does Brother Scar want to play too?" Ned smirked and flattered. "Never mind, I'm not interested in women!" Scar smiled coldly and looked at Fane. "Young man, I'll grant your wish and follow you to the abandoned building. Where's the fun if we don't finish you in the grave you've chosen for yourself?" "Haha, let's go!" Fane laughed and walked toward the abandoned building. Scar and the rest followed behind him at a regular pace. They even walked in positions that formed a half-circular shape to prevent Fane from escaping. Soon, the group of people entered the abandoned building. "Young man, how about this. I'll give you a chance today based on the fact that you have served Cathysia for five years!" The group of people surrounded Fane in the middle and Ned smirked and said, "You can call your wife and ask her to come here. Then, kowtow 100 times, beg me to let you go and sleep with her! I'll let you go if you do it, how about that?!" "Yes, yes, yes. So that your daughter won't have to see our boss and your wife..." Another man with yellow hair smirked and said. However, before he could finish speaking, Fane's expression had already darkened. He did not care what people say about him but he could not tolerate people insulting his wife and daughter. Fane's movement was very fast. He lunged toward the guy with yellow hair and punched his neck. Crack! A crisp sound of bone breaking at the neck could be heard. The man with yellow hair fell on the ground and stopped breathing. "I'll kill you first for the words that you speak!" Fane looked at the body on the floor coldly. His words frightened the people, they could not help but take one step backward. Ned and the others who were originally hurt did not dare walk forward. Ned reminded them, "Everybody be careful. He is not a simple man, otherwise I wouldn't request so many people from Boss Harvey!" "F\*ck his grandmother. Pick up your weapon, go on and kill him!" Scar saw what happened, waved his hand, and ordered. "Ah!" In seconds, more than

a dozen people picked up either watermelon knives or steel pipes and rushed toward Fane. “Hey, I gave you an option and you refused it, now you’re looking for death!” Ned’s eyes were vicious as he looked on to the group of people rushing toward Fane. “You group of useless bastards. You can’t fight as front liners but sure are the champions of backstabbing!” Fane had a scary look in his eyes. He snatched the watermelon knife from one of them and with a few swoops, several people around him had cuts on their necks. Bang, bang, bang! Seven or eight people near Fane covered their necks and pain was written on their face. One by one, they fell to the ground and died. The remaining few saw this scene and were so afraid that they swallowed big mouthfuls of their own saliva. “F\*ck his grandmother, charge!”

## **Chapter 137**

Scar dared not act careless and was prepared to use the mass attack after he saw how scary Fane was. “Attack!” The others rushed forward and surrounded Fane in the middle of an impenetrable crowd. Fane was extremely fast. Although so many people rushed toward him, none of them could get near to him. They rushed forward one after another but every of them was finished by Fane’s knife. Some of them only saw the knife’s reflection before they died and their head was no longer on their neck. “No...no way!” Less than two minutes later, the entire place was full of corpses and the blood odor filled the space. Standing on the side, Ned and his followers looked at the show and had smiles on their face in the beginning. In their eyes, Fane was just struggling at the brink of death and he would die from being in a group fight. The smile on their faces gradually disappeared. It was full of surprise and fear instead. Fane stood there. After a killing spree, his white shirt still did not even have a drop of blood on it. Most importantly, Ned realised that Fane was wearing a pair of slippers, yet he could still move that fast. How did he manage that? “Young man, you must have used up all your energy! Aren't your hands tired by killing so many people?” “It’s time!” Scar finally made his move. He raised his knife,

stepped forward and jumped high up into the air. He held the knife with both his hands and cut Fane, who was beneath him. “The hungry tiger pounces on the food?” Fane smiled coldly when he saw the opponent’s scary pose. He suddenly moved as the person’s knife was about to touch him. This time, Fane was faster than before. Scar eyes blurred and the person was gone, his knife missed its aim! “How...how is this possible?” After Scar missed, he secretly gasped. He was very clear how ferocious this move was and it was almost impossible that someone could dodge it. Once hit, the other party would be dead or badly injured. Days ago, he used this move to kill a guy. As he was in a daze, he had a feeling that something was wrong. He felt a cold wind blowing from his back and a long knife pierced through his body from behind. “I...” Scar’s eyes opened widely. He then knelt on the floor and fell down after he looked down at the knife. “Brother Scar!” “Oh my god! Brother Scar is so strong and...” “Impossible! Brother Scar actually died like this?!” The remaining of the people felt a sense of relief when they saw Scar in action. They believed that it was the young man’s death when Scar took action. What they did not expect was for Boss Harvey’s right hand man, Brother Scar, to be killed like this. “Quick! Run!” Ned realized that there were still about a dozen people left and they were not Fane’s opponent so he was ready to run. “A trash like you want to leave?” Fane smiled coldly and looked at a knife under his feet. He kicked it, it flew and went through one of Ned’s legs from behind. “Ah!” Ned cried out a horrible scream and was in so much pain that he knelt down on one knee.

## **Chapter 138**

”Ah!” Ned knelt on the floor and yelled loudly in pain, his forehead was covered in sweat. One of his legs was kneeling on the floor and the other crouched. He tried to stand up but the pain on his leg caused his legs to tremble and he failed every time he tried. He gritted his teeth, turned back and looked. Fane moved so fast as if he turned into multiple shadows, the followers behind him were continuously killed. This abandoned building

had turned into the hell on earth. “Ah!” In order to survive, Ned gritted his teeth and pulled out the knife from his leg with all his might. It was so painful that his brain came close to freezing and he almost fainted. The blood had already soaked through his pants after he pulled the knife out. After resting for a while, Ned managed to stand up and wobble feely as he tried to escape outside. However, the people behind him fell very quickly on the floor. Fane smiled coldly and had already stood in front of him after a few fast jogs. “Big...big brother. I beg you...please let me go. I’m willing to be your servant! I...I can give you money. I can give lots of money!” Ned turned around to look at the corpses on the floor. He was so frightened that he trembled as he spoke and his sweat continued to drip. He just realized what kind of people he had offended. “I’ve given you a chance, but you did not cherish it!” Fane had a calm expression on his face. He walked forward and cut the person’s neck with one swift move. Blood splattered everywhere. Fane turned around, retrieved a cigarette and lit it. He smoked slowly and walked toward his house. When he returned to his room again, Fane wore a slight smile as he looked at his wife and daughter, who were still deep asleep on the bed. “Honey, don’t worry. In the future, nobody would dare to have improper thoughts toward you. I’ll protect you and Kylie in the future!” The next morning, Fane once again rode his electric scooter and sent Selena to her office. After he sent Selena to the office, he slowly went to the Drake family mansion alone. Not far away, Fiona, her son and Xena were in a hotel room. They stood by the window and looked at the situation in front of the villa’s entrance. “We would know soon if Fane and Selena are lying to us!” Fiona looked over and did not blink her eyes, afraid that her eyes would be blurred. When she saw that the bodyguards guarding the front door passed a cigarette to Fane and sent Fane through the entrance, she breathed out in relief. “It seems that your brother-in-law did not lie to us!” Ben was also relieved. “If this is the case, Fane only has to work for two to three years and our family would have the money! His salary is much higher than Ivan!” “Ivan’s salary isn’t low. The key point here is that after

this person becomes the general manager, he consumed so much of the Taylor family's money and at the same time, he also gave himself a huge amount of bonus during new years!" Fiona gritted her teeth and continued, "The thing that makes me mad is your sister has contributed a lot for the Taylor family and she only gave ten to twenty thousand for family expenditure. She had no idea how to save money into her own bank account!" "Sigh!" Ben sighed. "Sister might not have any idea that we would be evicted. If she knew that we would be shooed out, she would have thought for herself!" Xena, who was by the side, had a troubled expression on her face. "Honey, what happened? Why do you seem unhappy?"

## **Chapter 139**

Ben asked after he realized something was wrong. Xena smiled bitterly before speaking with a frown, "I gave your brother-in-law a lecture yesterday. I was concerned for your family at that moment. I spoke those words because I was afraid that he had provoked the Drake family. I'm afraid that he would hold this grudge in his heart and direct it at me in the future!" "Would he? He doesn't seem to be that kind of person. Besides, how would he dare to direct it at you when he owes our family so much?" "On top of that, what happened yesterday was a misunderstanding and it was understandable that we were afraid of him causing trouble to the Taylor family. This isn't your fault!" Ben said confidently. "I'm afraid that he would be upset and his promise to give you a car would be gone with the wind!" Xena gave him a piece of her mind. "Hey, it's nothing!" Fiona immediately said, "Don't worry about it. If he doesn't buy a car for you, mum will buy it with the money he gives me. He promised to pay a betrothal gift of 20 million. A million for a car for each of you would be a piece of cake!" "Wow, that's great! Thanks mum!" Xena immediately put a smile on her face and jumped in excitement. "As long as my son is happy." Fiona looked at Xena's pretty face and said with satisfaction, "Xena, it's been quite long since the both of you are in a relationship. When I get my hands



on the 20 million in two months' time, I'll bring Ben to your family and ask for your hand in marriage. How does that sound? We should try to choose a day and get the wedding done within this year!" "Yes, I... I'll obey to your words!" Xena lowered her head shyly and was secretly happy. It seemed that she was not far from the rich man's life. ... "The call still can't go through?" Boss Harvey was in a villa. He was frowning and had a dark expression on his face. He ordered Scar to bring some people with Ned to take care of a veteran last night. They went out without a single news return. He had already made several calls but nobody answered and this made him uncomfortable. "Boss Harvey, we got news. Something happened, something really happened!" a man ran in and yelled out of nowhere. Some people stood around Boss Harvey. They were the capable ones that he remembered by names. "What happened? Don't rush and speak slowly!" Boss Harvey immediately stood up and asked. That person was huffing and puffing. He ran over to the table, picked up a cup of tea and drank big mouthfuls of it before speaking. "Dead...they are all dead! Last night, more than two hundred people were killed in an abandoned building. Now, that place has been locked down and the body is being transported for cremation!" "All...all of them are dead?" The corners of Boss Harvey's mouth twitched. His ears were ringing and he wondered if he had heard it wrongly. This really was a huge loss for the Dragon God clan. "They were sent to attack one person, and ALL of them are dead?" Boss Harvey sat on the chair and he held his fists so tightly that the sound of his knuckles cracking could be heard. "Years ago, Scar took two knife attacks for me... I had no idea... I, Harvey, swear that I would avenge for you, Scar!"

## **Chapter 140**

"Who's that man? He's so powerful that he actually killed Scar!" A fatty frowned and looked serious. "So many people were there so it must have exhausted him. I know Scar's capability very well! He has a special trick that's so formidable that nobody can escape!" One other guy also looked

serious. “The focus now is that the place is currently locked down and the bodies are being cleared. Hence, we’re unable to inspect the scene. And when we’re unable to inspect the scene, we don’t know what actually happened!” He paused before he continued, “Is it possible that this man wasn’t alone?” “We don’t know about that!” Boss Harvey thought about it and he had a glum expression on his face. “I still don’t know who that person is. I only know that Ned and the others went out to play yesterday and a veteran hit him. Ned said that the person was very strong and asked to bring more people. He wanted more than two hundred manpower so I asked Scar to get his back. I had no idea that...” “If that is the case, that man wouldn’t have prepared, there’s a great chance that he was alone. If it was a one-man-show, then this person must be very strong!” “We must find out who this person is immediately. I guess we can only start from investigating who Ned offended yesterday!” another middle-aged man said after remaining silent for some time. “Yes, go ahead and investigate. I have to know who this is. I won’t rest in peace without having this man killed!” Boss Harvey nodded and said to the middle-aged man. ... By this time, Ivan Taylor’s injury had recovered a little. He brought a few of his bodyguards and went to the Drake Dynasty Real Estate’s headquarters which belonged to the Drake Group. “Sir, may I know who are you looking for? Do you have an appointment?” the front desk of the company smiled slightly and asked. “Where’s the Procurement Manager’s office? I want to meet your manager, Miss Taylor!” Ivan smiled lightly and answered. To which the front desk replied, “Sir, kindly register yourself here. How may I address you? I’ll inform the manager.” “There’s no need for that, it’s too troublesome. I’ll go in and search for her myself!” The front desk could not stop Ivan. He brought his men and walked toward the office. Ivan did not see Selena in the Procurement Departmental Office. He then yelled loudly, “Selena, where are you?” “Hey, who’re you? You can’t just barge in here!” Sonia Neal immediately responded when she saw this aggressive man barging in. Ivan thought Sonia was quite pretty and had a nice figure, so he smiled and

replied, “Pretty lady, I’m looking for Manager Taylor, Selena Taylor!” “What business do you have here with her? I’m the supervisor here and our manager is really busy. You can deal with me instead! Who’re you anyway?” Sonia gauged the man in front of her. Although this person was arrogant and seemed untamed, he was well dressed and should come from a rich family. “My name is Ivan Taylor, her cousin. I have something important that I need to talk to her. I don’t want to talk to you!”

## **Chapter 141**

Ivan looked around and walked inside while speaking. Soon, he saw the manager’s office. “So you’re Young Master Taylor. Let me inform our manager!” Sonia understood and said. “No need for that, I’ve found it. Isn’t this the manager’s office? Pretty lady, you mind your own business, I can go in by myself!” Ivan smiled, turned around, and ordered his bodyguards, “Wait for me at the entrance!” After he finished speaking, he pushed the door open, entered, and immediately locked it. “Why didn’t you knock?” Selena asked with her head down as she was busy with work. When she looked up, she was surprised. “Ivan Taylor, why’re you here?” Selena had no special feelings for Ivan. Years ago, Grandfather was mad and concerned of the Taylor family’s reputation when he chased her entire family out of the Taylor family. Selena did not blame her grandfather for this. The old master told her in secret that as soon as she made up her mind and aborted the child, she could immediately return to the Taylors. However, she was very stubborn and had her heart set on giving birth to the child. After all, that was a life and was her own child. The child was innocent! Old Master only drove her family out of Taylor family, but it did not end there. A few companies did not dare to employ Selena and it was all because of Ivan, who was currently standing in front of her. “Haha, can’t I come and visit you without a reason, cousin?” Ivan laughed and looked at the design of the office. “Hmm... Looks good. This office is quite big and the design looks good!” “I’m working. Please leave if you don’t have any business here. Do

I need to call the security to chase you out and make it difficult for you?" Selena had a cold expression on her face and sat right back on her chair. "Hey, cousin, what're you saying? We're a family and I'm your cousin. We often play together when we were kids, remember?" Ivan played the family relationship card before saying, "Alright, I'll quit beating around the bushes. Your company is in charge of the high end neighbourhood project at South Hill Real Estate, right? And you know that the Taylor family does construction material business. So, I hope we can work together for the sake of the Taylor family!" Ivan smiled in confidence and continued, "I believe that you as my cousin won't refuse? After all, as long as we can work together well, we can help the Taylor family establish itself as a second-class aristocratic family in the Middle Province!" Selena was speechless and her face darkened. "It had been just a few days since our real estate company has gotten the piece of land. You must have a very reliable network to have known it so quickly!" "Hey, cousin, listen to yourself. I'm sure that I'm not the only one who came to you these few days? Other families that do construction materials will come too!" Ivan smiled and continued in confidence, "However, I believe that most of them will come and leave in vain!" "Haha, you're so confident that you'd not leave here in vain?" Selena laughed and said, "Cousin brother, I'm afraid you still haven't realized this but after you got drunk the other day, Grandfather and your father knew that I was working at the Drakes. They even reminded me to be patient and to be fair about the cooperation between the Taylor's and the Drake's. They were afraid that it'd be detested by others. They asked me to only look into this after I've stabilized my job here!" Selena smiled coldly and continued, "You must have known that I've become the Procurement Manager here and you want to cease the chance to perform. You want to get a big project to secure your position in Old Master and the Taylor's hearts, right? It's a shame that we can't work together this time!" "Haha!" Ivan laughed. "Selena, you're right, I do want to stabilize my position in the Taylor family. After all, I'd inherit Taylor family's estates, and that has nothing to do with

you, woman. So, listen up, I want to discuss about this big project!” Ivan paused and continued, “However, you’ve guessed it wrong this time. Grandfather was the one who asked me to come here! You wouldn’t disobey his words, right? You wouldn’t disrespect the Taylor family, right?”

## **Chapter 142**

”Grandfather asked you to come here? That’s impossible.” Selena frowned and was wondering if she had heard wrongly. “Of course. I’m not here for myself, I’m here for the Taylor family. I’m also here as Grandfather’s proxy to sign the contract with you! Ivan’s face was filled with a big smile and said to Selena, “Of course, I’m being considerate. In order for you to advance further in the Drake family, I’d not make it too difficult for you on the profit share!” “Impossible!” Selena’s face darkened. “You must be lying to me. Grandfather said that he would not force me to work together with the Taylor family when I’ve only just started working here. If the Drake’s know about it, the Drake’s would lose trust in me.” After all, Selena knew Ivan’s vile character very well. It was entirely possible that he was lying for profit. “Haha, if you don’t believe me, you can call him right now. I don’t have to lie to you about things like these.” Ivan laughed and continued, “You should be sure in your heart that the old master had long hoped that the Taylor family would rise up to be one of the second-class aristocratic families. This is a great opportunity to get us to become a first-class aristocratic family. Do you think that he will miss this chance?” Selena’s facial expression continued to darken as she heard this. She was very clear that the temptation of becoming a second-class aristocratic family was hard to resist. If this project was not too big, the old master would not have bat an eye and would make other long-term plans instead. However, it was no surprise that the old master was moved by such a big project that could bring the Taylor family to become a second-class aristocratic family. “Cousin, what’re you waiting for? This is a very good opportunity for our family. You, as a part of Taylor’s, should side our family!” After he finished talking,

Ivan retrieved around 200 thousand cash from his bag and placed it on Selena's table. "Consider this as part of your commission. After all, your daughter needs money to study. Although your salary is high, there is still some time before they pay your salary, right? Besides, the new semester is starting soon, you don't want your daughter to wait for another year, right?" When Ivan saw that Selena remained quiet with a dark expression on her face, he smiled and continued, "This small amount of money is surely not enough. I'm sure that you'd expect more than this for such a big project! I was thinking... That I should chase Fane out of our house when he can't pay the 10 million compensation on Old Master's birthday, and settle my issues with him later elsewhere! Now, however, it seems like there's a better solution!" Ivan suggested that he would now chase Fane out of the family if Selena agreed to sign the contract with the Taylor's. Selena was immediately enraged. "Ivan Taylor, what are you trying to say?! Didn't we agree that we would resolve that issue with a compensation of 10 million? You're going to chase him out and not acknowledge him as my husband if he can't come up with the money, and that is it!"

## **Chapter 143**

Ivan smiled coldly. "Selena, you're too naive. He's supposed to kowtow to me and be chased out of Taylor family if he can't come up with the sum of money. By then, he wouldn't be your husband and wouldn't have anything to do with us. I'll get someone to beat him up and I'll do as I please." Ivan paused before he continued, "I know that you're softhearted and you'd definitely feel bad for him. I do have a suggestion for this. If you sign the contract with me, I'd void the ten million compensation, I can even give you twenty million to help Fane pay the ten million betrothal gift. The remaining ten million is for him to buy the old master a present for the Taylor's to accept him." The offer that Ivan made was really attractive and Selena was tempted. However, she shook her head. "No way, I can't promise you this. I can't do this as a member of the Drake Group's Procurement Department.



If Miss Tanya knows about this bribe, she would be disappointed. I can't betray her trust in me and Fane!" "Haha, cousin, are you stupid? Why're you still acting noble at this moment? You have to understand, the money I give you can provide you and your husband a good life. It'd also help Fane obtain the Taylor family's recognition! "If you guys can't come up with thirty million within the next twenty days, Fane will have to get out of the Taylor family and your parents will refuse to admit this son-in-law who married into your family." Ivan smiled. "I'm afraid that only idiots will make a decision like this!" "Don't you worry. Fane already said that he'll settle this before the old master's birthday and I trust him! Besides, he's Drake family's bodyguard and takes a monthly salary of 20 million. My mum had also become nicer to him, so you don't have to worry!" Selena was still very firm with her stance. "As a person, we must have a bottom line. I've languished through these five years of hardship and now that Fane has returned, my child has a father. Both Fane and I have jobs and I believe that our life will get better!" "Don't... Don't you want to get the recognition of the old master, father, and the rest of the Taylor family?" Disbelief was written all over Ivan's face. In his opinion, Selena had really made a very stupid decision. "You have to know that you can make use of your current occupation to get Taylor's recognition. You can be rich and live a good life. Why would you reject this life-changing offer? The old master will be unhappy if you do this!" Selena was silent momentarily and said, "I believe that the old master will support my choice. He's currently blinded by his desire to become a second-class aristocratic family. I believe that he'll understand that my choice is the correct one in the long run. I need to have achievements in the Drake Group and build Drake's trust in me. I believe that there'll be other opportunities for us and the Taylor family to work together!" Selena paused here and continued seriously, "Cousin, there's a saying, haste will ruin everything. Even if the Taylor family has high quality construction materials, are you sure that we can handle such a big project? Besides, this is only my second day working here. What would outsiders

think if I sign the contract with the Taylor's so quickly? All eyes are on me now!" Ivan agreed with Selena. However, in order for him to sign this big project and stabilize his position in the old master's heart, he smiled. "Alright, I know that I'm making things difficult for you. After all, this is your second day at work. How about this, I'd come over a few days from now. However, don't you sign the contract with other construction materials' suppliers, alright?"

## **Chapter 144**

The corner of Selena's mouth twitched as her face darkened. "Ivan, I should've made it very clear to you. Don't you understand that it's not about the timing? It's about principles. Shouldn't we consider the Taylor family's long-term benefit and not rush into things?" "Hey, the old master dared to offer because he's confident in the quality of the Taylor family's construction materials! You're one of the Taylor's so you know very well the quality of our construction materials! We've always kept our reputation clean, right? You'd have to work with a company, anyhow. Working with us is no difference. Besides, you should have more confidence in your own family!" Ivan smiled and his sincerity felt more apparent. Selena hesitated because what Ivan said was true. If she could just oversee Drake Group's gossip behind her back... She trusted Taylor Group's material quality. "Selena, just agree already. This 200 thousand is just a token of appreciation and another 20 million is on its way. I'll forgive Fane and you don't need to pay me back. Save the 10 million for yourself. I'll also give you another 10 million for Fane to prepare the old master's present. Then it wouldn't look so bad on you both! Most importantly, the Taylor's will treat you and Fane better. So, why shouldn't we do it? This is such a wonderful deal! To those who gossip behind our back, we could prove ourselves with the standard of our quality. Reliability will be the best way to prove that we're the best partner to work with." Ivan's silver tongue was unleashed to its full potential at that moment. "I would like to have more time to consider. Please take the

money back because I won't take your money even if we are working together!" Selena looked at the money on the table before saying, "You should be clear of the kind of person I am. I won't agree to buy partnership with money. Besides, we will prepare the 10 million compensation and the 10 million for Grandfather's present. At worst, Fane can request for one month's advance pay from Miss Tanya. As for the money for my mum, we can settle that later!" "You..." Ivan was so angry as he came in complete confidence. He even assured the old master to wait for his good news because he was sure to get the project and sign the contract. He had no idea that Selena would need time to think about it and would refuse such a huge amount of money. "Okay, Selena. I'll give you time to think about it!" Ivan sighed, placed the money in his bag and was about to leave. However, he paused when he reached the door and smiled at Selena. "You can always give me a call if you change your mind!" Selena glanced at him. "Don't call me Selena. I know what you did to my family in the past five years behind my back. Insidious people like you don't deserve to address me by my first name." "Haha... It seems that you'll still like me to call you Selena Taylor, or...knucklehead!" Ivan laughed and strode out of the office. Years ago, Selena insisted on giving birth to the child and she ignored the Taylor's dissuades. Due to her stubbornness, Ivan would call Selena 'knucklehead' every time they met. This time, he would not have addressed her as Selena if he did not have to get into her good graces.

## **Chapter 145**

Sonia and Felicia started gossiping in a corner after Ivan entered Selena's office. "Sonia, do you know who's that? He's so arrogant that he went straight into the office. He even brought bodyguards with him!" Felicia looked at the office before asking Sonia. Sonia smiled coldly. "Who can it be? He's the young master from the Taylor family, Ivan Taylor! He's one of the playboys. He manages the Taylor Group now and has been swindling the company's money!" "Really?" Felicia frowned. "Then why is he here?"

I heard that Ivan is on the bad side of Selena because he has been against her since she was forced out of the Taylor family! “I think I know! Ivan is here just two days after Selena becomes the Procurement Manager. It’s clear that he wants Selena to sign the contract and give this big project to the Taylor family!” Felicia’s eyes brightened and continued, “If that’s the case then it’s fabulous! Doesn’t that mean that she’s abusing her power as manager? If I report this to the general manager and Miss Tanya, this woman will be done for good. She will have to quit the job and leave!” “Yes. If she were to allocate some minor projects to the Taylor’s family a few months down the road, we may now know it and the Drake family might just close an eye to that. After all, they’re indeed in the construction material business. However, she had just started working. It’s too obvious that she’s abusing her power if she gives such a big project to the Taylor family right now.” Sonia was very happy as everybody was waiting for Selena to mess up. They had no idea that the opportunity came so quickly. Both of them were waiting for Selena to mess up last night, but it did not happen. Instead, she left an extremely good impression in front of the employees. Sonia heard the discussion between employees about Selena this morning when she came in for work. Some said that her husband was handsome, rich, and good in fighting! Some of them applauded Selena for showing solicitude toward her subordinates and even praised her for standing her ground when Sean Logan wanted to treat her to a meal. They learned that she was uncorrupted as she did not accept any bribe from other people. This made both Sonia and Felicia extremely angry. They intended to frame Selena, instead, they failed and felt as if they have helped her build a good image instead. “Yes, our opportunity is here and we don’t need to do anything. We’ll wait and expose her after they have signed the contract!” Sonia was extremely happy. She felt that her pursuit for the manager’s position will end soon. At this moment, they saw Ivan coming out from the office angrily. The expression on his face reflected his unhappiness. “Consider my \*ss! She just doesn’t want to sign the contract with us!” Ivan turned around and looked at the

office in disgust. He thought silently, ‘Selena Taylor, if you don’t sign the contract with me, I’ll not make it easy for Fane on Grandfather’s birthday. I’ll have him killed if he can’t come up with the money and chased out of the house!’ “Young Master Taylor, do you plan to leave?” Unexpectedly, Sonia walked forward with a smile. “As a supervisor, I think I can speak to you in private!”

## **Chapter 146**

”Speak with you?” Ivan frowned and sized up the woman in front of him. The woman was around 20 years of age, dressed in professional office suit and skirt, and wore spectacles. She looked smart and capable. Ivan looked carefully and found out that she seemed quite pretty. “Yes, I’m the supervisor here and I’m quite influential!” Sonia smiled and continued, “There’re so many people here. Why don’t you come into my office and let’s talk among ourselves!” “Sure!” Ivan was secretly happy when he heard this. It was clear that she had something important to discuss with him if she insisted that they discuss in private. Did this pretty lady have her eyes on him? It would be nice if that was the case! They quickly entered Sonia’s office and she locked the door. “Tell me, what do you want from me?” Ivan smiled and sat on the sofa by the side. “Young Master Taylor, if I made the right assumption, you must be here for the project located in South City, right? It seems like a lot of people know that our company acquired that piece of land!” Sonia smiled, and served Ivan a cup of water. “Haha, we’re all clever people so I wouldn’t beat around the bushes. The Taylor family has always been in the business of construction material and we have a good reputation in this line of business! “My cousin is your manager. I’ve been thinking about the cooperation between both companies since she’s the Procurement Department Manager here. It would be good if we’re appointed for half the project! “Who would’ve known that she’ll need time to ‘think about’ it. I feel that she was being perfunctory and didn’t want to secure me the project! She mentioned that she’s afraid of the gossip from

the employees of this company.” Ivan spoke his mind openly and he was obviously angry. After all, he promised the old master that he would successfully get the contract. How was he going to explain to the old master that he did not get it? Even if Selena changed her mind in the future, it would still be shameful for him to return that day empty-handed. “She didn’t agree? How’s that possible?” Sonia was surprised. If this contract was not signed, how would she have the chance to pull Selena down from her position? She thought about it and said, “She shouldn’t have done that. It’s possible for us to do business with just any company. Besides, you also emphasized that the Taylor Group’s construction material is of high quality! How can she do that? Does she still take you as her family? I would have agreed in a heartbeat!” “She might still bear grudges against us when we chased her out of the Taylor family! Sigh, women are petty!” Ivan sighed. “I think she’s avenging me!” “How’s this possible? I heard this incident happened years ago and it was her fault. Isn’t it right that she was chased out of the Taylor family? How can she blame you and your family?” Sonia seemed understanding. She thought about it and said, “However, since she said she’ll consider it, there’s still hope for your group. At least she didn’t outright reject it!”

## **Chapter 147**

Sonia paused slightly before she continued speaking, “Young Master Taylor, let me tell you something. In the past, the people-in-charge from the construction material companies won’t discuss this matter directly with the manager. They’ll find me instead, the supervisor, and discuss with me first!” “With you? You can make the decision as a supervisor and we can sign the contract?” Ivan’s eyes lit up in an instant and spoke excitedly. “Miss Neal, I’ll definitely thank you in the future if you can sign the contract with me! I can give you at least twenty to thirty million!” Hiss! Sonia gasped as she heard this. She sure wanted to accept the money, but supervisors never had the power to make such a decision. The final say was always the manager.



Hence, she had only received small gifts like tea leaves throughout the years as a supervisor. Her position had hindered her to be entitled for expensive gifts. This was the reason Sonia wanted to become the manager. She thought that she could become the manager until Selena appeared. She was so angry she almost puked blood. “That much?!” She tried hard to keep calm. It would be nice if she was the manager as this project would earn her a huge amount of money. Although the contract still needed to be signed by the general manager after the supervisor’s decision, the manager was always so busy that he would not properly read it through. Normally, the contract only needed his signature after the contract was ready. Hence, the Procurement Department Manager in this company was a position that could reap a lot of benefit. “Haha, it’s not a lot! If the entire project is given to the Taylor family, we can make at least seven to eight hundred million. We might even make one billion if we do it right! By that time, this amount of money will be a piece of cake to the Taylor family.” Ivan laughed, “I intended to pay Selena 20 million as commission. It’s such a pity that this woman is hard headed and crazy!” “Young Master Taylor, I can’t make the final decision but I can help you find a way!” Sonia rolled her eyes and said again. “What can you offer me?” Ivan could not believe it. “Let’s put it this way. Any other construction material suppliers need to come to me first. My main job is to discuss with them and choose the materials. I’ll pass it to the filtered list to the manager so that she can further look into it!” “I can recommend the Taylor family to her in this process. I can amend the data from the other construction material suppliers, and even throw them in the bin!” Sonia smirked. “If this is the case, do you think I’ll be of help? She would have no other choices other than signing your contract after I’ve gotten rid of your competitor’s data. If you went to her directly it’ll no doubt create gossip. It’ll be different if I recommended it, the responsibility will be on me.” “That’s great! Your idea is really good. She wouldn’t be afraid of others gossiping about her if we go with this. She hesitated because she’s a very filial person and she knows that this is the old master’s idea!” “She won’t

hesitate if you become the scapegoat. I understand her very well, there'll be a high chance of success like this!" Ivan was ecstatic. "But, won't she realize that something's wrong if you get rid of the other competitors?"

## Chapter 148

Sonia frowned then replied, "How about this, I'll stop the suppliers that're more competitive than your company. I'll lie to them about handing in their proposals. In the end, I'll only hand in the proposal from the Taylor's family and other minor competitors. That way, she won't have any choice but to choose you, right?" Ivan's eyes lit up. He stood up and spoke excitedly, "Sure, your idea is really good! This way, Selena won't be afraid of others gossiping behind her back. With your help, she won't be pressured by the burden!" "Yes. How about that? Told you I'll be of help," Sonia smiled slightly and said. "Come, here's 200 thousand!" Ivan smiled and offered the 200 thousand he prepared for Selena. He placed it on the table. "This money is a token of appreciation. Although you don't have the final say and can't sign the contract, I'll still pay you ten million as a token of gratitude once we succeed in this matter!" "Ten million!" Sonia was in ecstasy. She stood up. "You're most welcome, Young Master Taylor. Don't you worry. I'll do my best and persuade my manager, and help your family become a second-class aristocratic family! By the way, you should prepare three different copies of the contract. I'm afraid that she'll decline if the profit margin isn't of satisfactory..." "No problem, I'll get it done!" Ivan got up and quickly left. Sonia closed her office door right after Ivan left. She placed the 200 thousand on the table into her sling bag and finally relaxed. "I've never done something like this and I have no idea that I'll get such a huge offer. When this is over, I'll have ten million!" She then sighed and continued, "It's such a pity that I'm not the manager. It'll be much easier if I'm the manager." Ivan soon reached home happily in his car. "How is it, Ivan? Did you make it?" As soon as he entered the house, Theodore Taylor asked. "Don't worry. Although we haven't signed the contract yet, it's going to happen soon.

Selena said that she'll need time to consider. I'll rewrite the contract and organize the data for future submission. There'll be three contracts, one with a pricing that's lower than market rate, the second one based on market rate, and the third one with a higher profit margin. I plan to offer all three of it for her to choose!" Ivan smiled and said. Once they heard that success was just around the corner, happiness was written over Theodore and Old Master Taylor's face. "That's really good. Even if we offer a discount based on our normal pricing, we'll still earn five to six billion in profit. If Selena treats us well and allows us to use the market rate, earning eight billion won't be an issue!" Theodore was extremely excited. He had no idea that the Taylor family would get such a big opportunity. "However, Selena should understand our family very well. Why does she still require three different proposals? Is there competition from other suppliers?" Old Master Taylor understood the underlying meaning in Ivan's words. He frowned, "We can't be careless before the contract is finalized. Remember how we lost the previous project with the Wilson family?" The corner of Ivan's mouth twitched when that was mentioned. That was really shameful for him. "Don't you worry, Grandpa. I'm confident this time around!" "Selena hesitated in the beginning. After all, she doesn't have a stable position yet. However, I believe we'll succeed after she hears that this is Grandpa's idea!" Ivan smiled. He believed that this matter would be seamless according to his plan.

## **Chapter 149**

"Aren't there other competitors that want the project?" The old master was obviously worried. Ivan replied, "Grandpa, don't worry. The other suppliers will join as a formality. We'll definitely land the contract!" ... At the same time, James and his family were having a chat in the Drake family mansion's living room. As they were talking, the Drake family's butler walked in. "Master, something big happened last night!" "Something big? What happened? There're many powerful people in the Middle Province so it's

not unusual that things happen!” James smiled indifferently and thought it was quite normal. “Two hundred people from the Dragon God clan died last night in an abandoned building!” the butler spoke as he walked forward. “What? So many died?” Tanya Drake, the second daughter of the Drake family gasped as she was startled. It was normal for people to die from offending forces that they should not have offended. However, there were usually only a dozen deaths and it would be considered big news if 100 people died. This time, there were more than that and they were people from the Dragon God clan. After all, the clan was powerful and people dared not offend them. “What was the official statement?” James was quiet for some time before asking about the details. “There were no details about it. The official statement stated that it was a fight between two parties and that was it!” The butler smiled bitterly and continued, “But, I asked around and got to know that the situation was very scary! On top of that, a lot of people spread the news about this matter and everybody knows that it’s not a fight between two parties.” Fane, who was standing behind Tanya, was speechless when he heard this. “How scary was it?” “Super scary!” The butler glanced at Fane before continuing, “The other party was too good. I think nobody from the Drake family was good enough for him, because the bodies are all people from the Dragon God clan. From the looks of it, it was done by one individual. For one person to kill so many, this person must be good. Most importantly, the right-hand man of Boss Harvey from the Dragon God clan, Brother Scar, also fell victim to this!” “Brother Scar is dead?” James was emotional when he heard that Brother Scar was dead. “This person must be really good. Is it confirmed that he went alone and not with a whole group of people?” “Yes, I’m sure of it!” The butler immediately nodded and said, “The people from the Dragon God clan had always been carrying out bad deeds. Now, a lot of the people in the Middle Province are praising the hero who got rid of the bad people for the commoners!” “I really want to see who this hero is with my own eyes!” Tanya’s eyes lit up and said in adoration.

## Chapter 150

"He must be good!" Timothy smiled as he looked at Fane and said, "I wonder who'll win if our 20 million-worth bodyguard fights with this so-called hero?" It was obvious that Timothy did not fully accept Fane and thought his dad had overestimated Fane's ability. He tried having some hope for Fane to turn out fine but he thought Fane was just a normal person after meeting him. He always felt that instead of Fane, why not please the Gods of War with his family's wealth. His father was obviously going toward the wrong direction. "Yes, do you think you can win? I'm curious as you have defeated Harvey!" Tanya was suddenly interested. She looked at Fane yearningly and asked. Fane was embarrassed. They were making it difficult for him when they asked him to fight with himself. "I need to meet him in order to give you an answer. I'll definitely compare notes with him when we meet!" Fane thought about it and answered seriously. "Haha, you said this. Don't refuse if I find this person. After all, I want to know your true capabilities from your fight with him!" Timothy smiled and said. Fane's cell-phone rang at this moment. He frowned right after looking at it. 'Female apprentice' appeared as the caller's ID. Fane was speechless as he had no idea why Lana, his only female apprentice, would look for him at this moment. "Sorry, I need to take this call!" After a shy smile, Fane excused himself. "Haha, this young man is really busy!" James smiled as he looked as Fane leave. "He... He has just arrived and wants to leave for a phone call?" Timothy's face darkened. He looked on as Fane walked toward the entrance. "How's that possible? Isn't this his second day at work?" The butler was confused and chased after Fane. After a short while, he ran back and said while huffing, "Isn't this bodyguard too much? He has only been here for less than ten minutes and left. He's really making me angry. The twenty million is such easy money for him." "Tanya, why did you agree to his request of twenty million? Why didn't you negotiate? Look at him, is he worth so much?" Timothy looked at his sister impatiently. "I think he's too

arrogant and he doesn't even act like a bodyguard. Does he even know that he owed us a favor? He's just an employee after all!" Tanya lowered her head in shame. "Father said that we have to please Fane. I thought about it and think it was a good chance to do so. After all, twenty million is a piece of cake for the Drake family. He said that twenty million was the minimum and it was obvious that there was no room for negotiation. How could I negotiate under those circumstances?" "He might only be overpricing himself. Who would've known you're so stupid to offer twenty million. He might have accepted the offer at ten million!" Timothy continued. "Don't fret it!" James waved his hand at this moment and said, "Don't be so stingy. It's just a monthly salary of twenty million. The Drake family can pay even if there're more of them! I believe in my intuition. This young man might be a God of War. Even if he isn't, he would definitely be a marshal. If that's the case, a twenty million salary is really low!"

## **Chapter 151**

"That's right!" Upon noticing James was siding with her, Tanya rolled her eyes at her brother and said, "He was just answering a call. Perhaps he had some emergency or else he wouldn't have just bolted so suddenly, right?" When Fane arrived at the front door, he stood there for a brief moment before a black sports car sped toward him and stopped right where he was. A beautiful woman wearing a hat and a pair of shades sat in the car. She was dressed quite fashionably. "Master..." Lana called out excitedly when she saw Fane. "What did you call me?" Fane's expression dimmed as it seemed this brat's memory was bad. Fortunately, no one else was there or his identity would have been exposed. "Sorry, well, I was too happy. So..." Lana let out an awkward laugh. After that, she said, "Cough, cough. Mr. Fane, hurry up and get in, we'll talk as we walk!" "Alright!" Fane immediately got into the car as it swiftly sped off. "Good lord, isn't that the bodyguard, Fane? He had a hot woman pick him up?" "Yeah, and even in a sports car too!" "Oh, this Fane fellow is far too mysterious even if he's more



powerful than Assistant Commander Harvey. Or else, Miss Tanya wouldn't have hired him for 20 million bucks per month now, right? That's way too high!" "It seemed normal for this man to have a beautiful woman pick him up and be hired with a 20 million bucks salary though!" A few bodyguards that were posted at the door started discussing amongst themselves upon witnessing what had occurred. "Why are you dressed like that? It's the first time I've seen you wearing a skirt!" Fane felt helpless as he stared at the long legs next to him. Lana had always dressed in military fatigues in front of him. Although she was an average-looking woman, Fane had never once viewed her as a woman. Today however, Lana's appearance surprised him. Lana was wearing a plain-looking skirt that only covered half her thighs. She also wore a pair of earrings and had lipstick on. She looked very feminine. Not to mention, her legs were very white, so much that they seemed to glare at people's eyes. However, perhaps it was due to her constant workout, that her leg muscles looked quite firm and seemed strong when viewed by others. A woman like her seemed quite exotic indeed. "I'm still a woman, what's so strange about me wearing a skirt?" "Besides, I'm already discharged and the military fatigues have all been returned. Do you understand? So, should I always act like a man, clad in full military fatigues, with a permanent bitter look on my face?" While Lana was driving, she said, "Sigh, I'm bored to death these days. All kinds of major powers want so badly to meet me. They come to my God of War Manor every night to the point where I'm almost passing out from it! You know that I hate business interactions too so I didn't even bother meeting them!" "Wait, you didn't meet them? How did you tell them that you wouldn't be seeing them?" Fane teased her about it after giving it some thought. "Heheh, I hired a housekeeper and some servants!" "Besides, I'm not even short in cash now right, Brother Fane?" Lana chuckled as she could not help herself from secretly glancing at Fane. She uttered silently in her heart that her master actually looked even more handsome without his military fatigues!

## Chapter 152

“Yes, yes, yes. Now that we’re at peace, you guys should rest and loosen up a little!” Fane cracked a gentle laugh and said, “Your Brother Abner sent me a text saying that he was too bored and gonna go on a vacation.” “Really? When Brother Johnson returned, he was swarmed in his village by the people. I heard there are lots of people waiting to be autographed by him. Good lord, that scene though...” Lana laughed and said, “That’s right, Brother Fane, what about you? Does your wife and the others know your identity yet?” “Nope!” The hint of sweet smile could be seen on Fane’s face. No one had ever seen a smile like that back then. He said, “I don’t want to let them know about it for now. I’m afraid they might not be able to accept my identity if I dropped this bombshell on them. Not to mention, I wish to live a peaceful and undisturbed life.” “Sigh!” Lana lamented again after hearing Fane’s statement. She said, “Oh how I envy you. If I had known earlier, I wouldn’t have wanted this empty title or wished for it to be officially announced. Oh, how good would it be if I can live peacefully. Now, all of Cathysia knows how all nine of us, the Gods of War, look like. If they didn’t, I wouldn’t even have to wear shades to go out!” “I feel like you should be wearing a face mask. It’s not really safe just wearing a pair of shades.” Fane teased her as he looked at her appearance. The truth was, when Lana’s car was parked in front of him, he actually did not recognize that it was his female disciple right away. It was only after he heard her voice that he realised it was her. “Yeah, why didn’t I think of that? No, I have to put on a face mask later, especially in a crowded area. It’ll be bad if some random wealthy kid recognizes me!” Lana said immediately. “Oh right, the place that you’ll be taking me to, what kind of place is it?” Fane asked after some thought. “An auction house!” While Lana drove, she said, “I heard that someone has gotten their hands on a treasure. It’s a luminous pearl the size of a ping pong ball and is very special. If it’s placed on a bed frame, it can help in one sleep and there are even rumors that it can extend

one's life." "There's an auction house in this city?" Fane frowned and said, "That luminous pearl is pretty big, right? We should take a look!" "Yeah! Do you know what its base price is?" After thinking about it for a bit, Fane said, "We can bid for that thing since it's the old master's seventieth birthday soon and I'm still racking my head over what to get him!" "Really? If you want to bid for it then do it!" Lana laughed. "The main purpose today is to bid for that thing. This auction house usually auctions famous paintings or antiques. Today's luminous pearl is being auctioned privately and not many people know about it. They only informed some first and second-class aristocratic families and didn't even bother with the third-class aristocratic families!" "How did you know about it then?" Fane was surprised as he curiously asked. "Best you don't bring that up. Those random wealthy sons and all wanted to butter up to me. Did you know that as I was going out, I had just walked out the door when a few wealthy sons all came up to me with roses? These people don't actually love me though, all they see is my connections and power!" Fane said helplessly, "Best that you wear a face mask out later. Wear it like how the celebrities do or else you'll be recognized." "Oh, how nice your life is. If no one knows who you are, you don't have to worry about people bothering you when you're walking on the streets!" Lana was envious as she looked at Fane beside her. She said, "You even had your long term plans all thought out!"

## **Chapter 153**

"Heheh, so in order for me to not expose my identity, you should bid for that luminous pearl in a moment!" Fane said while chuckling. "Yes!" As she said that, Lana let out a bitter laugh. At this moment, there were around seven to eighty bodyguards dressed in a black suits and standing by the auction house's door. They looked full of spirit and stood tall. They seemed quite powerful. "Are you both here for the auction?" One of the bodyguards asked when he spotted Fane and Lana. "Of course!" Lana smiled as she casually took out a black card and waved it in front of him. "Please, come

in!” The moment the bodyguard noticed it, he immediately took a step back and allowed them to enter. When they arrived at the auction, it was already crowded inside. Both Fane and Lana found a spot at the back by the corner and got seated. ‘What is that Fane fellow doing here?’ It was at this moment that Young Master Clark, who was already seated and was waiting for the auction, noticed Fane. He frowned and looked at Lana who was beside Fane before mumbling, “That’s not right, the woman next to him isn’t Selena. Moreover, who is that woman anyway? Her body isn’t too bad, and she looks quite sexy and elegant too!” As he mumbled that, Ken’s eyes lit up and said, “This woman isn’t dressed normally. Those clothes are quite expensive too. Even the watch around her wrist is a luxury watch that costs a few million bucks. Could Fane be looking for a wealthy lady behind Selena’s back?” Ken felt delighted at that thought. He originally felt quite hopeless but now, a ball of flame how burned in his heart once again. Prime Fighter Dan had advised him not to cross Fane. Moreover, even Marshal Dennis advised him the same thing that day. Although he was slightly confused, he still did not dare to act rashly or confront him directly. That was because of the fact that if both of them were afraid of Fane, it meant that Fane must have been quite a capable fellow. However, it would be much easier if there were problems in Selena’s and Fane’s relationship that would make Selena willingly leave Fane. With that thought, he instinctively took out his cell phone and secretly took a picture of them both. “Such a shame that they’re not acting intimate. It doesn’t prove anything if they don’t hold hands!” “However, that woman is wearing a facemask along with a pair of shades. It’s obvious that they have some secrets between them that they’re unwilling to share. This wealthy lady might be afraid of her husband recognizing her, which prompted her to wear a facemask! I didn’t expect that Fane would be a sugar baby for money!” Ken chuckled by himself while staring at the picture. “Oh, if it isn’t Young Master Clark? You came too! What are you doing here mumbling to yourself?” After Micheal, who was a row behind, noticed Ken, he immediately sat next to him as he asked that

question. "You're here too?" Ken was stunned and looked at Fane's direction as he said, "I saw a familiar face!" "How did that brat come in?" When Micheal looked toward the direction Ken was glancing toward, his expression instantly dimmed as he noticed Fane.

## **Chapter 154**

"Yeah. I also feel weird about it. What is he doing here!" Ken cracked a calm smile then said, "Young Master Wilson, look at the woman next to that brat. She's obviously a rich woman! Do you know why she's dressed the way she is, with a pair of shades and facemask?" "She's afraid of people recognizing her, of course!" Micheal chuckled coldly. He was no fool, so why did he even bother asking such a foolish question? "Think about it, why is she afraid of being recognized by people?" "Since she's a wealthy lady, of course she's afraid of her husband recognizing her!" "Since she's afraid of her husband recognizing her, what does that mean? Well, it means that her relationship with Fane isn't that straightforward then!" Ken analyzed everything in great detail. "Yeah, I didn't expect this Fane fellow to be such a f\*ckboy. He kept going on and on about doing everything for Selena and yet, we didn't expect him to cheat on Selena behind her back with a wealthy lady!" Micheal clenched his fist, his gaze filled with anger. If not because of Fane, how could Selena possibly be a mother now? She might have still been a young, beautiful, and innocent flower waiting to be picked by him! After Micheal was done speaking, he also secretly took out his cellphone and took a picture of them. He said, "If Selena saw this picture, I'm not sure what she'll think!" However, there was something he did not expect. Both Fane and Lana noticed when he took the picture. "Brother Fane, I think someone was taking our picture. I wouldn't be recognized even after the mask and shades I decided to wear, right?" Lana whispered to Fane where she sat. "No way!" Fane was stunned as he looked toward their direction. His expression immediately dimmed as he said, "It's Ken from the Clark family and Micheal from the Wilson family. Both of them are my wife's

pursuers.” “Really?” Lana looked at them and said, “I heard she’s a beauty and there are lots of wealthy pursuers after her. Even if she’s not pretty, her heart’s pretty. She must have suffered a lot for the five years that you’ve left, right?” “Yeah. I’m truly sorry for their five years of suffering. Hence, I’ll make it up to them!” Fane let out a bitter laugh and said, “After so long, I’m planning to arrange for her an unforgettable wedding of a lifetime!” “Oh, how envious I am of you two. You two are a perfect match and literally made for each other!” After Lana said that, she felt slightly envious in her heart since she felt that she had never seen a man more capable and outstanding than Fane. “That’s weird, when have you learned how to butter me up?” Fane said with a gentle chuckle as he looked at Lana. “I’m speaking the truth! What do you mean butter you up?” Lana cracked a bitter smile. “Oh good lord, it’s that b\*stard again!” It was at this moment that the Hugo family’s Young Master Neil walked through the front door with a bunch of his lackeys. When he noticed Fane, he instantly and furiously clenched his fist. He could never forget the incident where he was beaten to a pulp by Fane for trying to flirt with Selena upon noticing her beauty as she rode the electric scooter. Ever since then, he had employed some ruffians to take care of Fane along with him. However, he never expected them to be so useless as they stumbled away from Fane after getting beaten by him. On the other hand, he was violently slapped by Fane a few times. So much so, his entire face was swollen and he dared not return home that day. He was afraid of being teased by his family if they saw him in such a state. He did not expect to run into Fane, who was fully prepared to bid for the luminous pearl today.

## **Chapter 155**

“Who is that, young master?” One of his lackeys looked at Fane. He had no clue who Fane was. “That was the brat who beat me up last time. Goddammit, I can’t let him get away this time!” Neil was incredibly furious as he told that to the man next to him. “This is an auction house, young master. It’s not appropriate to fight here!” The man immediately advised



him. He then said, “Although I’m powerful, it would mean I’m disrespecting the boss of this auction house if I were to cause a scene here!” “You?” Neil looked at the man in a suit. Since his father had hired a few bodyguards for him recently, he could not help but chuckle coldly and say, “You should forget about it. You’re no match for him. I employed about 20 ruffians back then and they were all still no match for him!” After he was done saying that, he immediately continued, “Let’s do it this way, you can go out there and get me 50 to 60 people. Look for people under Old Roger. Although they are more expensive to hire, they are quite powerful. Some of them are also quite ruthless. Money isn’t a problem as long as I can take care of that brat!” “But young master, we can’t actually fight here!” The middle-aged man had a helpless look on his face. Neil was speechless for a moment before he furiously glared at the man. He said, “What’s wrong with my father to hire an idiot as my bodyguard? I wasn’t asking you to beat him up here, right? All I’m telling you to do is to look for some people who will wait for that brat to get out of the auction house so that we can take care of him somewhere else!” The middle-aged man had a very bitter look on his face. However, all he could do was nod as he said, “Fine, fine. I’ll get to it now. As for the money though...” “I’ll transfer it over to you right now but those ruffians shouldn’t cost that much. Give them a few ten thousand bucks to a million and that should be enough. I’ll transfer four million to you first.” Neil swiftly took out his phone and transferred the cash over to him. The man took a glance at Fane and silently thought just how unfortunate it was for him to have crossed the vengeful Neil Hugo. He would have rather Fane crossed anyone else but him. It was only after the necessary arrangements were made that Neil looked for a seat on the side. Aside from the Hugo family, there were also several more second-class aristocratic families who came to the auction. However, the boss of the auction house did not even bother to inform the third-class aristocratic families like the Taylor family about it as a third-class aristocratic family would be unwilling to spend on a treasure like this even if they came. Besides, this luminous pearl was a

special pearl. It had the effects of extending one's life and aiding one's sleep. Therefore, it could be considered a very rare treasure. Of course, aside from the second-class aristocratic families, even some wealthy merchants rushed over when they received news about it. They were interested in witnessing such a treasure. Since a natural pearl the size of a ping-pong ball was something they had never heard of before, they were here to see it for themselves. "The members of the White family are here!" Soon, a wave of cheers roared out since even the White family, a first-class aristocratic family, came. To make a surface-level power comparison, the most powerful family in the entire Middle Province was naturally the Drake family. However, aside from the Drake family, there were four other families who had similar power as the Drake family. They were called the Four Major Families by commonfolk. These families were all considered first-class aristocratic families. The White family was one of the Four Major Families. After both Fane and Lana heard the announcement, they turned around to look over. In that instant, both their eyes lit up. A young lady with slightly curly long hair that was dressed in a long white dress and holding onto an adorable bag appeared. She walked inside with a faint smile on the edge of her lips. Beside that, the young lady was followed by a few bodyguards. With a single glance, anyone would feel incredibly refreshed just by seeing her. "It's the lady of the White family, Rue White!" After a wealthy merchant noticed her, his eyes lit up as he said, "In this younger generation of beautiful women, this young lady here could easily compete with Selena!"

## **Chapter 156**

"That depends! Some people would think that Selena looks the best and seems more feminine because when a woman reaches the age of 25 to 26, they look their most attractive!" "However, Rue is an incredibly innocent young woman and besides, she's only 22 and single. Ever since people heard about Selena's marriage and how she already has a child, those young

masters who pursued her back have now moved onto Rue!” “Besides, I think they both were one of a kind beauties. Oh, that’s right, isn’t that Goddess of War currently in the Middle Province? That woman is also a beauty as her body is incredible and seems very exotic. It’s such a shame that her status is too high and it would be virtually impossible to get her!” Another wealthy merchant said that with a bitter smile after giving it some thought. “Hey listen, someone’s calling you a beauty?” After Fane heard their discussions, he could not help himself from teasing Lana. Lana raised her head proudly and said, “Well of course, but what do they mean by exotic? I’m offended. Don’t I look like an innocent, young woman at first glance?” At that moment however, Ken and Micheal had actually approached them. “Oh my, isn’t this Selena’s husband, Fane?” Standing in front of Fane, Micheal intentionally exclaimed it loudly as if he was worried that people around would be unable to hear him. Just as expected, many people, including Rue who had just arrived, turned to look at their direction after hearing him say that. “That’s Selena’s man?” “He’s not dead after serving in the military for five years? He’s already back?” “There are lots of veterans returning recently. It seems like that takeout delivery boy isn’t dead yet and has followed them back!” Instantly, sounds of discussions started filling the room. “Heheh, Michael, right? Young Master Ken is here as well, so this is such a coincidence indeed. What exactly is today, to have run into quite a few of my romantic rivals?” Fane chuckled but his expression soon dimmed. He said, “It’s not a good habit to have a crush on someone else’s wife. Not to mention, you guys are quite the clingy type even though she clearly has no feelings for either of you!” “You...” Both Micheal and Ken clenched their fists at the same time. They were incredibly infuriated since this brat had the audacity to call them clingy. However, a woman like Selena was someone they were willing to be clingy for. “Heheh, Fane, you’re trying to intentionally infuriate me, aren’t you? I won’t fall for your tricks!” It did not take long for Ken to smile again as he looked at Lana beside Fane. He then spoke with a smile, “Who’s this woman, Fane? You both intentionally chose

to sit in such a secluded spot in a wide open hall. Don't you dare tell me you don't know her!" "Heheh, is it really that important to know about my relationship with her? What does it have anything to do with you?" In Fane's eyes, both of them were nothing more than annoying flies. "Oh please, you don't dare to say, right?" Fane's reply made them even more erratic. Even if Fane told them about their relationship, they would not dare validate it anyway. However, Fane was not being bold enough to explain anything about their relationship. Hence in their eyes, Fane was guilty and afraid of people finding out about how he was being a sugar baby to someone else. "I have no reason to answer to you!" Fane chuckled coldly while feeling extremely dissatisfied.

## **Chapter 157**

"Sigh, that woman might be the wife to some wealthy merchant, right? The watch around her wrist costs more than a million though. However, the only thing I'm curious about is why she's wearing a mask and a pair of shades?" Ken sighed before saying, "So I believe even without me saying anything, anyone smart enough would be able to guess the relationship you two share, right?" "There's no way, right? Fane is actually Selena's husband? That's impossible, right? He has the audacity to look for other women when Selena is so stunning?" When a middle-aged wealthy merchant heard that, he was shocked. "Who knows what the reason is. Look at that wealthy lady, she's not that old, plus her body is amazingly exotic. Man, for a wealthy lady like her, even if she doesn't give me any money, I would also be willing to do other things with her! Let alone if she's giving him money!" Another elderly man could not hold himself back as he secretly gulped while looking at Lana's sexy legs. "Yeah, I would also be willing if I were him!" A young master from a second-class aristocratic family beside them was also extremely excited. He said, "Even if I'm the one forking out money, I would also volunteer myself!" "I'm not the wife of a wealthy merchant. Besides, why does it concern you as to what kind of relationship Fane and I share?"

Lana's expression turned bitter and her voice sounded extremely cold. This made everyone feel as if the entire room's temperature had dropped by several degrees. That strong statement had actually silenced many people there who were discussing about them. "Of course it concerns me!" Micheal finally spoke up at that moment and said, "That statement proves that Fane is cheating on his wife to be a sugar baby. Heheh, if he's really that capable, we wouldn't make fun of him if he's able to find a few more women to accompany him. The unfortunate thing is, however, wouldn't a man feel ashamed to be a sugar baby?" "That's right, he's even a veteran! How could he sink so low upon returning home to look for a wealthy lady? Is it because he could no longer bear the military life? It's such an embarrassment to veterans!" Ken and Michael were insulting him as if singing a duet. "If you guys don't shut up, believe me that I'll end you both!" Lana could no longer hold her anger back since she felt extremely insulted for a God of War to be labeled a sugar mommy. Not to mention, what offended her most was that these imbeciles were actually insulting the Supreme Warrior, the most respected individual in all of Cathysia, by calling him a sugar baby. They should have known that he was Lana's master. Although she could bear being insulted, she could never allow her master to suffer the same fate! "Look, she's getting mad now, isn't she? Were we right then? Look around you, this is an auction house and you wouldn't dare beat someone up in a public place, right?" Ken had a smug look on his face as he said, "Come on then, you're a woman and yet you wish to assault us? Do you actually think that I, Young Master Ken, am an incompetent match against a woman?" Lana immediately stood up and the instant she clenched her fist, an immensely menacing aura emanated from her body. Although such a menacing aura was invisible. However, it was still very intimidating as it unknowingly startled both Ken and Micheal to take a step back. Upon noticing a fight was about to break out, Fane grabbed Lana's wrist and said, "This is an auction house. We are here for the auction and besides, if we butt heads with trash like them, it'd be embarrassing to our status!" Fane's

expression was extremely calm. “Good point!” It was only then that Lana calmed down and got seated again. They were lucky that this was not a battlefield because if it was, those trash in front of them would have already been dead a hundred times over. “Heheh, keep pretending then. I believe you both know the consequences of assaulting us and cannot bear it!” Michael chuckled before telling Fane, “Say Fane, what do you think will happen if we tell your wife about you meeting a wealthy lady here? What would she think?”

## **Chapter 158**

“Heheh, you both sure know how to worry now, don’t you!” Fane chuckled then told Ken, “Ken, do you know there’s a saying ‘know your place’? You should really learn from it. I believe Dennis had reminded you about it previously when you tried to forcefully demolish our home, right? Are you sure...you still want to go against me?” After Ken heard that threat, his expression instantly dimmed as he started to worry. Due to how powerful Fane was, not even their Prime Fighter Dan would be a match for him if he actually was offended and was out for his Clark family’s blood. That would be very bad for them! It was only with that thought that he said, “I-I won’t go against you or out my way to make things difficult for you. However, I’m only here to offer you a word of advice. Selena’s so nice to you and yet you have the audacity to do this for money...” “Young Master Ken, I somehow feel like you’re slightly afraid of him?” Micheal was no fool and was instantly able to notice Ken’s anxious behavior. He frowned. “Are you kidding? Me, Young Master Ken, is afraid of him? Oh please, he’s nothing but a takeout delivery boy. How could I possibly be afraid of him when he’s only been in the military for a few years?” Ken immediately slapped his chest in a forceful show of courage. “Fair point! Let’s go, I’m actually quite interested to see how you would explain this to Selena once the truth gets out.” After Micheal said that, he left with Ken. Besides, their main purpose here was to see if Fane had actually become a sugar baby for money. From



the earlier situation when that wealthy lady got agitated, it was evident enough that their relationship was not that straightforward. This alone was enough for them. “That’s Selena’s husband?” Rue took a look at Fane and frowned as well. She said in a soft tone, “I didn’t expect him to do such a thing for money!” After a moment, three more first-class aristocratic families had arrived as well. They were the Mont family’s young master, Grayson Mont, a fat lady from the George family, Sharon George, and the master of the Roy family, Robert Roy. After all three major families arrived, another round of cheers and applause roared from the crowd. The members of the Drake family arrived soon after. This time it was Timothy who came with a few bodyguards from the Drake family. After Timothy arrived, it did not take long for him to notice Fane. His expression instantly turned bitter. He said, “Why did that brat come here? Who’s that woman next to him? He had the audacity to not take his bodyguard job seriously and instead come over for a date?” Timothy looked at Fane from a distance. He felt very displeased in his heart. However, he soon decided to pretend not to see him and walked alongside the members of the Four Major Families as they got seated in the front most seats which were intentionally reserved for them. After a few minutes went by, an elderly man with a short and quirky hairstyle walked up the auction stage with a smile. “What a crowd we have here today. Even some wealthy merchants who were uninformed by us of this event are also present here today!” The elderly man glanced down the stage and spoke with a smile, “Let me start with an introduction, I’m today’s supervisor...” After the introduction was over, the elderly man said, “There is only one item we’ll be auctioning off today and it is none other than a luminous pearl we had previously obtained. This item here is a precious treasure indeed. Not only is it the size of a ping-pong ball, it has the effect of extending one’s lifespan and if it’s placed near one’s bed, it will aid their sleep.” “Alright already! Just tell us how much the base value is! Everyone here is very busy!” The Mont family’s young master seemed quite impatient as he bluntly said that. “Yeah! I still have to go for lunch soon!” Sharon,

who had an extremely fat face, mumbled her words unclearly while munching on some popcorn. She was obviously a heavy eater. Judging from the size of her body, she might have weighed around 200 pounds.

## **Chapter 159**

Grayson looked at the fat lady next to him and was instantly speechless. This woman was really getting fatter. If this kept going, she would have a hard time getting married. However, when he turned around to look at Rue on the other side, he felt like his mood had instantly recovered. It seemed Rue was quite the eye candy since she looked prettier the longer he stared at her. “Heheh, alright then. The base value of this object starts at 10 million! Of course its value far exceeds 10 million bucks and I believe everyone here knows it. Therefore, our rule for incremental bidding is that it cannot be lower than a million!” The old man chuckled on the stage and hammered his gavel down immediately as he continued, “This auction will officially begin now. This treasure belongs to the highest bidder!” “A million? Even I’m embarrassed to call out a million bucks!” A wealthy merchant immediately stood up and said, “This item can slow down a person’s metabolism slightly, so it has an effect of extending a person’s lifespan. If this item is placed beside a pillow for an extended period of time, extending a person’s life by two to three extra years shouldn’t be a problem, right?” After he was done speaking, he raised his hand immediately and said, “I’ll offer 20 million bucks!” As Fane stared at the object from a distance, he knew for sure that this item could aid one’s sleep. However, he was not too sure about its effect of extending one’s lifespan. “Can it really extend a person’s lifespan?” Lana, who was watching from the side, looked at Fane before asking that question. “I’m not sure but who cares? It’s still a treasure! I have to get it!” Fane said after giving it some thought. “Alright then. Since I haven’t given you a gift yet, I’ll give this to you then!” Lana nodded since she knew Fane did not wish to expose his identity. As such, it seemed that she had to be the one to buy it for Fane. “20 million? I’ll raise it to 30

million!” After Sharon was done eating her popcorn, she wiped her hand with a tissue before raising her hand and giggling as she spoke. “Oh no, it seems that the George family also has their eyes on it. At this rate, it’ll be impossible for anyone who wanted to make this a simple purchase!” “Yeah. Since everyone is raising it by 10 million, this really isn’t an auction meant for us to participate!” A few wealthy merchants who were here to spectate could only crack a bitter smile as their initial intentions were completely shattered as they saw how the situation was being played out. “Alright! Miss Sharon truly knows her stuff. The offer price is now at 30 million, is there anyone who wants to bid?” The elderly man chuckled and nodded his head on stage. They estimated that this pearl would be valued at a billion bucks! That was because this pearl was actually worth that much. “I will. I’ll raise it to 40 million!” Ken exclaimed. “Hehe. Young Master Ken, I’d stand by you if this was anything else.” “However, I too, have my eye on this toy!” Micheal chuckled and immediately raised his hand and said, “I’ll raise it to 50 million!” After he was done, he turned to look at Fane and secretly muttered in his heart, “If I win the bid for this toy and give it to his wife, I refuse to believe that she’ll still stay loyal to him for a gift this expensive! Not to mention, I’ll show her the picture of him and that wealthy lady. Perhaps, in a fit of rage, she’ll impulsively cheat on you!” With that thought, Micheal silently gulped. Selena had also impulsively gave birth to Kylie with that brat Fane in a fit of rage then, right?

## **Chapter 160**

“Why don’t you make a bid for me later? Just raise a random number. People will assume you’re my lackey. That way, your identity won’t be exposed!” Lana said that to Fane after some thought. Fane nodded and said, “Sure, I want to mess with those two anyway!” After he said that, Fane immediately raised his hand and said, “51 million!” In that instant, everyone turned to look at him since the brat had only raised it by a million. Even Lana was embarrassed by him because everyone else was raising the bid by

multiples of 10 million and this man had disrupted the rhythm by only raising it by a million. “Wow, Fane, I didn’t expect that wealthy lady of yours to be quite rich herself. She’s actually taking part in the auction!” Michael was stunned. He then spoke with a smile, “Us members of wealthy families have already begun competing amongst ourselves. Therefore, you merchants should just forget about it. Just keep your money and stick to investments, alright!” “Raising the bid in multiples of a million? It seems they couldn’t bear to part with their money?” Immediately, Neil started chuckling. He then raised his hand and said, “I’ll raise to sixty million! You can ignore Fane’s bid now!” After hearing that statement, the expressions of many wealthy merchants grew bitter. It was already obvious for them that they would be unable to snatch the item. Although they could still compete now, they would soon be unable to withstand the pressure from the major families. Besides, even if they fought desperately to snatch the item, would this not offend them? That was something they needed to consider seriously. “Heheh, Young Master Neil, are you certain you’ll be able to ignore my bid price? You truly underestimate my friend here!” Fane chuckled and bluntly exclaimed, “A hundred million!” “One-one hundred million?” The edge of Neil’s mouth twitched violently. Was this brat just not willing to part with his money earlier? How could he casually raise the value by so much? “This brat showed his hand without beating around the bush!” The Mont family’s Grayson looked at Fane in surprise. He exclaimed, “This brat sure is interesting!” Ken leaned closer to Micheal’s side and said, “Young Master Michael, somehow something feels very off to me. How could that wealthy lady be so rich? There’re very few wealthy merchants who could so casually offer up a hundred million, let alone a girl. If this woman was using her husband’s money, it would be impossible for her to offer a hundred million bucks with so little regard. At the very least, she’ll need her man’s permission to do so, right? Could this be her own money? Is she a female entrepreneur? This seems to be the only reason that makes sense if she can spend that kind of money in such a confident manner.” Micheal also had a

puzzled look as he said, “However, don’t we know pretty much every wealthy woman in the Middle Province? How could I have absolutely no recollection of anyone who could so casually fork out a hundred million bucks and let alone, at such a young age? I believe she’s a secret mistress to some major wealthy man or else, it would be impossible for me to not know her.” “Heheh, this will definitely put a stop to regular merchants bidding now!” A wealthy merchant who had originally intended to offer a 70 million bid let out a bitter laugh. He had now completely given up. However, the stunt had made many people skeptical of Lana’s identity. Who exactly was she to make such a ruthless offer! “Oh my, you’re rich, you handsome man!” Sharon had not paid much attention to Fane earlier. However, when she turned to look at him, she gulped as she thought about just how handsome he was. He radiated masculinity and had the effect of making people fall in love with him at first sight. As he noticed a fat woman gulping while staring at him, Fane’s heart shuddered as he said, “It’s not me who’s rich, I’m merely helping my friend next to me to bid!” “How handsome!” Sharon winked at him and said in her charmed state, “Hey handsome, do you want me to bid for that item for you and give it to you to show you my feelings?” Fane nearly passed out from that remark as he said, “Sorry, I’m not interested!” “Pfft! You’re no fun!”

## **Chapter 161**

Sharon rolled her eyes at Fane, turned around, and said, “I’ll raise it to 120 million! I’m buying it for my grandfather. He seems to have trouble sleeping recently!” “150 million!” At this moment, the Roy family’s who had previously been silent all this time immediately stood up and raised his hand. He said, “I will raise the bid to 150 million bucks!” “The Roy family’s master also has his eye on it to make that kind of bid!” “That’s too much! He’s truly from a first-class aristocratic family. Spending 150 million bucks just to buy that luminous pearl? This price should be close to its original amount now!” “I’m not sure if anyone else would still fight for it?” Many

of the wealthy merchants were in complete shock. It had only taken a few couple minutes for the price to skyrocket from 10 million to a baffling 150 million bucks. When Micheal thought about gaining Selena's favor and how she might jump into his arms after giving her such an expensive gift, he stood up while gritting his teeth and said, "180 million!" "Good lord!" At the side, Ken was shocked by his actions as he said, "Don't act so rashly, Young Master Michael. Although this pearl is precious, 180 million bucks is way too much. Even I don't desire fighting for it any longer..." "What do you know? I have my uses for it. This pearl might actually extend one's lifespan. The staff from the auction have validated the fact that if this pearl is placed next to one's pillow for an extended period of time, it can slow down one's metabolism. Although its merely a subtle change, it's actually quite effective!" Although Micheal was explaining this to him, he was actually scoffing in his heart. He secretly muttered, "Just wait till I give this pearl to Selena. After I sleep with her and gift her this in front of you while she's in my embrace, will you truly understand what winning in life means. You'll be so envious of me then." Women often had little to no resistance toward certain precious items, not to mention that this would cost him 180 million bucks. Selena might actually be incredibly touched once she knew this. Moreover, after he told Selena about Fane going to look for a wealthy woman, he could use the opportunity of her despair to comfort her. Would this not work out for him then? Micheal cracked a grin on the edge of his lips while thinking of this. "Nephew Michael, are you going to fight for the thing I have my eye on as well?" Robert frowned before he smiled at Michael and said, "Are youngsters like you not uninterested in enjoying life without any regard anymore? When did you start getting interested in treasures like these?" Robert was completely speechless as he assumed his high bid for the pearl would allow him to obtain it without a doubt. However, he had never expected... "Uncle Robert, this is an auction so it's a free for all, right? There is no trivial rule that youngsters have to submit to their elders now, is there?" Michael shrugged his shoulders. The edges of



Robert's mouth violently twitched but in the end, he still spoke with a smile. "Fine. Since you want to fight against me, then don't mind if I do! 200 million!" "Are you mad? The Roy family is a first-class aristocratic family!" Ken instinctively tugged Michael as he advised him with a soft tone. "So what if it's a first-class aristocratic family? The Wilson family is very close to being one soon. Besides, if a first-class aristocratic family harbored hatred just because they lost a bid, wouldn't that be too petty? Are they not afraid of being mocked by people?" When Michael started thinking about Selena's body and how amazing it would feel to hug her, he felt excited. Barely getting seated again, he immediately stood up and was just about to raise his hand to make a bid. At the moment, no one else dared to name their bids anymore. It seemed it was now down to him and the Roy family. This item would soon be in his hands. "Sigh, 300 million!" Right then, a lazy sounding voice could be heard, instantly silencing the entire room.

## **Chapter 162**

"Good lord, I didn't mishear, right? From 200 million jumping to 300 million, that's a little too insane now, isn't it?" "That wouldn't be a mistake, right? Even if she's just adding a hundred million without hesitation, it's still a hundred million bucks. Even if it's a first-class aristocratic family doing so, they would still have to seriously consider spending that much money!" "Yeah, maybe 210 million bucks is enough to win the bid? Wouldn't saving 90 million bucks be a good thing?" Plenty of wealthy merchants and second-class aristocratic families were completely shocked by what had happened. Of course, the Roy family, the Four Major Families, and Timothy who had not even made an offer yet, were also startled by the current outcome. What was even more unexpected to them was that the person who made the bid was none other than Fane. "Fane, are you sure it's 300 million bucks? Have you asked the person beside you? You wouldn't just be randomly calling out numbers now, would you? If you call out a bid and actually win it later, you won't be able to escape if you can't pay up!"

Michael told Fane while pointing at him. He was incredibly furious in his heart as he had already stood up with his hand raised, about to call out another bid. After the stunt Fane had pulled however, he felt very humiliated. “That’s right, brat. Don’t just randomly call out numbers! Or else, don’t even think about leaving this place!” Timothy was also incredibly furious. The 200 million offer he made was already an astronomical amount but with Fane’s 300 million bucks offer, this felt like a blatant insult to him. Fane shrugged his shoulders as he responded. “Yeah, I did. I wasn’t just yelling random numbers!” Upon noticing all the shocked and surprised expressions from everyone, Lana found the situation quite hilarious as she calmly nodded her head and said, “Yeah, I agreed to it. Don’t worry, money isn’t a problem!” Everyone was speechless. They found the woman’s identity even more mysterious since there were actually very few wealthy ladies who could so casually fork out 300 million bucks. “320 milion!” After giving it some thought, Timothy actually stood up and raised the price. Plenty of people gasped as they did not expect anyone else to attempt to fight for it still when it had already reached 300 million bucks. This single luminous pearl was quite the hot sale now. However, everyone calmed down when they thought about how massive the Drake family business was. 300 million bucks would make plenty of second-class aristocratic families feel immensely pressured as the pearl’s effectiveness to extend a person’s lifespan was still unclear. There would be an enormous difference between the current bid price and the pearl’s actual base price if this was merely being used as a sleeping aid. However, a price tag like this was absolutely no problem for the Drake family. “320 million!” After gritting his teeth, the master of the Roy family, Robert, made another offer. “350 million!” Unexpectedly, Rue actually stood up at this moment, raising the bid once again. “I...” Michael was a little displeased. If he spent 300 million, his father would lecture him without a doubt as the company funds were a little tight at the moment. However, he thought about how he would be using this pearl to win Selena’s heart and besides that, if he could win the bid, it would

prove the Wilson family's strength and make them proud. He hardened his heart and said, "360 million!" "400 million!" Fane actually raised his hand and yelled out. "You..." Michael was beyond furious as he somehow felt Fane seemed to be intentionally targeting him by adding so much money on a whim. "420 million!!"

## **Chapter 163**

The corners of Timothy's lips twitched repeatedly. Initially, he had assumed he would be able to win the bid at 320 million bucks. However, he did not expect... As the price climbed up to around 400 million, it did not matter if they were Robert, Grayson, Sharon, or anyone else for that matter, they all sat down immediately and dared not make another bid because the price tag was now just too extravagant. Although they all wanted it, they were stopped in their tracks. "500 million!" Once again however, Fane cracked a calm smile as he stood up and said, "My friend next to me said 500 million!" Even the old man on the stage was incredibly excited. They were paid by commissions and a price like this was something even he had not expected. This time, even Timothy dared not raise the price further as he sat there alone, frowning depressingly. "500 million, going once! If no one else is adding then this pearl will go to that beautiful woman's hands!" "500 million, going twice!" The old man was beaming on stage, just waiting for the moment to hammer down his gavel. "Wait!" At that moment, Timothy stood up immediately. He looked directly at Lana then said, "I'm very curious to know who this beautiful woman might be? 500 million bucks for a single pearl isn't too huge an amount but anyone without more than 1 billion bucks in hand wouldn't make such an offer now, right?" "Yeah, I'm very curious too. I don't remember any wealthy women with a net worth of over 1 billion bucks in the Middle Province to be so young. You couldn't possibly offer up 500 million when you only have ten in total just to buy that pearl, right?" Michael had also stood up immediately and said that. "Yeah, who is that woman exactly? That's far too much money, right?" "I

also feel off about it. Furthermore, why did she wear a facemask and a pair of shades? Is she trying to not be recognized by people?” Most of the wealthy merchants started to discuss among themselves. Lana scoffed in her heart and said, “I am not required to tell you guys who I am, right? Since this is an auction, the item will naturally go to the highest bidder. If you guys are not raising the price, then that luminous pearl is now mine!” Many were silenced as her statement made sense. “Alright then. 500 million going thrice! Sold!” The old man who stood on stage overseeing the auction had finally hammered down his gavel hard before telling Lana, “Please come on stage to have your card swiped, miss!” “No problem!!” Lana walked up the stage immediately while Fane followed beside her. “I’m interested to see if you truly have that much money!” Timothy was incredibly furious but could not do anything. What was more baffling to him was the fact that Fane, a Drake family bodyguard, had come here during working hours to go on a date with her! He was suspicious of Fane and was very sure that Fane was a sugar baby under that wealthy woman’s care. This wealthy woman might not be from the Middle Province however, and most likely came from somewhere else. However, how did she learn about the pearl that would be auctioned off today? “She actually did it!” It did not take long for everyone present to watch Lana successfully pay the bill by swiping her card through the machine. On the side, the old man placed the luminous pearl into an intricate, small box before handing it over to Lana. “I’ve got the men ready, boss. Since we’ll be beating Fane up in a few moments, why don’t we snatch the luminous pearl from him as well!” Neil’s personal bodyguard behind him took a step forward and whispered into his ear.

## **Chapter 164**

Neil’s eyes lit up as he heard that. He cracked a sinister grin on the edge of his lips as he said, “You sly fox. You’ve finally gained some intelligence! That pearl is worth 500 million so if we can snatch it, we’ll make a huge profit!” “Heheh, that’s right!” The bodyguard chuckled as they both strode

out. When outside, they saw more than a handful of men standing at the plaza's corner. One of the men was dressed poorly and seemed very disheveled. Some of them wore sleeveless shirts, the exposed muscles on their arms looking very intimidating. "Young Master Neil's lackey said our main target this time is a young man. He said that although he might seem very young on the surface, he's actually really powerful. If not, we wouldn't have gathered so many men here!" "Don't be careless later. They might be getting out soon." "Don't worry, we have numbers on our side and our target is only one man. He might actually piss himself out of fear from how many people are out to get him. Not to mention, we have a few black belts with us!" a chubby-looking man spoke while giggling. "Fair point. Although we only have 60 people with us here, our overall combat power is really strong!" The chubby-looking man clenched his fist and immediately demonstrated a flying kick. The pose looked really cool. After he was done speaking, he immediately noticed Neil and his bodyguard were already walking out. While they were both outside, Neil's bodyguard whistled. "Come on, let's go!" One of the men waved his hand and brought the group over to meet them. "Keep an eye out for someone for me. There's a woman beside the little brat. She's wearing a pair of shades and a mask. Besides just beating that brat up, I want you guys to also snatch a tiny wooden box from that woman!" Upon noticing Fane and the others were not out yet, Neil thought of something and said, "We will be watching you guys from a nearby spot. Just pretend you don't know us, alright? We can't allow them to know it was us who hired you guys, do you understand?" "Alright, Young Master Neil! Don't you worry, our mouths are sealed!" The chubby-looking man assured confidently while slapping his chest. "Alright, don't approach them directly later. Just pretend you guys have noticed a beautiful woman and intend to get your hands on her. With that, they wouldn't think that you're going to rob them!" After some thought, Neil swiftly added that statement before leaving with his bodyguard. As they had just arrived at the other end, more people were exiting the plaza. It did not take long for the

ruffians to spot both Fane and Lana. “Damn, look at that woman’s body! It’s so exotic!” Upon noticing the situation, a bald man silently gulped and said, “Especially those long legs. They aren’t chopstick-esque legs. They’re firm and meaty. Not to mention, her breasts are huge!” The chubby-looking man chuckled as he noticed how the bald man was behaving. He said, “I didn’t expect you to be so lustful. Let’s go, you take the lead...” “Heheh, okay. Later when we’re snatching that box away from the woman, we can touch and feel her up to our hearts content. This isn’t so bad after all!” The bald man touched his bald head while flames of lust shone in his gaze as a group of people soon strode over toward Fane and Lana. “Hey, Young Master Michael, why do I get the feeling that those people are targeting Fane and that woman?”

## **Chapter 165**

Michael was having a private conversation with Ken nearby and it did not take them long to notice the group of people. “Yeah, they were swarmed immediately after exiting. Judging from the look of things, someone hired them privately. Oh boy, Fane and that woman better be ready for a world of trouble real soon!” Michael nodded as he made his speculations. “Heheh, they might be after that luminous pearl!” Ken chuckled and looked at Robert nearby as he said, “Could it be Robert’s doing? He was quite aggressive during the auction earlier.” “Aside from him, it’s also possible that it might be Timothy’s doing. I have a feeling that Timothy isn’t someone who likes to be crossed!” Michael looked at Timothy from the side. At that moment, it did not matter who they were as everyone was interested to see what would happen after noticing the situation happening nearby. They would all not be leaving for now. “Hey girl, you ain’t too bad and that body sure is something!” The bald man’s face was beaming as he approached Lana from the front and made that remark. He then said, “What are you wearing a facemask for? Come on now, let big brother take a look. How do you look? Heheh...” The bald man had a teasing look on his face. They thought that if



they roughed a woman up, the man beside her would probably intervene since he was known to be quite capable. When that happened, they could beat the man to a pulp and rob them blind at the same time. Of course, he would not mind feeling the woman up as they snatched that prized item off her. He wanted to feel her to his heart's content and fully enjoy her body. However, they did not expect Fane to stand there beside her, completely unmoving. "Weird, this man isn't going to step in? Is he not afraid of what we're going to do to this woman?" The bald man was stunned but his arm was already reaching out toward Lana's facemask. He wanted to rip it off. "Awesome! We can now see who that woman truly is!" Micheal had been long interested to see who exactly the woman was. However, she had not taken the bait when they were intentionally provoking her at the auction earlier. They could not do a thing if she did not want to take her facemask off. He did not expect the opportunity to come so soon. Grayson looked at his lackeys beside him. They were also nodding in agreement as it seemed they wanted to know the woman's identity and how she looked like, as well as how she was able to offer 500 million bucks to win the bid for that luminous pearl. Neil eyeballed his bodyguard as they were waiting to watch how the scene unfolded. Especially Fane, as he had the audacity to slap him three times previously. Today, he wanted him to know just what ruthless actually meant. Just when the bald man's hand was about to touch Lana's facemask, Lana grabbed his wrist in an instant. "Ah!" That bald man immediately yelled out in pain as the strength that came from Lana was terrifyingly strong. A slight twitch was enough to make him nearly kneel and scream out in agony. Was this an actual woman? How could this woman who was dressed in such feminine clothing possess such inhuman strength? "So, you think trash like you have the right to touch me?" When Lana was at the auction earlier, she was forced to roll with the punches in order to prevent her identity from being exposed. She did not expect that the instant she got out, she would be met with a situation like this. This instantly ignited

the fury in her chest. “Dammit, I’m still a 6th dan black belt taekwondo master!” The bald man gritted his teeth before giving Lana a kick.

## Chapter 166

“Good lord! That bald man happens to be black belt taekwondo master and a 6th dan even!” “Yeah! That’s pretty impressive!” Two wealthy merchants exclaimed immediately as they witnessed the scene. “Thud!” Unfortunately at the very next second, everyone was completely baffled as they all saw Lana release his wrist and immediately clench her fist, instantly connecting it with the man’s thigh. A strong wave of force instantly sent the bald man flying as he landed on the ground two meters away. The bald man cried out in agony again when he crashed on the ground. “So, it seems like a 6th dan black belt is nothing more than this!” Lana chuckled, extremely dissatisfied. “That woman is actually this powerful?” They were all shocked once again when as they watched what happened. “F\*ck it, let’s all go after them!” The bald man gritted his teeth and when he picked himself off the ground, he realized that the skin on his palms was all scraped off. He felt extremely humiliated as he was being watched by many powerful people at the moment. “Ah!” In that instant, those holding steel pipes immediately rushed forward all at once. Of course, there were also some black belt masters in the mix. “Need help? Although you seem like you can handle yourself but as a gentleman, I should still ask!” Fane had a calm look on his face as he stood on the side. “I can take care of these scum!” There was no hint of fear from Lana as she stood to face these men who were rushing at her. Rather, she approached them on her own accord. “Thud, thud, thud!” It did not take long for such a baffling scene to occur happen. It did not matter if they were black belt masters or regular thugs, they all laid agonizingly on the ground in less than two minutes while crying out in pain. “Tell me baldy, what are you guys after? Are you guys planning to snatch the luminous pearl off me? Who hired you guys?” Lana had finally walked in front of the bald man and questioned him with a cold tone. She emanated a terrifying aura. “We’re

dead now, young master. There were so many people, even several black belt masters, and they were still no match for them!” “In the case that he rats us out, would they come after us?” Neil’s personal bodyguard was so terrified at that moment, his legs trembling as he felt slightly weak. He heard Neil say that Fane was incredibly powerful. Why did he get the feeling that this wealthy lady was even more terrifying than Fane? Although he had not seen Fane unleash his powers yet but based on the combat ability the woman had showcased earlier, she could only be described as terrifying. He knew in his heart that he was absolutely no match against her. “Don’t panic, didn’t they mention earlier that their lips are sealed? They will never rat us out!” Neil was also slightly worried in his heart. He tried to stay calm as he said that, gulping. “We-we’re just passing through. We only came over after we noticed how attractive you are!” The bald man cunningly replied, thinking quickly on his feet. After he was done speaking, he noticed Lana’s long and sexy legs as he laid on the floor. His nose had nearly bled and with the angle he was in, it would have been embarrassing if she had not worn safety pants! “Heheh, passing through?”

## **Chapter 167**

Lana chuckled coldly and said, “I refuse to believe such a coincidence. We had just come out and somehow, you guys just so happen to appear here? Not to mention, if you were just passing through, why’d you bring along a crowd with you?” “We were originally planning to pick a fight with someone else, hence the crowd. However when we were passing through here, we noticed your huge breasts and perky butt. I could not hold myself back from toying with you both. Is that alright?” The bald man continued. Nearby, when Neil and his bodyguard heard that excuse, they let out a sigh of relief. Fortunately that bald man was smart enough to spin an excuse and not rat them out. “Ah!” At the very next second however, Lana immediately stomped on the back of the man’s hand. She spoke in a terrifyingly deep voice. “Have I not been letting you come clean? I refuse to believe in

coincidences! Heheh, it's a good thing that you guys appeared after the auction was over!" "I-I'm telling you the truth!" The bald man gritted his teeth and persisted with his lie. The expressions of many men dimmed upon witnessing Lana's ruthlessness. Although this woman was attractive, any man of hers would have difficulties in controlling her. Both Ken and his bodyguard grew anxious again. "Let's bail now in case they break, young master. I think this woman isn't the type to talk things out!" "Not to mention, Fane is also a dangerous man to mess with!" The bodyguard was already starting to become afraid as he whispered that to Ken. "It's not wise to leave now, right? The others are spectating here so if we're the only people to leave, wouldn't this show that we're guilty?" "At that point, we might rat ourselves out before they do!" Neil's expression was dim since not a single person from either the Mont family, the George family, the Roys', or the White's had left the scene. Even the wealthy merchants were patiently waiting for a good show so how could they leave then? "Heheh, you have a pretty tight mouth there!" Since Lana noticed the man was unwilling to spill the beans, she aimed at a very specific spot on his body as she laughed and said, "Say, if I stomp my foot there, would you actually become a eunuch?" As soon as he heard that, the bald man nearly wet himself. That was far too brutal. Lana was already lifting her leg when the bald man hesitated. Her high heels seemed too blinding to look at. "I..." The bald man looked at Neil's direction and was not bold enough to speak since he had made a promise to Young Master Neil. However, he also did not want to end up as a eunuch. As Neil gritted his teeth, that imbecile actually pointed at him before yelling out, "Even if you kill me, I won't speak a damn word!" Lana looked at Neil before releasing the man. She calmly said, "Your lips are definitely sealed alright!" "Come over, Young Master Neil!" After she said that, Lana gestured at Neil to come over. "Lady, pretty lady. What are you calling me for?" Neil had a bitter look on his face and his voice sounded shaky. "So you expect me to come over and personally bring you here? You won't live to see tomorrow if I have to do so." Lana exclaimed coldly.

“You’re not afraid now, are you, Young Master Neil? Hahah, so you’re a coward then, Young Master Neil?” Fane cackled out loud with a disdainful look on his face. Young Master Neil gritted his teeth and walked over. He said, “What’s there to be afraid of, it’s not my doing anyway. Therefore, why should I be afraid? This is truly comical!” “Exactly, we’re not afraid!” His personal bodyguard also followed behind immediately. He then furiously told the bald man who was lying on the ground, “Who the hell are you? Why are you blindly pointing at Young Master Neil? Are you trying to frame our Young Master Neil?”

## **Chapter 168**

“Truly unexpected. It was actually Young Master Neil’s doing!” On another side, Ken frowned and said, “Why did Neil do that?” “I’ve never heard of Neil having a grudge against Fane before and he didn’t pursue Selena as well, right?” “From the look of things, that brat is most likely after the luminous pearl! He doesn’t wish to spend money on it so he had someone else rob it for him! I didn’t expect that woman to be so powerful!” Michael began to speculate. None of them were fools and it was obviously Neil’s doing when the bald man pointed directly at them instead of anyone else. “It’s unclear what exactly Neil was thinking of to take such a risk when her identity is still a mystery!” On the other hand, Grayson chuckled coldly. Sharon was completely star-struck as she only stared at Fane. She could no longer hold herself back as she walked up with a few people beside her and asked Fane, “Hey handsome, you’re Fane, right? Can I add you on WeChat?” Fane felt awkward as he replied, “Sorry, I’m not into these sorts of things!” “Oh please, you’re only with that wealthy lady for money, right? Just tell me, how much does she give you per month? I’ll double it!” She then continued, “But I’m still a virgin and I’ve never given ‘that’ a thought... So, we’ll take it slow, alright?” Fane almost passed out from that remark. He, a proud guardian of Cathysia, an honorable Supreme Warrior, was actually being... He decided to ignore Sharon completely as he then

spoke to Neil, “Neil, do you think we can believe a word you say?” “He’s framing me. What right do you both have to accuse me of hiring these people?” Neil puffed out his chest and spoke confidently. “Slap!” However, Fane immediately gave Neil a hard slap as he said, “Who gave you permission to lie?” “You-you dare hit me?” Neil was beyond furious as his face warmed instantly. There were second and first-class aristocratic families present, along with many wealthy merchants. Moreover, even the Drake family’s young master was here. Yet, Fane still dared to hit him. With so many people watching, how would he be able to show his face anywhere else in the future? Although he was previously slapped thrice, there had not been many powerful people present then. “Slap!” Fane gave him a back-handed slap again as he said, “It’s not the first time anyway. Since you’re this forgetful, naturally, I should educate you well!” His personal bodyguard was completely shocked as he wondered who was Fane exactly? How could a veteran act so rashly? How could he actually be bold enough to hit Neil? Their Young Master Neil happened to be a young master to a second-class aristocratic family! “No way! Fane’s actually this bold?” Even Timothy was shocked as he wondered if he was mistaking the scene at hand. Robert, the Roy family’s master, was also stunned as he thought about just how bold this brat had to be. “That’s awesome, you finally unleashed your fury! I actually thought you lacked masculinity when you didn’t do anything earlier. I didn’t expect my Prince Charming to be so masculine. I-I worship you deeply. Oh, I absolutely adore you now!” Standing at the side, Sharon was completely charmed. She clasped both hands together while placing them on her chest, her eyes filled completely with stars. “This brat...” “Is he not afraid of angering the Hugo family?” Michael was gobsmacked as this scene was something he had not expected. His personal bodyguard could no longer hold himself back. He immediately clenched his fist before lunging forward to unleash a powerful martial arts move at Fane.

## **Chapter 169**



However, Fane moved his body slightly to the side, easily avoiding the assault before giving him a swift kick that instantly connected with the man's chest. "Thud!" The man coughed out blood as his body shot up several meters from the ground before smacking back down against the ground. He felt a sharp pain radiate from every inch of his body, it was as if every bone in his body was about to break. "Really, it really wasn't me!" How could Neil even dare admit it was himself. If he did, would that not mean he was admitting to being a vile and petty person? If word got out about him hiring some thugs to snatch the item away after losing the auction, it would put the Hugo family's reputation into the dirt without a doubt. "So, you lack the courage to admit something you're bold enough to do? What kind of man are you?" Fane gave another back-handed slap across the man's face. This time, Fane put more force into it, so it did not take long for the man's face to swell up. "You, if you dare hit me again, I'll let my father know and he'll never let you go..." "Slap!" "I-I'm the Hugo family's young master..." "Slap!" Every time Neil tried to argue, Fane would slap him across the face, sounding louder and sharper than normal. "Yes, it was me!" Neil was at the brink of tears and if he persisted under these circumstances, he would be slapped to death by Fane. However, he immediately added, "But I only hired them to beat you up. That was because when we met previously, we had some conflicts and I held onto that grudge ever since. I only wanted to teach you a lesson and had absolutely no intention to snatch that luminous pearl from you!" "I can barely believe half the things you say!" Fane stared coldly at his swollen face, waved his hand, and said, "Beat it. Best you show up less often in front of me in the future. Since you're clueless on how you should act as a human and love lying, I'll give you a good lesson on how to act like a human!" "You..." Neil still wanted to impulsively leave behind some threats since it was an ingrained habit. However, after being glared at by Fane, it terrified him so much that he turned around and bolted away. After the bodyguard noticed the current situation, he clambered up from the ground immediately and ran away with

Neil. “That brat. How dare he hit Neil?” Michael frowned as he was also a young master to a second-class aristocratic family. However, the brat was so bold that he had actually hit Neil in public without being afraid of the Hugo family’s retaliation. However, he soon thought about something else. Could it be because of how powerful the woman’s status was? Without a doubt, Fane had to be standing under the shadow of the woman’s protection to do what he did earlier. “This time, you’re not being quite as low profile. A mix of major and minor powers from the Middle Province have witnessed what you’ve done!” Lana said to Fane in a soft tone while looking at him. “Sigh, if I don’t demonstrate some ferocity, I’m worried they might annoy me like flies!” “Besides, didn’t you provide me with some form of cover earlier? Your performance earlier terrified them!” Fane lowered his voice as he said that. It sounded very soft so most people would find it very difficult to hear him. “Let’s go!” Lana led Fane back to her sports car. “Hey handsome, you can also leave me your number. I know you’re called Fane, am I right? I overheard it earlier. Hey, don’t leave. I’ll find you and don’t you worry, I can double the price. If you think I’m fat, I can lose weight too!” “I was also a beauty back then!” Sharon’s voice could be heard from behind them. Although she was fat, her voice was still quite sweet. After the car left, Sharon lowered her head depressingly and looked at the excess fat on her belly. She said, “I really was a beauty back then. However, I-I just can’t control my mouth!” Swiftly at noon that day, news of Neil being slapped and the mysterious woman spending 500 million to buy the luminous pearl spread all across town.

## **Chapter 170**

“Good lord! That’s too outrageous!” When Ivan returned home that night, he excitedly said, “Grandpa, father, I heard very shocking news this noon!” “What news?” Old Master Taylor, who rarely ventured outside his home, asked curiously. “I heard a veteran slapped Young Master Neil a few times repeatedly until his face was swollen. It’s far too insane!” “Bloody hell,

they're not sure who that veteran was though? Man, the huge amount of guts he has! The Hugo family happens to be a second-class aristocratic family so wouldn't he be disrespecting the Hugo family for slapping Neil's face?" While Ivan poured himself a glass of red wine, he spoke in a very ecstatic tone, "It's my first time hearing of such a masculine man. He's truly my idol!" "A mere veteran was bold enough to slap Neil's face and disrespect the Hugo family?" Theodore was a little unconvinced. He said, "Is your information reliable?" "Should be, I heard it from a construction merchant. He said that man was extremely powerful since he'd almost made Neil cry just from being slapped." After Ivan took a huge gulp of red wine from his glass, he put it down and spoke emotionally, "The most important thing is that there was a luminous pearl auctioned off today. The pearl was no regular pearl and was as big as a ping-pong ball. Based on what the specialists have found out, not only can it aid one's sleep just by placing it next to their bed, but it can even slow down a person's metabolism to the point of essentially extending one's lifespan a little!" "Something that mythical exists in this world?" After Old Master Taylor heard that, he felt quite excited since a treasure like that would be most tempting to elderly people like him. He was about to turn 70 and his body was getting weaker by the day. If he actually had a treasure that could extend his lifespan, he might actually live a year or two longer. "Sigh, if we only learnt about this sooner. If we knew, we could go to the auction to bid for it. Then we could have placed it next to your grandpa's pillow. Wouldn't that be nice!" Theodore looked at Ivan as he lamented. Ivan immediately cracked a bitter smile and said, "Father, it's not only us who wanted a treasure like this. The other wealthy merchants, first and second-class aristocratic families, and heck, even the Drake family wanted it too! Man, the people from the auction house didn't even bother to inform third-class aristocratic families like ours. They only privately contacted the first and second-class aristocratic families, including the Drake family!" "It's uncertain how some wealthy merchants got wind of the auction since they showed up too. However, they

were only there to spectate because they can't compete against those families!" Ivan continued. "Really? Since the Drake family went and had their eyes on a treasure like that, it should have most likely fallen into their hands, right?" Theodore said after pondering for a moment. "Nope!"

## **Chapter 171**

Ivan shook his head and said, "After a round of fierce bidding, the luminous pearl landed in the hands of a mysterious woman. She didn't seem old, but she bid for it with 500 million bucks and won." "500 million bucks?" Old Master Taylor inhaled sharply after hearing that. This was an impossible price; even if the Taylor family knew about the bidding beforehand, they would have just attended it for fun. They were incapable of gathering that much cash for a luminous pearl. But of course, the Taylor family did have the money. They just needed to keep their assets for development. Therefore, their capital was not as huge as some second or third-class aristocratic families. "The woman who paid 500 million bucks, is she the wife of some first-class aristocratic family head?" Theodore was shocked. "Probably not, she was wearing a face mask and shades, and she seemed very mysterious. Word around town is she has an amazing body and is probably in her twenties. No one knows if she's got a millionaire sugar daddy or how she looks. She's rich and powerful!" "I heard that just as she left the auction, she was circled by Neil Hugo's men. They were probably trying to steal the luminous pearl but guess what? There were about 50 or 60 men at the scene, including a few black belt holders, but they were all defeated by the woman. This woman is no joke!" After saying so, Ivan continued, "I heard the man who slapped Neil was accompanying the woman. I suspect that he's her bodyguard but some said that it was her sugar baby since he was quite good-looking! Anyway, I don't know everything about the situation since the millionaire who was talking to me was unclear about some things." "This shows that the woman definitely has a complicated background!" Old Master Taylor nodded and said, "I don't care

whether that guy is the woman's sugar baby or her bodyguard. Given that he had the courage to slap Neil Hugo, it shows that he does not fear the Hugo family at all!" "But aren't the only people who don't fear the Hugo family include the Four Major Families and the Roy family? This woman is not from those families. Could it be that she came from another town?" Theodore was confused. If it was someone from those families, everyone would've recognized her even with the face mask and shades. "Probably not. Let's not forget that these powers are prominent and well-known!" Old Master Taylor forced a smile and added, "What about the powers underground? They're not weak at all. Just look at the Dragon God Clan who lost 200 men to an attack a few days ago. These powers are scarier since we don't know how much money they have! On top of that, veterans have been coming home recently, and there are some generals or warlords among them. They're rich as well!" "That makes sense... Anyway, since he dared to hit Neil Hugo, this shows that he has a complicated background as well!" Ivan nodded and said, "I heard that the woman has an amazing body, but no one knows how she looks. Meanwhile, the man seems threatening enough if he hit Neil to the brink of tears." "I'm curious, who is the hero who killed 200 men from the Dragon God Clan? The Dragon God Clan is no good news, so everyone's hailing the killer as a hero now!" Old Master Taylor forced a smile and said, "This time, after the attack on Neil, who knows how the Hugo family will feel. The Hugo family is strict on discipline and extremely careful about things. They've been worried that Neil would get into trouble and that was why they did not allow him to command any bodyguards. Alas, there's still an issue." "Dad, our men checked it out the next day. They said that there was a sandal's print in the unfinished building. Judging from that, the mysterious hero must have been wearing sandals at the time!" Theodore was deep in thought for a while before saying, "F\*ck, being able to kill so many men of the Dragon God Clan while wearing sandals? My idol, this is definitely my idol!"

## Chapter 172

“Stop talking about idols!” Theodore glared at his own son and said, “For those first and second-class aristocratic families, of course they would know someone this strong, right? Take Dan Jameson from the Clark family. I heard that he could defeat a few hundred men alone!” “Dad, Dan is definitely no match for my idol!” “Think about it, my idol is very mysterious and righteous. He had the courage to fight the evil forces!” “Secondly, he was fighting in sandals and managed to come out of it safely. As for Dan, I heard that he suffered severe injuries back then. Therefore, I believe that the man who dared fight the Dragon God Clan is definitely a lot more powerful than Dan!” The more Ivan thought about it, the more he idolized the mystery man. He wished that he could meet his idol. “Sigh, unfortunately for us, although we have quite a few bodyguards ourselves, they’re not great. None of them are strong enough.” “Nowadays to get a better bodyguard, it would cost a few hundred thousand bucks. In fact, some of them will demand for over a million bucks for their monthly salaries. If we were to hire a few of them, it would cost a lot!” Theodore sighed and said, “What we need to do now is to get the South City property project. When we get it, we’ll have more money to hire some professionals!” Old Master Taylor looked at Ivan and said, “You have to talk about this with Selena, okay? I know there were misunderstandings between you two back then, but I hope that for the sake of the Taylor family, both of you will be able to let bygones be bygones!” “Don’t worry grandpa, I’m okay. I’m just worried that Selena might still be mad about it!” Ivan continued with a smile, “When we become a second-class aristocratic family, we must get a few professionals. If we could hire the man who killed the 200 men of the Dragon God Clan overnight, that would be great!” Soon after leaving the auction, Lana passed Fane the box with the luminous pearl inside. Seeing that it was getting late, Fane got on his electric scooter to fetch Selena from work. At the same time, Timothy was sitting with Old Master Drake and the others at the dinner table.



“Where’s the luminous pearl? Did you win the bid?” Old Master Drake looked over at Timothy and asked. The family had stayed home for the day so they did not hear about what happened in the afternoon. “You’ve probably gotten it, haven’t you? I heard that the starting bid wasn’t high, so I estimated that you could bid for it with a maximum of a hundred million bucks!” “Getting such a huge luminous pearl with a hundred million bucks, on top of helping improve sleep and extending one’s life; a hundred million bucks would be worth it!” Tanya said happily. “If only it was that easy!” Timothy forced a smile and said, “It was bid by a mysterious woman. But I’m curious about one thing. Fane was there as well. Who is that woman? She was strong so who knows if Fane was really her sugar baby or her bodyguard!” The more Timothy thought about it, the more he frowned. “If Fane really was her bodyguard, that isn’t that betraying us, the Drake family? He’s the Drake family’s bodyguard. Is he doing this part-time behind our backs? How could someone be this unprofessional?”

## **Chapter 173**

“Brother, what are you saying? What mysterious woman? What professional bodyguard? And why was Fane there?” After hearing her brother mumbling to himself, Tanya was confused. “Oh, so this happened. When I arrived today, I realized...” Timothy looked at the crowd and started speaking about this afternoon’s events. “Fane actually hit Master Hugo? That woman used 500 million bucks to bid for the luminous pearl? My God, I should’ve followed you there this afternoon. I shouldn’t have slept in. I missed such a great show!” Tanya was worked up over it. The more she thought about it, the more she regretted not following her brother to the auction today. “Fane is a sugar baby? Haha, it’s funny people actually think so. Fane has enough money. Moreover, we pay him 20 million bucks a month, which is more than enough for him. Does he really need to be a sugar baby?” James Drake laughed and said, “Since this woman was wearing a face mask and shades, I think she definitely has a complicated background.

As for Fane, it's impossible that he was her bodyguard. They were probably together as friends. It's already a downgrade for Fane to be a bodyguard for us, so it'd be impossible for him to find a part-time job!" "Dad, aren't you putting him on too high of a pedestal? Is he really that strong?" Timothy had always thought that his father thought too highly of Fane. "You're too young. Remember what I said, you can't offend this man. Of course you can't let him feel that we're trying to get on his good side as well or allow him to feel annoyed of us! But when we get the chance, we should help him and make him feel that owing a favor to us is the best idea!" "I believe he has connections with the God of War!" James said with a laugh. As he spoke, he came to a realization and exclaimed, "My God, the woman with the face mask and shades today, how old did she look?" Timothy thought about it and replied, "Even with the face mask and shades, although I couldn't see her clearly with a cap but we how she physically looked like overall, I would say that she's just over 20." "Is she really just over 20?" James asked excitedly. "She's definitely under 30. If I'm not wrong, she's about 27 or 28!" Timothy added, "What's going on? Dad, do you have a guess who she is?" "27 or 28?" James' pupils dilated. He said, "It's probably not the God of War, is it? It could be that she's a Goddess of War. I heard that she doesn't like getting bothered recently. She rejected all the rich businessmen and families who wanted to have a meal with her! If she really wanted to go out, it's logical that she would wear a face mask and shades!" "My dear, now that you've said it, I think it's possible. After all, for a woman to be able to whip out 500 million bucks and defeat nearly 60 men easily, more so with a few black belt holders amongst them—could she really be the Goddess of War?" Timothy inhaled sharply and was stunned. "It's not really possible that rich women from other cities came to the auction. After all, news about it only came out yesterday so people from other cities would probably not have been able to hear about it so soon. Seeing how strong and young that woman was, she's probably the Goddess

of War!” “That’s right. Since Fane was with her, this further proves that their relationship is unusual!”

## **Chapter 174**

The more James thought about it, the more excited he was. He felt that the woman was probably the strongest and scariest in the Middle Province at the moment—Lana Zechs. Since Fane went to the auction with her, that showed that the duo were rather close with each other. If that really was the case, he would be right about it all. “I’ve never met Lana Zechs so I wouldn’t dare to confirm that. Dad, this is just my guess!” Timothy said while forcing a smile. “I’ll look it up now and show you photos of the Gods of War! There are tons of photos of the Nine Great Gods of War!” James did not bother with his meal anymore. He pulled out his phone and began searching them up. After some time, he found a full body shot of Lana and passed it to Timothy. “Look at this photo. These Gods of War have no casual photos and are always dressed in army uniform. Just take a look, this body, could it be her?” Timothy examined the photo and said, “This body, this height, this body size, does look just like her!” After hearing that, Old Master Drake and James looked at each other before laughing. It seemed like they were right. However, Timothy frowned soon after that and said, “But the woman earlier today was wearing a dress, and she seemed feminine and sexy. The woman in this photo seems cold, and her gaze is terrifying. She does not look human at all!” “Since she’s left the army, wearing a feminine dress would definitely make her seem different to everyone!” “But if her height and body check out, on top of what had happened today, I’m sure that she’s Lana Zechs, the Goddess of War!” James smiled and said, “Who would’ve known that a Goddess of War was so into a luminous pearl that she would attend an auction to bid for it!” Old Master Drake was deep in thought before asking, “Wait, during the auction, did you offend her?” Timothy was stunned after hearing that, his expression darkening. “You little brat, did you really offend a Goddess of War?” James was terrified. He said to

Timothy, “How many times have I warned you? You have to be on Fane’s good side and not offend him. Since Fane was next to this woman, you shouldn’t have offended her as well, right? I don’t care whether you knew who she was before this!” Timothy said with a dark expression, “I don’t know whether it counts as offending her but when she was in a bidding war with me, she raised her bid till the end. As I did not expect her to be this powerful in the Middle Province at that age, I yelled for her to take off her face mask to reveal her face! I said it because I was just curious about who she was!” After hearing that, James pointed at Timothy angrily and said, “Isn’t this offending her? This is obviously offending her!” After saying that, James stopped and panted before continuing, “Why would a Goddess of War wear a face mask and shades? She doesn’t want to be recognized, so that’s why she was dressed like that. She recently returned to the Middle Province and there are way too many people looking for benefits from being associated with her. She must be annoyed by it so that’s why she did what she did!” “And what did you do? You went ahead and asked her to take off her mask. Tell me, if you were her, would you be pissed?” James became angrier the more he thought about it. He wished he could slap his son a few times. Despite reminding him about it multiple times, a problem still occurred. “Dad, it’s not that serious, is it? The Goddess of War might not be someone that petty. Moreover, she was wearing a face mask and shades. She must have known that Brother wasn’t really trying to offend her, he was just curious. Brother must not be the only person in the room who was curious about her at that moment, so she shouldn’t be too worked up about it!” Seeing that Timothy lowered his head from being scolded, Tanya felt a little sorry for him.

## **Chapter 175**

Timothy thought of something and said, “Yes, yes, at the time, Michael and the Roy family, were all asking about who she was. Apart from that, we did not really argue. At least, I did not!” James let out a sigh of relief upon

hearing that. "If that's the case, that's a little better. Remember, Fane and that woman, including anyone who's with Fane, cannot be offended. Otherwise, if he's pissed, the Drake family might have to leave Middle Province's circle for real." "Okay, I got it!" Timothy was relieved. He was thankful for himself that he did not stir trouble with them today. Otherwise, he might have ended up like Neil Hugo. At this very moment, Master Hugo had already known about what happened that day. Master Hugo, together with some important members of the family, convened at the house. As for Neil, he was standing with his head low and face swollen in front of Master Hugo. "You little brat, aren't you a brave one? I've told you time after time that you should not be causing trouble but you ignored me! On top of that, you also hired men to snatch the luminous pearl, didn't you? You're embarrassing, you've embarrassed our family!" Master Hugo was so angry that his fists were clenched and his eyes were red. "Dad, this was my fault!" "But that fellow Fane went overboard as well. He hit me in front of everyone, isn't that signaling that he's hitting the Hugo family in the face? We can't let this slide, you have to do something!" Neil looked up and said angrily, "The men I hired were going to teach Fane a lesson since he was looking down on me while riding an electric scooter the last time. I just wanted to teach him a lesson about it, I didn't mean to snatch the luminous pearl!" "I don't care if you meant it, what's the use of explaining this to me now?" "Your men charged toward them just as they left the auction, and the men were aiming for the woman. Other people would think that you're trying to snatch the luminous pearl because you lost the bid! With a petty man like you, who else would want to work with us in the future?" Master Hugo was pissed. "The only thing that I'm hearing is that you brought men over in an attempt to snatch the luminous pearl but ended up getting beaten up instead." "I..." Neil was left speechless. Truth be told, he did plan to just snatch the luminous pearl from them as well, even though the idea had come from his bodyguard. "Master, no matter what, this is how it is now!" "Who knows who that woman is, but as for Fane, he's just a veteran. Since he

dared to hit Young Master, what does this say? This says that the woman must be of a certain status as well, so that must have been why he wasn't afraid of offending us!" An old man thought about it further and asked Master Hugo, "What should we do now?" "Bring the men, we'll find Fane now!" Master Hugo thought it through and replied. "Okay, let's go. Damn it, he was disregarding the Hugo family and shaming us. Let's go teach him a lesson!" Neil was excited. After all, his father did love him. His father was finally doing something for him.

## **Chapter 176**

"Pa!" Just as Neil spoke, he was slapped hard by the master of the Hugo family, Roy Hugo. ... Fane rode his electric scooter with Selena in tow. They returned home early. "Since I have a day off tomorrow, let's register Kylie to a kindergarten!" Selena got off the scooter and said to Fane. "Okay, I'll take a day off as well!" Fane replied with a smile. "Really? You've only been working for two days. With that high salary of yours, did you apply for leave in advance? If you don't, what if the Drake family gets angry about it?" Selena heard what he said and frowned as she continued. "On top of that, your daily salary is pretty high as well so it must be costly to take a day off." Fane paused for a while and replied, "That's probably not the case. I've told them that I'll only go over when I'm free. If they're going to take a day's salary off my wages for resting, I'll just quit the job!" Selena was left speechless. She glared at Fane and said, "With that kind of salary, how could you quit just like that? I don't want to hear others saying that my husband is a useless man I'm taking care of!" "Haha, I was joking. However, looking for a kindergarten for Kylie is a big issue. Since you have a day off tomorrow, of course I must come with you!" Fane laughed, walked over, and hugged Selena by her slim waist. "After we register her at the kindergarten in the morning, we'll bring Kylie to the playground. Kylie's already so grown but she has yet to go out with us both!" After hearing that, Selena nodded shyly. She was blushing. "Wifey, you look beautiful when



you're shy!" Fane hugged the beauty in his arms tighter. "Mom, they're home!" At this very moment, Xena came out of the house and saw Fane with Selena. She yelled in the direction of the house moments later. Selena was terrified. She broke out of Fane's embrace and her face was so red that blood could drip off her face. Fiona, Andrew, and Ben came out of the house soon after that. Fiona, who was ahead of everyone else, had a dark expression on her face. She said angrily, "Fane, what's wrong with you? You keep stirring trouble everyday!" "Mom, what happened? Fane was working today, what did he do?" Selena was left speechless for a moment as she impatiently replied her mother. "Working?" Fiona was stunned for a while before sneering, "You should ask him then, was he working today? This fellow is a bastard. If you had the means, I, Fiona Lewis, wouldn't even bat an eye if you had a few wives, just as long as Selena was okay with it. However, you don't have the means and you still went out to see another woman on top of stirring trouble? Are you even a human being? How could we still accept you into the family?"

## **Chapter 177**

"I...was seeing another woman?" Fane was stunned. He forced a smile and said, "Mom, there might be a misunderstanding here. I've only been back for a few days, how could I find time to see other women? Moreover, Selena's great to me so how is it possible for me to see anyone else?" "Misunderstanding? Haha, how could it be a misunderstanding? I've got the photos!" Xena crossed her arms in front of her chest, her gaze at Fane was filled with disgust. "If you were a billionaire, it would make you seem capable when you see other women. However, you're so broke and yet you still did this? How could you face Sister after this?" "Photos? What photos?" Selena scrunched her brows together and asked. "Mom, show it to Sister. Otherwise, she might still be kept in the dark about it. She would not know what kind of disgusting things Fane has done behind her back!" As Ben glared angrily at Fane, he continued, "Fane, you're such an \*sshole. Our

family suffered for five years because of you. Because of you, my sister was kicked out of the Taylor Family. As the Taylor Family's young mistress, my sister had to scavenge with Kylie in tow. Don't you know how hard life has been for her?" Ben began clenching his fists. He walked over to Fane while gritting his teeth and said, "Now that you're back and have a new, well-paying job, you think it's okay to see other women now? How are you this shameless as a man?" After saying that, Ben threw his fist at Fane's face. This time, Fane stood where he was and did not even flinch. He was punched right in the face. "You, are you okay? Why didn't you avoid it?" Selena was shocked. She rushed over and pushed Ben away. "Ben, are you crazy? He's your brother-in-law, how could you hit him?" Moments later, she turned around and looked at Fane in confusion. "You're so strong, why didn't you avoid it?" Ben was dumbfounded as well. He did not expect Fane to stand where he was to get punched. "I'm remorseful. It was my fault for the past five years. I can't imagine the pain you've been through and being laughed at because of me. Wifey, I'm sorry for the past five years. I'll take care of you and Kylie from now on. I'll never let you both suffer again." Fane was looking at Selena with a loving gaze. "Fine, fine, I believe you!" Selena felt warmth in her heart. Although she did suffer for the past five years, now that Fane was back and her child had a father again, she believed that their lives would improve as long as they both worked hard. After all, they both had decent jobs now. "Sister, don't listen to him, he's a liar!" Ben was so angry that his eyes were red. Fiona walked over and pulled Selena toward her before pulling out her phone to show something to Selena. "My dear, don't listen to this guy's sweet words. Look, this morning he wasn't working at the Drake family's place. He went to the auction with this woman!" Fane frowned upon hearing that. He said to Fiona, "What woman? Show me!" Fiona backed up and sneered, "Haha, feeling guilty? Feeling scared? Young Master Wilson sent me this photo this afternoon. He told me that there must be something going on between you and this woman. On top of that, this woman is extremely rich. Her watch is worth millions. The woman also

spent 500 million bucks today to bid for a luminous pearl.” At this moment, Fiona paused before continuing, “I think you must be this woman’s sugar baby, right? How much is this woman giving you per month?”

## **Chapter 178**

After hearing what Fiona had to say, Fane came to a realization. It was bastard Michael Wilson; he left the auction, came to see Fiona, and made things up about Fane. Selena took a good look at the photo with a frown. She seemed a little displeased. After all, although she had never worn any watch that was too expensive, she still recognized a few prominent brands. The woman’s watch was worth over a million bucks; on top of that, her earrings seemed expensive as well. “Were you really not working at the Drake family’s house today?” Selena was staring right at Fane. She was in disbelief; if Fane did lie to her, she would lose everything. After that fateful night back then, she decided to keep the baby through gritted teeth as she did not want to give it up. As for Fane, she had not been close to him; she did not know much about this man at all. She did regret what happened on her wedding night. She did contemplate aborting her baby. However, she could not bring herself to do so to her own child. She did not want others to make fun of Kylie as the bastard child; she had been looking forward to Fane coming home alive. As long as he turned out to be a good husband and father, she would be fine with it. Fane eventually made it back alive. Judging from their interactions in the past few days, she realized that this man was pretty responsible and seemed handsome too. He was good to her and her daughter. That was why she was satisfied with Fane. She wanted to just live the rest of her days peacefully; their relationship could be built over time. However, if Fane really did lie to her, his dishonesty would be a hit on her head; that would mean that her sacrifice for the past few years meant nothing. If Fane really was seeing a rich woman behind her back, even if it was for money or for the family, she would not be able to take it. Men like this lacked strength in their character; they were too useless. Selena Taylor’s

man should not be someone like this; even if he was a construction worker, he should never become a sugar baby. “Work?” Just as Fane was about to explain himself, Xena unexpectedly sneered again, “I think he’s probably gotten into trouble again and ended up getting kicked out by the Drake family. He’s probably lying to us as well, he might not even be a bodyguard for the Drake family, he might actually be a sugar baby secretly. He’s just lying to earn money!” “Fane, tell me the truth, otherwise, you won’t be allowed into this house tonight.” Fiona had her hands crossed in front of her chest; she had a proud expression on her face. “Selena, it doesn’t matter whether they believe me!” Fane exhaled deeply and continued, “Don’t you know what kind of person Michael Wilson is? Based on the fact that he came over to see your mom, do you really think that his words can be trusted?” Selena was stunned. She thought about the last encounter she had with Michael at the restaurant. It was when Michael first exposed how horrible of a person he was; he did use dirty tricks to threaten her to go on a date with him past midnight. It was true; a man like this should not be trusted. “So, you should give me and my mother an explanation!” “Who is that woman in the photo?” Selena was believing Fane for the most part, but she continued asking questions. “That’s right, you have to give us an explanation. Why is this woman so rich, and why did she wear a face mask and shades when no one else did?”

## **Chapter 179**

Fiona said angrily, “Young Master Wilson mentioned that this woman is probably dating a mega-billionaire but was afraid of being recognized by her own man. She might be afraid of people finding out she has a sugar baby, so she wore the mask and covered herself like that.” “Yes yes yes, if she wasn’t feeling guilty, why would she wear a mask? It’s obvious that you’re both hiding something!” Xena added. “Who is she?” Selena stared right at Fane. After all, the woman was rich and sexy; Selena was a little worried about that. “A friend of mine!” Fane smiled and said, “She wanted

to go to the auction, and she asked me to accompany her, so I did.” “A friend, what friend?” Fiona asked, “Since when do you have such a rich friend? If you have so many rich friends, you wouldn’t have become a live-in son-in-law for the Taylor family five years ago just to get a million bucks for your mother’s medical bill! Why didn’t you ask for the money from her back then?” Fane laughed upon hearing that. “She was poor back then too, she was just a kid!” “Haha, do you think we’ll believe you?” “If she was so poor five years ago that she couldn’t even whip out a million bucks, how could she spend five hundred million bucks on a luminous pearl five years later?” Ben walked over and sneered. Even Andrew, who was usually quiet, glared at Fane angrily. “Fane, I’m telling you, if you’re cheating on my daughter with some rich woman, I, Andrew Taylor, will despise you. You’ll have to divorce my daughter!” “What friend is this, earning so much within five years? What does she do?” Selena asked Fane while looking at him. The woman was still poor five years ago, but she managed to easily pull out five hundred million bucks for a luminous pearl five years later. This was too hard to believe. What kind of business was she in to be able to earn so much in five years? More importantly, Fane had been in the army for the past five years; where did he find time to keep in contact with this rich woman? How was he be able to get in touch with her right away after leaving the army? Although Selena did not want to overthink it, it was Fane in the photo, and the photo was indeed taken at the auction. This was an indisputable fact. “Fine, since you want to know it so badly, I’ll tell you!” Fane looked at Selena with a serious face and said, “This friend of mine is Lana Zechs, Middle Province’s Goddess of War who had just returned from the army!” “Goddess of War!” Fiona, Andrew, and the rest had their eyes wide open upon hearing the name. They were shocked. “No way, you know the Goddess of War? You’re friends with the Goddess of War?” Xena was shocked, and her mouth was opened so wide that her chin could have touched the ground. “Really? Isn’t that impossible? How did you get to meet someone like that?” Andrew snapped out of it and shook his head. It was

too hard to believe. “I think it’s impossible too, this brat must be lying!” Xena said quickly, “You know the Goddess of War, and you’re friends with her? If that was the case, why didn’t you say so earlier? This is something to be proud of! Moreover, who is he to know someone of that level? The Gods of War are the guardians of Cathysia, they’re incredibly powerful. There are only nine of them!”

## **Chapter 180**

“Haha, you’re getting better and better at lying. You actually made it sound so real that I nearly believed you!” Fiona quickly sneered again. “Fane, you’re too disappointing!” Andrew shook his head defeatedly and gave Fane a disappointing look. “I realized that ever since you came back from the army, you like exaggerating things. You’re acting as if you’re somebody after being a soldier for a mere few years, and easily agreed to whip out thirty million bucks at the old master’s seventieth birthday celebration. You’ve also been fighting with everyone, now that you finally have a job, it turns out to be fake. You didn’t go to work at all, you went to become a rich woman’s sugar baby!” Andrew paused at this moment before continuing, “I just didn’t expect you to claim that the Goddess of War is your friend just to cover your tracks. Haha, why don’t you say that all nine of them are your friends?” Fane felt awkward. Thankfully, he did not mention that all nine of the Gods of War were his students; otherwise, they would be in bigger disbelief. “Wifey, do you believe me?” Fane finally looked at Selena and said with a serious face, “I don’t care if they believe me, as long as you do!” “Haha!” However, Selena began laughing at this moment; she seemed a little disappointed as well. “Believe you? How do you think I could still believe you? If you said she’s your friend, I can buy that, but you’re now saying that she’s a Goddess of War. Haha, have you been watching too much TV? Are people like Gods of War that approachable?” “Yes, yes!” Xena crossed her arms in front of her chest and said, “I heard that even the Masters of the first or second-rated families who paid visits to the Gods of



War were not even let into their houses. You were just a soldier, but you're saying that the Goddess of War is your friend? Impossible!" Fane's expression darkened; he stomped his foot and reached Xena within the blink of an eye before smacking her with the back of his hand. Xena was slapped before she knew what was going on. She was stunned. Soon after that, she held her cheek, and she was so angry that her chest was moving rapidly. "Bastard, you hit me? What, you're angry because I exposed you?" Fane stared at her coldly and said, "You can say that I was just a soldier, but you can't say that about anyone else. We killed enemies on the frontline for the country and your peaceful lives, so many people have died as a result of that, but you were here shaming the warriors who fought for Cathysia's stability." "I..." Xena did not expect that her words could get Fane this worked up. Moreover, Fane's gaze was too terrifying. She had never seen such a terrifying gaze; she was so scared that she backed up unconsciously before replying, "I don't care, you betrayed Ben's sister, so you betrayed my sister, I'm defending her!" "Enough!" Selena yelled with a cold expression before saying to Xena, "Xena, you've yet to marry into our family, you're still an outsider, you have no business talking about us!" "Selena, why are you still defending this bastard Fane?" Fiona was pissed. She ran over through gritted teeth, pulled Selena aside, and said, "Xena has already been dating your brother for two to three years, she's not an outsider, she's already our daughter-in-law in my heart. Of course, she has the right to speak about this!" Selena opened her mouth but held herself back. She said, "Mom, I just don't like Xena, you just don't know some things!" "Bullsh\*t, do you think I don't know what kind of girl Xena is? It's not my first time meeting her!" Fiona continued, "But you, Fane has been lying to you time after time, but you're still defending him. Do you know how worried we are for you? This brat will harm you one day! You should divorce him as soon as possible!" "Son of a b\*tch, how dare you hit my girlfriend, are you looking for death? I'll fight you today!" Ben clenched his fists and charged toward Fane. His fist was aiming for Fane. This time, Fane

acted quickly and grabbed him by the arm before pulling it hard. Ben fell onto the ground with his face down. "I don't care if she's your girlfriend. If she shames us warriors, especially those who have lost their lives, she deserves to be hit!"

## **Chapter 181**

Fane looked at Ben and said coldly, "It was a matter of principles." "How dare you Fane Woods, you surely are a bold one. How dare you beat up my son, I'll kill you!" Fueled with anger, Fiona rushed forward. After all, she was his mother-in-law. Fane dared not fight back. He could only dodge. "What, what's the matter? Fiona, what's wrong?" At that moment, Joan, who was out to buy groceries with her maids, Kylie and Jenny, came back. Seeing Fiona chasing after Fane, she immediately stepped forward to advise them. Fiona did not manage to hit him but was worn out instead. She panted hard as she held onto her waist. Then, she said, "Blame your dear son. He hit my son!" "Mum, be careful with what you say! Ben was the one who started it. Fane didn't even hit him; he just pulled him slightly because he lost his balance." Selena argued back. Then, she spoke to Fane again, "Fane, I'll ask you one last time. You have to tell me the truth. Is that woman really Lana, the Goddess of War? Is she really your friend?" "She really is Lana, the Goddess of War!" Fane smiled bitterly. He felt a bit helpless. He was telling the truth but nobody believed him. "Haha, you're still trying to lie? You still want to lie to me? From now onward, I won't believe in anything you say!" Selena was in the depth of despair. She said to Fane, "You should leave now. I don't want to see you. I want to be alone for the time being!" "Selena, what's going on? What's with all this Goddess of War?" Joan was confused. She did not understand what was going on. "Mum, I'll explain to you later!" Fane looked at Joan. Then, he looked at Selena with a solemn gaze, "I'm telling you the truth. She is the Goddess of War! I can't do anything if you choose not to believe me, but I'm sure you will believe me one day!" Fane walked toward Fiona after he was done talking, "Mum, I

don't know if you're going to accept me, but what we talked about a few days ago still counts, right? I will be there, and I will prepare the gift for the old master. I will not go back on my promise with Ivan and I will pay him back his ten million bucks, not even leaving a single penny out. Also, I will make sure to bring you the twenty million betrothal gift." "Haha, you're still bragging. Alright, I'll wait for you, but you have to bring your mother out of here today because you got yourself into trouble!" Fiona laughed and said, "Young Master Wilson said that besides fawning on those rich women, you slapped Neil, Young Master Hugo. You hit him with so many people watching, it meant you're mocking the Hugo family. The people from the Hugo family will not let you off!" "That's right. Get out of here. We will not care whether you're dead or alive!" "Don't get our family into trouble; we cannot afford to offend the Hugo family! Damn it, how dare you hit me. You're terrible!" Ben stared at Fane balefully but he dared not move an inch. He knew that he was no match for Fane. "Mummy..." Kylie held onto Selena's hand. She looked at Fane with reluctant eyes. Although she was only four years old, she was a very sensible girl. "You hit Neil? You...you got into a fight again?" Selena looked at Fane and shook her head. Fane was only back for a few days yet he caused so much trouble. She was starting to get tired. "Leave, I don't want to see you for now. We'll talk again when you decide not to lie anymore!" "If you cannot fulfill what you have said just now on grandpa's seventieth birthday, I will never believe you again!" Selena waved her hand, "I will get a divorce by then!"

## **Chapter 182**

Selena did not believe Fane. He had no choice but to only sigh. However, he believed that Selena would find out sooner or later that he was not lying. "Hurry up and leave. You'll get us into trouble if the people from the Hugo family come looking for you!" Andrew sighed. He felt pity as Fane did not look like someone who would boast. However, his words were not convincing enough. "Alright!" Fane heaved another sigh and looked at

Andrew again, "Father, your legs should be feeling better now? Don't worry, whether they accept me or not, I will come here every morning to treat you. Your legs should be fully recovered in two to three days!" "Fane, don't expect us to appreciate you just because you treated father's leg." "You're also part of the reason why my father's leg is hurt. Treating him is your obligation. You should make up for what you did, is that clear?" Andrew was excited when he heard what Fane said, "Really? I hope it will recover. My legs are really getting better! I can feel it!" "Fane, don't think we will thank you for treating Father's legs." "You're also responsible for what happened to Father's legs. You should treat him to make up for it, alright?" Ben said angrily. "Don't worry, I'm aware of that!" Fane smiled and looked at Kylie. Then, he said, "Don't worry, Kylie. Mummy needs some time to calm down. She's still angry right now so daddy will move out for the time being. I'll come back once mummy is no longer angry!" "Alright, Daddy..." Kylie looked at Fane with her big dewy eyes as she spoke in her tender voice. "Kylie is such a good girl." Joan smiled and said, "Selena, don't act out of impulse. Fane wouldn't boast, neither would he lie to you. There must be some misunderstanding between both of you!" Joan was very worried that Selena would get a divorce with Fane. Although Fiona and the rest are very mean, Selena was a good woman. She knew that clearly after living with Selena for the past five years. "He must be able to do what he said. Otherwise, how can we believe him if he's just bragging?" Selena looked at Joan. She was still in a fit of pique. "Yes, Selena, you cannot be soft-hearted this time. You're one in your twenties and you're very young. Moreover, you are very pretty. You can marry a better man even if you get a divorce!" "If you relent this time, it will be too late to get a divorce when you get older!" Fiona, who was standing aside, spoke. At that moment, a few luxurious cars came toward their direction and stopped in front of the yard. There were dozens of them. "Why are there so many luxurious cars? Did the Hugo family arrive already?" Ben looked at the cars and immediately, his face darkened, "Shit, Fane is still here and the sky is still bright but the Hugo

family has already arrived. Fane is in deep trouble right now!" "These people must be very good. Look at those bodyguards, all fierce and vigorous, they are not ordinary people! I bet all the masters of the Hugo family came! Don't put us into trouble!" Xena immediately said. "Let's go, Selena, hurry up. Let's get inside. Whatever happens here has nothing to do with us. Quick. Whether Fane dies or not is none of our business!" Fiona was terrified. She immediately stepped forward and pulled Selena away. "But..."

## **Chapter 183**

Seeing Neil walking toward them with all his men, Selena could not help but to worry for Fane. She was very angry at Fane for going to the auction with another woman and lying to her, saying that the woman was the Goddess of War. Despite that, the two of them still had feelings for each other after all the time they spent together. Now that Fane was in danger, she realized she was very worried about Fane. What if Fane dies? Does that mean Kylie would lose her father? "Come on, sister. Let's get into the house!" Ben stepped forward as well. A few of them dragged Selena into the house. Jenny carried Kylie as she followed them into the house. "Master Hugo, Fane was the one responsible for what happened this morning. It has nothing to do with our family!" Fiona immediately shouted at Roy and his men who were in the yard after retreating into the house. She was afraid the people would beat her up or kill her. "Mum, Fane's mother. Is she still outside? Ask her to come in!" Selena was worried sick. The door was closed and they could only stand behind the window and see what was happening outside. "You're too kind. Why ask her to come in when she didn't want to come in herself? She's his mother, not your mother. Let her accompany him if she wants to do so." "Moreover, what if the Hugo family is not happy after she comes in? What will you do if she puts us in trouble?" Fiona did not agree. "Son, did you really hit the young master of the Hugo family?" Joan would not leave her son's side. He was her only support. How could she

leave him alone and hide in the house? However, coming to the thought that the Hugo family was a second-class aristocratic family, Joan was terrified as well. She looked at Fane anxiously and hoped that everything was not real. Fane nodded his head, "I gave him a few slaps. That guy is useless; I'm teaching him a lesson on behalf of his parents!" Joan nearly passed out after listening to what he said. Her son surely changed a lot after coming back from the army. He liked to fight against injustice. However, this was a battlefield itself. If he kept offending powerful forces like them, how would he survive? Something bad would happen sooner or later if this went on like that. "Gentlemen, my son, he might be a bit impulsive at times as he just came back from the battlefield. I hope you don't blame him!" "Come at me if you want to kill!" Joan was afraid, but when the people from the Hugo family came near Fane, she as a mother plucked up her courage. She blocked Fane from the people with her thin body. "Mum, why are you afraid of them? You don't have to be afraid; they are no match for me! Don't worry!" Looking at his terrified mother, Fane felt touched. He immediately tried to comfort his mother. "What are you waiting for?" Roy's face darkened. He glared at his son, Neil. Although Neil was reluctant, he had no choice but to lower his head and step forward. He knelt down in front of Fane, "Brother Fane, I was wrong. I was a fool and I made a mistake. Please forgive me!" Fane was ashamed. He thought that they were here to start a fight. Unexpectedly, he brought his son over to apologize. He looked at Roy and could not help but to admire that man.

## **Chapter 184**

"What? Am I seeing things? Young Master Hugo is kneeling down to Fane?" Fiona rubbed her eyes and wondered if she was hallucinating. "He brought so many people over but it wasn't because he wanted to fight Fane? Fane slapped his son, which meant he was mocking the Hugo family! Surprisingly, Roy wanted his son to kneel down before Fane and apologize to him?" Xena was surprised as well. What was happening? Did the people



from the Hugo family turned crazy?” “This...” Andrew was confused too. Fane was slightly stunned after listening to his words. Then, he said to Neil, “Get up. You haven’t touched my bottom line today. Otherwise, I would’ve killed you!” Fiona and the rest felt ashamed after seeing him so domineering. Was he really merely an ordinary veteran? Why wasn’t he afraid of the Hugo family? It was as though he could declare a person’s life and death. It was as though he was the dictator! Staring at his figure, Selena was in a state of trance. Did Fane really know the Goddess of War and was he really a friend of the Goddess of War? Otherwise, how could he be so indifferent facing the people from the Hugo family? He seemed so casual and relaxed. “Thank you, thank you very much, Brother Fane!” Neil was filled with resentment, but he was forced to keep his head down. After expressing his gratitude to Fane, he retreated back to his father’s side. He felt defiant and thought that his father was being too cautious. His father only wanted to live in peace all his life. There were a lot of times where he stayed quiet although he was bullied. His father said it was because he did not want to offend others to prevent ruining the Hugo family. Neil could not talk back as it was for the sake of the Hugo family. At that moment, he felt that his father was as though a turtle hiding in its shell. He lived cautiously all his life. The man in front of them was merely a veteran. What was there to be afraid of? Moreover, although that guy might have a wealthy woman as his support, he did not have to go all the way to bring him there and force him to apologize. He even had to kneel down before Fane. It was so embarrassing. “You have to apologize. Kneel down and apologize!” “If a soldier dares to beat you up, it means he was fearless. There must be a wealthy woman behind his back that we can’t afford to offend! So, you have to apologize for the Hugo family’s safety!” “I’ve warned you before. You can party all you want. You can even do nothing and live off our family. We have plenty of money, it will last you forever. I told you not to mess around but you didn’t want to listen!” “Moreover, you sent someone to rob other’s goods they just bought from the auction. You humiliated the Hugo family

in front of all the first-class aristocratic family!” ... His father’s aggressive words still rang in Neil’s ear. “Mr. Fane, I am truly sorry for what happened today. It’s my son’s fault. Here is a little something from me. I hope you will accept it!” Seeing Fane had already forgiven his son, Roy clapped his hands. Two bodyguards stepped forward and opened up two suitcases. The suitcases were filled with red bills.

## **Chapter 185**

“Here is three million bucks for you. Although it’s not a lot, take it as a token of our regard! I’m sorry to startle you!” Roy was very sincere; there was no affectation at all. Fane smiled indifferently after listening to his words. He took a slight glance at the suitcases on the ground, “Three million is definitely not a lot!” Roy’s face darkened. He did not expect Fane would think it was too little. Was Fane still unhappy about what happened? They would be in deep trouble if that was the case. However, Fane changed the topic, “But considering you came here with a sincere attitude, you even brought along the top executives of your family and your son here to apologize, I’ll accept your regards. Forget about the money, I don’t like these. Your sincere attitude is more than enough!” “No!” Fiona was standing by the door. Her eyes were burning as she stared at the money. She was so shocked when she heard Fane rejecting the money. Instantly, she pushed the door open and ran outside. “You punk, how can you reject the money? They brought so many people here and disturbed us. You have to accept the money!” Fiona immediately stepped forward, closed the two suitcases, and carried them in her arms. “That’s right, Fane. So many of them came here; we thought you guys were going to fight. We were scared to death and we almost became insane. You have to compensate us for psychological injuries! If you don’t want the three million bucks, we’ll take it!” Ben spoke up as well. He thought Fane was such a fool. That was three million bucks. They could buy a house in a better location with three million bucks. It was a waste refusing to accept the money. “The money is for me, not you guys,

right?” Fane was stunned for a moment, “Moreover, I thought you guys said I’m an outsider?” “What outsider are you talking about? You and Selena have your marriage certificate. As long as both of you are not divorced, we are still a family, and I am your mother-in-law! I was so shocked that I almost died. You have to accept this money to comfort my injured heart!” Fiona said stubbornly, “Moreover, the money is for you and that means it is a joint property. It’s not up to you to make the decision!” “Yes, we are all one family. Fane, shouldn’t you accept the money even if it’s for the sake of your mother-in-law?” Roy was stunned. He laughed and said, “Hah, I didn’t think that your family would be frightened seeing so many people. I came too abruptly. I thought I would appear more sincere and solemn by bringing more people here. I didn’t expect that would disturb your family. It’s my fault!” “Master Hugo, you’re being too polite. Although your son did a mistake, Fane may be too impulsive sometimes. I hope we can get along peacefully in the future!” Joan heaved a sigh of relief as she said. “Yes, yes. We must get along peacefully!” Roy smiled. He stepped forward hurriedly and handed his name card to Fane, “Brother Fane, if my son ever misbehaves in the future, you can call me. I’ll take care of him. I will never let him bother you!” Fane smiled bitterly. He looked at the name card and it was only then that he said, “You’re afraid that I’ll kill your son out of impulse, right? You are a very cunning man!” Roy’s lips twitched. That adjective... “You punk, what nonsense are you talking about? Let me tell you, my dad is afraid of you because he is timid, but I’m not afraid of you!” Neil stepped forward angrily when he heard Fane calling his father a cunning man.

## **Chapter 186**

Slap! Unfortunately, Roy slapped Neil hard across the face, "Who are you yelling at? Can't you see Fane was joking?" "Dad, he..." Neil was fueled with anger. He wanted to tear Fane into pieces badly. Roy glared at him fiercely. Then, he turned around and cupped his hands as he said, "Brother

Fane, you're such a humorous guy. I'll make a move first, and sorry for disturbing you!" "See you again!" Fane said calmly. Soon after, the people from the Hugo family drove away. Neil felt aggrieved and insulted on his way back. When they finally arrived at the villa's yard, Neil could no longer hold back himself, "Dad, why did you stay silent when he treated you that way? We are a second-class aristocratic family, how can you let a soldier bully us like that? I can't accept it!" It was only then that Roy turned around and looked at his son. He sighed with emotions, " Hah, it's not because I'm timid, I'm doing it for the sake of our whole family. We have come a long way from being an ordinary family of small businessmen to becoming who we are today in the Middle Province. It wasn't easy at all! I've seen many influential families get destroyed just because they offended someone who they shouldn't offend." He paused for a moment before he continued saying, "Moreover, not long ago, I heard someone from a first-class aristocratic family in the next town got removed from the list after offending a retired King of War. The master and several powerful members of the family were all killed. Only the servants got away!" Neil gasped, "No way! That person is incredible. How could he destroy a first-class aristocratic family just like that?!" Not long after, he started speaking again, "But dad, Fane is just an ordinary veteran. He's just a soldier. You think too highly of him!" "Keep this in mind. Don't ever look down on anyone. Although Fane is neither famous nor powerful, why did he have the nerve to hit you? Why is he so carefree and fearless? That at least shows that the woman in the mask is someone we can't afford to provoke!" Roy nodded after he was done talking, "Don't worry, after all these years, I have grown to have an eye for people. Don't you ever dare to mess with Fane next time!" "Alright..." Neil was not happy but he could only nod his head. He was unlucky this time. ... "Mum, let me take a look. Is it really three hundred million bucks in cash?" "It's been quite some time since I last saw so much money!" Ben immediately rushed over to Fiona's side and said excitedly once the people from the Hugo family left. "What nonsense are you talking about? This is the money from

the Hugo family, how can it be fake?" Fiona rolled her eyes at Ben. Then, she looked at Fane, "Fane, although the Hugo family let you off, you keep troubling us, causing us to live in fear every day. So..." Fane knew what Fiona wanted to say. He immediately cut her off, "It's only three hundred million bucks, you can take it if you want, Mum. But it's getting late now; it would be difficult for us to find a place to stay the night..." Fiona laughed and said, "Hah, why look for a place to stay? It's not like you don't have a place to stay. Just stay here. But as you have mentioned, you have to give us the money you promised us on the old master's birthday. This matter remains unchanged. If you can't give us the money, you will be a liar. We will ask Selena to get a divorce! " "Yes. Either you give us the money and show us you're not lying or prove to us that the Goddess of War is your friend, otherwise, we will not accept you!" Ben said.

## **Chapter 187**

Selena remained a cold face as she glared at her mother, "Mom, don't you think you changed your mind too fast? Even if you're letting him stay, he cannot sleep in the same room as me. I'm still angry! It's only three million bucks. I won't trust this liar just for the money." Selena spoke to Fane in such a harsh manner earlier. It was impossible she would change her attitude suddenly. It was too embarrassing for her. "Where do you want him to sleep if both of you don't sleep together? Don't let him sleep on your bed then, lay a mattress on the ground!" Fiona felt assured carrying the three million bucks, "Don't you worry, there are about twenty days left until your grandfather's birthday. If he can't give us forty million bucks by then, he will get kicked out. We will soon know whether he is a liar or not!" "Forty million bucks? Didn't we agree on thirty million bucks?" Jenny, the maid, was shocked, "Why did the amount increase by ten million bucks?" "The price has increased. The betrothal gifts are not ten million but twenty million bucks now. Moreover, Fane agreed to this!" "Right, Fane?" Fiona crossed her arms in front of her chest as she stood there proud as always. "Don't

worry, I will give you twenty million bucks. You won't lose a single penny!" Fane smiled. "Yes, yes, Selena's mother. You have to believe my son. He is capable of earning the money!" Joan stepped forward and said with a smile. After ending her sentence, she walked toward Selena and advised her, "Selena, even if it's for the sake of your child, you should believe Fane. I believe in my son and he will not lie to you. Moreover, Kylie likes her father, am I right?" Selena pursed her lips and rolled her eyes at Fane, "Alright, I'll give you about another twenty days. We will know whether you're a liar on Grandfather's birthday. By then, don't blame me for being heartless!" "Kylie, come here. Let's go, daddy will give you a bath. Grandma will make dinner then we'll have a delicious meal later!" Fane squatted down and smiled at Kylie. "Alright!" Kylie ran straight into Fane's embrace excitedly. Selena felt a mix of emotions as she saw Fane walking away while carrying Kylie. "My old man, three million bucks. We're rich now. We're really rich now!" Fiona was thrilled as she carried the suitcases and said, "Tomorrow, let's go deposit the money tomorrow morning!" Soon after, the family finished their dinner. Fane came into the room and lied down on the floor. Selena got out of the shower. She was dressed in a light blue nightgown. The nightgown looked silky and soft. Fane could see Selena's fair legs behind the nightgown. It was so attractive. "What are you looking at?" Selena shot Fane a glare as she saw the guy staring at her legs. Soon after, a thought came to her mind. She winked at Fane and spoke in a seducing tone, "Baby, do you want to kiss me? You looked so absorbed staring at me. Should I give you a chance?"

## **Chapter 188**

Fane did not expect Selena would say such a thing at that timing. Looking at their daughter who was already fast asleep on the bed, Fane nodded, "Of course, I would love to kiss you!" Selena blushed as she walked toward Fane. Then, she said, "I'll let you kiss me if you tell me the truth!" "Are you sure? You'll let me kiss you if I tell you the truth?" Fane frowned. He felt



that things were much more complicated than it looked. "Of course! I never go back on my words!" Selena swore. "Alright, I'll tell you the truth!" Fane raised his hand and swore. "Then tell me honestly, is that girl in the mask really the Goddess of War?" Selena asked. Fane nodded his head, "Of course. She is Lana, the only Goddess of War. It's real!" "Is she really your friend? Don't lie to me!" Selena stared at Fane as though she wanted to see through everything. Fane smiled bitterly and said, "Alright, I was actually lying previously. She's actually not my friend!" Selena's face darkened as she heard his words. She was not his friend and she was rich; did Fane really become a toyboy to earn forty million bucks? "I knew it. You're a liar!" Selena's eyes turned red as she felt hurt. "I'm sorry, I just wanted to live in peace. She's not my friend, she's actually my apprentice!" Fane said helplessly, "You're the only person who knows this. I don't want to lie to you because you're my woman. Don't tell mother and the rest!" "Apprentice?" Selena was shocked. She doubted what she heard, "You're getting more ridiculous! I didn't believe you when you said she's your friend, but now you say she's your apprentice..." "What's so ridiculous about this? She really is my apprentice!" Fane shrugged, "You're the one who kept pestering me to tell you. Now that I have told you, you don't believe me!" "Why don't you say all nine Gods of War are your apprentice? This is ridiculous!" Selena rolled her eyes at Fane. "Actually, what you said is true. All of them are my apprentices." Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry, "I didn't think you would notice. My wife, you're incredible!" Selena almost fainted. That guy was really shameless. When did he get the nerve to say all nine of them were his apprentice? Who did he think he was? "I'm sick of your lies, you liar. You're such a big fool!" "Oh my, why did I believe that you can bring happiness to our family? You only know how to brag!" Selena looked at Fane, turned around, and was prepared to go to bed. "Wait!" Fane pulled her back and cornered her against the wall with one hand above her head. He stepped forward and stood closer to her body. "You, what are you trying to do?" Flustered, Selena's heart raced uncontrollably. Her beautiful

eyes were wide open. "You said that I can kiss you if I tell you the truth earlier. You can't just go back on your words, can you?" Fane smirked and stared at the person in front of him. "But...you didn't tell me the truth. You're still lying to me..." Selena lifted her head angrily.

## **Chapter 189**

"Mm!" Before she could finish talking, someone lowered his head and planted a kiss on her red lips. Selena's eyes instantly went wide open. She was dumbstruck. She never thought that Fane was so bold and dared to kiss her like that. Her heart raced uncontrollably and she felt weak in her knees! "Go away!" She pushed Fane away when she came to her senses. Then, she said angrily, "You jerk, how, how can you kiss me like that... I shouldn't have let you sleep in the same room with me!" "You promised me just now. Now that I told u the truth, you have to keep your promise!" Fane licked his lips and walked back to his mattress. He lied down and savored the moment, "I decided not to brush my teeth tomorrow. I will certainly have a sweet dream tonight!" Selena was pissed. She never knew Fane could be such a rascal at times. It was both Selena and Fane's day off the next morning. The two of them were getting ready to send Kylie to her kindergarten. Selena's anger dissipated overnight. Walking on the streets while they were all dressed up, they looked like a beautiful scene from a movie. "Let me tell you, there is only twenty-four days left until Grandfather's birthday. Did you prepare the gift already? It's not easy to find a gift worth tens of millions bucks!" The taxi arrived in front of a private kindergarten. Wearing a cold face, Selena said, "I'm not kidding. If you can't fulfill your promise, it means that you're lying to me all this while!" "Gifts worth tens of millions bucks? Wouldn't I appear too insincere then?" Fane smiled indifferently, "I should at least prepare over a hundred million bucks worth of gifts to make my wife proud!" "A hundred million bucks? Look at you; you don't even blush when you're bragging!" Selena was speechless. That guy really knew how to brag. If it was not for the sake of her daughter, she would have chased him away.

She felt like she was such a fool for believing that guy's sweet talk. It seemed like his words cannot be trusted easily. "Honey, give me a minute, I need to use the restroom there. Both of you wait for me here!" Fane looked at the public toilet at the side and said. "Go, go. Darn you, you're such a nuisance!" Selena said grumpily. "Hey, is this Selena? What are you doing here?" As soon as Fane left, a middle-aged woman holding a little boy walked toward Selena with a smile on her face. "Rachel, oh my god! It's you! I haven't seen you for years!" Selena was delighted, "I can't believe I am meeting my college classmate here! Is this kid here your son?" "Yes. He's already in the senior class of kindergarten!" Rachel smiled and looked at Kylie, "Is this your daughter? She looks so adorable. She will grow up into a very beautiful woman like her mother!" "You're flattering me. Your son is very handsome too, he must be a very successful person in the future!" Selena was very happy to meet her college classmate whom she had not met for years. "Of course. Just look at who is his father; he's a manager in a factory!" Rachel's face was glowing with pride. She looked at the kindergarten next to her, "This is the most expensive kindergarten in the Middle Province. The annual tuition fee cost as much as the annual salary of some office workers. Those who earn lesser might only be able to afford to send their kids here if they don't eat or drink for two years." Speaking of which, she showed off again, "Haha, my son is studying here. He's in the senior class of kindergarten now." "Really? That's great. I'm signing up for my daughter today. How much is the fee?" Selena smiled. "Did I hear you wrongly? You're sending your daughter to this kindergarten? Do you have the money?" Rachel stunned for a second. Then, she looked Selena up and down, "Selena, this is the best and the most expensive kindergarten in the Middle Province. I think you'd better forget it. I understand your situation now. You can't afford to send your daughter to this kindergarten!" "Yes, yes. Kids from a poor family can never afford to study at this kindergarten!" Rachel's son was very cocky as well.

## Chapter 190

Selena's face darkened as she heard what Rachel said. It was a happy coincidence to bump into an old classmate there, but she did not expect that she would look down on her. Rachel met and married a wealthy man during her second year of university. Not long after she graduated, she got pregnant and had a baby. Therefore, her son was already six years old and was studying in the senior class of the kindergarten. "How much is the tuition fee here?" Selena was not sure about the tuition fees; she only heard that the kindergarten was the best. "Haha, it would cost at least a hundred and twenty thousand bucks a year including the living expenses. So? Do you have enough money?" Rachel laughed and said, "Selena, you were the prettiest girl in our class back then. There were rumors saying that you were born in a rich family too. Everybody in our class envied you!" Rachel paused for a moment after finishing her sentence. Then, she continued saying, "Too bad, I heard my husband said you married a delivery guy and he was sent to the army on the second day of your marriage? He didn't come back for five years. I bet he's already dead on the battlefield right now? Moreover, your family chased you out because you were pregnant. Tsk, what a miserable life!" Selena was embarrassed, "Seems like your husband is very well-informed!" "Well, that's for sure. After all, he is considered as one of the upper-class people. Moreover, he has thousands of staff in his factory. That is why he always keeps tabs on influential families' affairs!" "Also, you were given the title of 'Most Beautiful Woman in Middle Province' by the boys. So, you've become the focus in this city. How can we not pay attention to you?" "My husband told me you were having a hard time looking for jobs. Hah, I never expected a white swan-like you would turn into an ugly duckling." A wave of emotions washed over Rachel. Back then, she almost became the prettiest girl in their class but Selena always had an edge over her. She always took away her spotlight. That was why she felt resentment against Selena. "A hundred twenty thousand bucks a year. This is..." Selena

frowned. It was pretty challenging for her. She only had a hundred thousand bucks with her. She thought that would be way more than enough. She did not expect the annual tuition fee for a kindergarten to cost that much. She did not have enough money. Rachel was satisfied looking at Selena's face, "What's wrong? Are you surprised? This is the best kindergarten. Mothers call this kindergarten a noble kindergarten. Only the upper-class families can afford to send their children to this kindergarten. If you're not a millionaire, I'm afraid you won't be able to send your children here!" Selena smiled awkwardly. She was thinking of asking her mother to transfer her some money later so she could pay for the tuition fees. After all, her mother had just gotten three million bucks yesterday. She would have three million and eight hundred thousand bucks with her. That amount of money was huge enough. Moreover, they were in cash. Fiona and Andrew were riding their electric scooter, on their way to the bank to keep the money. On the other hand, they came here by taxi with their kid. Rachel spoke as Selena remained silent, "That is why I said kids from a poor family cannot afford to study in this kindergarten. You better bring your daughter and look for another place. Some public kindergartens would be much cheaper. The annual tuition fee might cost only a few thousand bucks. I'm sure you can afford a few thousand bucks, right? If things still don't work out, I'll lend you some money. I take pity on you. After all, we used to be classmates." "You don't have to do that! I don't like owing people favors!" Selena smiled bitterly and said. "Haha, you are still so stubborn as always. Come on, admit it if you don't have money. There's nothing to be ashamed of. You should borrow some money and let your child study first!" Wearing a smug grin on her face, Rachel walked over and held her son's hand. Then, she waved at Selena, "Selena, I'll head in to register my son first." "Mm!"

## **Chapter 191**

Selena could not be bothered with her. She never thought that Rachel would be so materialistic after all these years. "Let's go!" Fane said as he quickly

came over with a smile. “There’s not enough money. I’ve just met my university mate. Her son is also studying in this kindergarten. She told me that the yearly fees will be a hundred and twenty thousand bucks! I’m short by twenty thousand bucks!” Selena frowned, “I wonder if my parents banked in the money yet. Once they’re done, I’ll have her transfer twenty thousand bucks to me!” “Let’s go! We’ll just swipe my card!” Upon seeing Selena’s frown, Fane could not help but hold her hand and pulled her in. “Ah!” By the time Selena realized what was going on, Fane had already pulled her along for quite a distance. It was the first time they held hands like that, causing her cheeks to blush. Fane’s other hand was holding onto Kylie’s chubby little hand. After entering kindergarten, Selena felt really embarrassed and struggled to break free. Fane came to a stop as well. He crouched down and looked at Kylie, asking, “Kylie, do you want to study? If you study here, you’ll have a lot of toys and many friends to play with you. In the future, daddy and mommy will come to pick you up when we’re free. If we’re busy, then Aunt Shauna will come to pick you up!” “Really? There’ll be many friends and toys? That’s wonderful!” Kylie’s eyes brightened upon hearing that and started jumping up and down from excitement. Looking at the father and daughter duo interacting harmoniously, a faint smile appeared on Selena’s face. Very soon, they led Kylie into the kindergarten. After registration, they were about to pay the fees. Right then, Rachel, who just finished paying her fees, saw them. “Oh my, Selena, you’re still here? Why did you come in?” Rachel exclaimed in surprise, then looked over at Fane, “Oh, your husband hasn’t come back in five years. He should be long dead on the battlefield, right? Is this the stepdad you found for your child? He seems quite handsome. However, his clothing seems rather lackluster. Sigh, why didn’t you learn from your mistake? What’s the use of liking a handsome guy? You should look for a rich one!” After that, she continued her monologue, “You see, without money, you can only come in and have a look. You can’t even register here. My condolences!” “Dear parent, they’ve already registered. They’re here to



pay the fees!” One of the female teachers interjected with a smile. “Impossible! She can’t possibly fork out a hundred and twenty thousand bucks! Did they con you?” Rachel had a surprised look on her face, which quickly turned into a smile. “I’m her university mate. Of course, I know what’s their financial situation like!” “University mate, eh?” Fane was long annoyed by her speech. It was fine for her to humiliate him, but for her to say that to Selena... He smiled coldly, then stated, “It would seem that education does not guarantee character. I see that you’re quite well to do. Why is your personality not matching up?”

## **Chapter 192**

“Brat, just who are you? I’m speaking to my classmate, it’s not your place to butt in!” That middle-aged lady was annoyed. However, she quickly sneered and exclaimed condescendingly, “Oh my, Selena, you found this guy to be your man? Not only is he poor, but he also seems rather uncultured. The way he speaks is just so vulgar and lowly, as though he’s entitled because of his poverty. I’m amazed!” “Hehe, who told you I’m poor?” Fane chuckled, then took out an ATM card and passed it to the kindergarten principal’s assistant who was in charge of fees. “Pretty lady, we’ll pay by card. No password is needed!” “Tsk...tsk... you’ve managed to borrow a hundred and twenty thousand bucks that quickly? It must’ve been hard! I’m sure you’ve burnt through all your options to get it!” Rachel sneered once again. “It’s just a measly hundred and twenty thousand bucks. Why would I need to borrow?” Fane was at a loss. She was just too condescending. “Sob! Sob!” Right then, that middle-aged woman’s son started crying. “What’s the matter, my precious? Why did you fall on the floor?!” Taking a look, that woman’s heart ached. She could not be bothered to deal with Fane any longer and ran over to help her son up. “Mommy, she pushed me!” The little boy accused and pointed at Kylie. “What?!” This time around, Rachel exploded in a furious rage. She stood up and shoved Kylie to the floor. “Sob! Sob!” With that, Kylie fell to the floor and started

crying as well. Fane and Selena never expected that an adult would treat a little girl with such violence. Moreover, Kylie was not even four years old yet. Selena immediately ran over and helped Kylie up, then confronted Rachel with a cold look. “Rachel Lindsay, why did you push my daughter? Isn’t it normal for there to be some small fights between kids? You’re an adult and you shoved her with that much force. If my daughter is injured, you’ll have to be responsible!” “Hehe, fret not. I’m loaded. Of course, I can take the responsibility! I can totally afford to pay medical compensation!” “Furthermore, it’s you that didn’t teach your daughter proper manners. She pushed my son first so I pushed her back. That’s considered fair!” Rachel had a domineering look on her. “Kylie, you’re only four years old. Why are you so naughty? Why did you push that brother? Didn’t you want a friend to play together?” Selena felt rather helpless as well. After all, it could have really been Kylie that pushed the other kid first. “Mommy, I...I didn’t push him! He said that I’m a b\*stard child without a daddy and threatened to hit me. He said he wanted to hit a b\*stard child that no daddy will protect!” “I just moved out of the way and he accidentally fell over. Sob...” Kylie’s eyes were filled with tears, feeling aggrieved. Hearing that, Selena’s expression darkened. Nobody noticed what had happened earlier. “Kylie, are you telling the truth?” Selena felt aggrieved as well. For the past five years, she would occasionally overhear others talking about Kylie being a b\*stard child. That was very hurtful to the feelings of a child that was only four years old. “Mommy, it’s the truth. She (Raw says ‘she’ instead of ‘he’). When joined with the next chapter it makes sense as Rachel was the one that told her son of Kylie being a b\*stard child.) was the one that said that I’m a b\*stard child and wants to hit me!”

## **Chapter 193**

Kylie cried as she explained. Selena patted Kylie on the head. “Good girl, don’t cry, don’t cry!” After comforting Kylie, Selena stood up and her face turned icy cold in an instant. “Rachel Lindsay, you’re going too far! Your son

fell on his own and you blame my daughter? Moreover, Kylie is not a b\*stard child. She has a father!” “She’s a b\*stard child. Definitely a b\*stard child. Mommy said so. A child without a father is a b\*stard child!” “Her father died in the war. If she’s not a b\*stard child, then what is she?” Rachel’s son felt unconvinced and started shouting. “Who said she has no father? He’s her father. He’s back from the war.” It was the first time Fane witnessed Selena losing her temper like that. Her daughter was her entire world. She could tolerate small fights between kids, but when the other party was an adult that shoved Kylie unreasonably, that was something she could not tolerate. “Who knows if your daughter might be lying? Moreover, how would I know that he’s your daughter’s biological father?” Although Rachel was feeling slightly guilty, she still maintained a firm stance despite being in the wrong. “You must apologize to my daughter immediately or I’ll never forgive you!” Selena glared at Rachel. “Dear parent, your son did try to push this little girl and ended up falling to the ground himself!” said a female teacher that witnessed the scene. “Everyone is just doing it for the good of the children, right? We all care for our children. Your child is precious and so are the children of others. You just need to apologize!” Rachel felt sorely ashamed, shaking her head then barked at the female teacher, “Mind your own business! Only rich children are precious. How can poor children be considered precious? Much less a b\*stard!” “Didn’t you hear? Apologize to my daughter!” Selena held onto Rachel as she reprimanded her. “Get lost, Selena Taylor. Do you think I’m afraid of you? If not because we were university mates, I won’t even talk to someone like you. I’m someone of the upper class of society. Don’t you dare pull my shirt? Once it’s torn, you can’t afford to pay for it!” Rachel held her head up, not remorseful at all. “If you don’t apologize, I’ll never let you go!” Selena’s mind was set. “Scram!” Rachel shoved and managed to push Selena a few steps backward. Riiiiip! Rachel’s sleeve was torn off completely from her shoulders. “Damn it. Which crazy woman dares bully a woman belonging to me, Dylan Tucker!?” Right then, Dylan, who was coming over to pick up his wife and

son saw Rachel's sleeve being torn. Without asking for clarification, he immediately reacted by raising his hand to slap at Selena. "Hubby, get her. Hit that b\*tch!" Seeing her own husband's arrival, Rachel felt all the more confident. "This woman and her daughter are both trash. I think they're just jealous of our riches!" Dylan had a terrible expression on his face. His hand was raised, just about to hit Selena's face. "Ah!" Selena was shocked. She wanted to dodge, but it was too late. However, before Dylan's hand could swing downward, it was held tightly. "Do you think I'm invisible?" Fane's expression was ice cold. He glared at Dylan and growled through gritted teeth, "You dare bully my wife and daughter. I think you're tired of living!"

## **Chapter 194**

"Ah!" Dylan made a disgusting shriek as he felt his bones almost shattered. That excruciating pain caused the veins on his forehead to bulge and his eyes widen. "Son of a b\*tch! Do you know who I am? I'm a factory manager with over a thousand people under me. You dare attack me?" He bellowed at Fane through gritted teeth. "Dear parents, please don't fight. We can talk this over peacefully!" The kindergarten teachers and principal were all in shock. They did not expect a fight on registration day. "Factory manager? Hehe, I don't care what manager you are, that doesn't let you bully my daughter and wife. Otherwise, I'll make sure your factory closes down with a phone call!" Fane chuckled, then shoved him aside with a push. Dylan, who seemed bulky, was actually rather weak. Fane did not use much strength, but he ended up falling over on the ground, landing on his back. "Ouch!" Dylan exclaimed. He then climbed back on his feet with great difficulty and massaged his buttocks. "Y-y-you useless trash. How can you lose to such a skinny bugger!" Upon seeing her own husband being unreliable, Rachel was even more frustrated. "Ouch. Kid, I dare you to wait here. Just you wait!" Dylan pointed angrily at Fane. He knew that Fane's strength was great and he was of no match. With that, he quickly made a phone call. As he reached the door, he turned around and looked at Rachel.

“Honey, don’t worry. I’m just making a call. Bloody h\*ll, how dare he bully my wife!” “Brat, you’re doomed! I’ll have you know that you won’t be leaving this kindergarten today!” Rachel huffed at him angrily. “Apologize to my daughter and wife!” Fane could not be bothered with Dylan. Instead, he turned his attention to Rachel and demanded coldly. “Hmph, you want me to apologize? Dream on!” Rachel replied as she put on an arrogant expression. Whoosh! Unexpectedly, the very next instant, Fane stretched out his hand and tore off the other sleeve from her. Her white t-shirt suddenly turned into a sleeveless one, giving her a pathetic look. “Y-y-you son of a b\*tch. How dare you rip my clothes? Pervert! Honey, he’s a pervert—” Rachel began yelling. “I’ll count to three. If you don’t apologize to my wife and daughter, I’ll tear your shirt and pants to shreds!” Fane’s expression remained extremely dark, giving them no room for negotiations. “You dare?” Rachel took a step forward, then puffed her chest up. “One.” “Two.” Fane ignored her and approached her as he counted, stretching his hands. “I-I-I’m wrong. It’s my mistake, okay?” Seeing that Fane was crazy enough to carry through his threat, Rachel was almost scared to tears. She took a few steps back and then covered her chest with her hands, afraid that Fane would grope at them. Selena was stupefied by the sight. ‘This person is so thick-skinned?’ However, that solution seemed quite effective. Otherwise, how would Rachel admit her mistake? Nevertheless, she was definitely insincere! “Forget it. Let’s go!” Seeing Rachel behaving that way, Selena’s anger subsided as well. She had no intention of staying any longer. “Sure, whatever you say, honey!” Fane nodded, then carried Kylie from the ground and led Selena toward the exit. Rachel looked at Fane’s back, her gaze filled with viciousness and grievance. ‘That Selena Taylor...it’s been so many years after graduation, yet she still lords over me and utterly embarrassed me today.’ Rachel secretly followed them, trying to see if the people her husband called for had arrived. “What’s the matter? Do you want to leave? Stay here, brat. I dare you to stay!” Dylan came forward to stop Fane as he saw them trying to leave. —

## Chapter 195

“Hehe, I dare, but why should I wait for you to bring people over to be beaten up by me?” Fane chuckled and replied bluntly. “Bullsh\*t. You’re just scared and trying to escape. If you really dare, why are you trying to leave?” Dylan was unconvinced, blocking the door with his hands. “You think I want to leave? It’s because my wife is asking me to go. It’s difficult for me to find time to accompany my wife and daughter for shopping. How can I waste my time on some inconsequential matters like you?” Fane shrugged, dismissive of the chubby person in front of him. However, right at that moment, several vans drove by and pulled over in front of the kindergarten gates. Upon seeing the arrival of his men, Dylan’s expression turned into one of joy. “Haha, brat, it’s too late for you to go now. My men are already here!” “Fantastic!” Rachel saw that and immediately ran over, standing beside her man and said, “Brat, you wanted me to apologize? Ptooi! If not because I’m afraid of you earlier, I’ll never apologize. I’ll have you know that today will be your doom!” Fane quickly handed Kylie over to Selena, then smiled. “Sigh, it seems that I’ll have to beat fear into you guys or you’ll never be satisfied!” “Beat him up! Bloody hell, turn him into a cripple. I’ll give you twenty thousand bucks each!” Dylan ordered his men. “Hehe, what if they get hurt? You’ll pay for the medical bills, right?” Fane asked with a mischievous grin. “Nonsense. I’m loaded. If they’re hurt, I’ll naturally pay for their medical expenses!” “However, you’re all alone. Do you think you can defeat a dozen of them? Hehe, brat, do you know my greatness now?” Dylan led his wife and son to the back, then ordered, “Go, beat him up. Beat him with all you have!” Bang, bang, bang! In under twenty seconds, the people he brought over were all lying on the ground, moaning in pain. “They are suffering from fractured bones in various places, some in their hands, some on the legs, and some on their chests. Tsk...tsk... the medical expenses for this would be quite a hefty amount!” Fane smiled calmly as he clapped. “This...” Dyland and Rachel exchanged glances, then both swallowed hard.



They were not sure if their ears were playing tricks on them. If what Fane said was real, then they would be losing a lot of money. Moreover, the family members of these workers would also cause trouble for them. “Oh yeah, my daughter will be studying here in the future. Your son better take a detour around my daughter, understand? Otherwise, your little factory might just be gone. Moreover, if I want to kill trash like you, it’s easily done!” With that said, Fane picked up a cobblestone from the ground and gripped it hard. That cobblestone with the size of a chicken egg quickly turned into dust, blown away by the wind. “Oh my heavens, Honey, is he still a human?” Rachel had never seen such a strong person. She was in so much shock that her eyes almost popped out of their sockets. “Yes, of course. Don’t worry, we’ll never bully your wife and daughter ever again. I swear by the heavens!” Dylan, who obeyed the strong and bullied the weak, was terrified. His face turned pale and his voice trembled. “You wouldn’t dare even if you’re given ten lives!” Seeing his reaction, Fane was able to roughly guess what kind of personality he had. He then took his leave along with Selena and Kylie. “How come you’re that strong? That’s too amazing.” Selena finally could not resist rolling her eyes at Fane after walking some distance. She must admit that despite this person’s love to get into fights and stir up trouble, his combat power was truly amazing. That gave her a strong sense of security. “Your husband is a dragon!” Fane answered matter-of-factly. Selena was speechless. That person had an easily inflatable ego. Right at that moment, Selena’s phone started ringing. After answering the call, Selena’s expression turned extremely ugly. “What’s wrong, honey?” Fane could feel something was amiss with one look and asked quickly. “It’s not good. My mother is trying to kill herself in anger!”

## **Chapter 196**

“It can’t be. Your mother doesn’t seem like one who would kill herself out of anger!” Fane smiled bitterly. Although he did not understand Fiona in the past, he had roughly figured her out over the past few days. Fiona loved

money. She loved it very, very much. How could a person like that try to kill herself out of anger? Selena was panicking as well. “Honey, what should we do? 3.8 million bucks! My parents placed them in a big bag and were ready to deposit them in the bank. Unexpectedly, right at the door of the bank, they were robbed by two robbers on a bike! Upon hearing that, Fane gasped deeply. 3.8 million bucks was a huge sum, yet it was taken away just like that. If it were anything else, Fiona might not have been suicidal. However, with that amount, it was very possible for someone that loved money as her own life like Fiona. “It was quite tough for us to acquire that money. My mother was even thinking of finding time to look for a house. Who knew that in front of the bank, they would...” Selena’s mood immediately soured. With that much money gone in an instant, even her heart was aching, especially now that she greatly needed the money. “Selena, don’t worry. Although it’s not much money, my money shall not be easily taken away by anyone just like that!” Fane assured Selena with a calm expression. Having said that, he frowned again, asking, “However, I wonder... You said your parents had over 3 million bucks in hand, but they put it in such an insignificant gunny sack. They also dress very casually. How could the robbers knew that it was filled with money? Moreover, they were robbed right as they got out of the car?” Hearing his deductions, Selena was dumbfounded for a moment. “Eh, now that you said it, this does seem a little too coincidental. Could it really be a deliberate attempt?” Selena bit on her sexy red lips and frowned slightly, falling into deep thought. “It couldn’t be or could it?” After some thinking, Selena muttered softly. “Who do you suspect?” Fane asked immediately. “I think it might be Xena!” Selena then followed up, “I’ve never liked that woman! Furthermore, she’s two-faced. My family has no idea what kind of person she is, especially my brother. He loves Xena. Even if I told him some things about her, he would never believe it! “What do you mean by telling him some things about her?!” Fane was confused. Selena looked at Fane, then added, “I’ve always been against my brother being together with Xena. I’ve seen it a few times.

It was late at night, and she would stumble out of a bar with a few uncouth young men with dyed hair. She was smoking with them. Looking like that, she's just a female gangster. Moreover, she had a tattoo on her chest. I just don't like her!" At that point, Selena took a moment's pause before continuing. "Furthermore, one time, I saw a man hugging her around the waist. Although it was only for a few seconds before the other party let go of her, I could feel that their relationship was not that simple." "You didn't tell your brother about that matter?" Fane asked after giving it some thought. Selena chuckled bitterly, "No. My brother doesn't do anything with his life anyway. He just likes playing games at internet cafes. That's how he met Xena. they played the same game!" "I see."

## **Chapter 197**

Fishing a cigarette from his pocket, Fane started smoking. It was still the cheapest White-Sand cigarette, the same familiar flavor. After taking a deep breath, Fane finally responded, "So it means that Xena is good at deception. She dresses simply in front of your brother and seems very innocent, yet she hangs out with some good-for-nothings in secret? Moreover, your brother is deeply in love with her. You're not telling your brother because you know he won't believe you even if you told him?" Selena nodded. "That's how things are. With my brother's personality, if you were to tell him, he might even lose his temper. I've tried hinting to him a few times, telling him that Xena is not marriage material and urged him to reconsider! In the end, he didn't come home for a few days straight, spending all that time at the internet cafe with Xena!" At that point, Selena looked to Fane once more. "Moreover, my brother needs money to pay the internet cafe and would always ask me or your mother. If we have no money to give him, he would yell at us, saying that you're to blame as he might still be a young master of the Taylor family with tens of thousand bucks of pocket money each month if not for you." Hearing that, Fane felt slightly angry. It would seem that over the past few years, Selena and his mother had endured many

indignations from Ben. Furthermore, there was also the mother-in-law that was difficult to deal with. “Could it be that Xena and your brother plotted together and arranged for this robbery? Is that a possibility?” Fane asked once more after giving it some thoughts. This time, Selena shook her head without hesitation. “That’s impossible. Some time ago, my mother just gave him 50 thousand bucks to get some gifts for Xena. He didn’t even use up the 50 thousand bucks.” Having said that, Selena paused for a moment and added, “My brother is not that brazen. Although he wastes his life away, he won’t stoop to that level. Moreover, if he’s out of money, he will surely find a way to ask my mother. He won’t resort to robbing!” “Mm!” Fane nodded. “Although Xena may not be a decent woman and might be having relations with other men in secret, we have no proof that she was responsible for today’s matter. That’s why we better not make wild claims!” Selena naturally knew that. She was afraid of accusing the innocent. “That’s right. This is just my speculation. If I accused her wrongfully, that would be bad. Don’t tell my family about those matters I told you earlier as we have no evidence. Moreover, I was stupid back then for not taking a few pictures with my phone...” “Alright, where’s your mother? Let’s head over quickly. We must get back that 3.8 million bucks!” Fane smiled calmly, then waved for a taxi. “They’re at the bank. It’s on Heavenly Dragon street. I don’t think we can get the money back. With that much money, if the robbers left Middle Province straight away, then it’ll be very difficult to get that money back!” Selena was feeling helpless. Furthermore, the power plays in Middle Province were complicated, making it difficult to deal with many matters. “Don’t worry. Those that offend me won’t end well!” Fane stated. His gaze clear and calm. The taxi quickly stopped by the bank’s entrance. Meanwhile, Fiona was seated at the curb outside the bank in tears while Andrew was consoling her. “Ma, stop crying. There are so many people watching. It’s embarrassing!” Selena approached them and said in a helpless tone. “It’s over 3 million bucks! That’s over 3 million bucks! I’ve never seen that much money for five years. Now that I finally have it, it was taken away from me

just like that. How can I not cry?” Fiona was wiping her tears while looking at Selena and Fane. “It’s because of you. If both of you followed us to the bank, will we get robbed?” Fane was speechless. How was he to blame? “Mother, don’t worry. This money won’t be lost!” Fane smiled bitterly, trying to console her.

## **Chapter 198**

“You said it. You said it yourself. I don’t care. If you can’t recover the money, you’ll have to give me 3.8 million!” Upon hearing Fane’s response, Fiona immediately stood up and grabbed onto Fane’s collars and made unreasonable demands. “Ma, it’s not Fane that took your money. How can you be like this? He can at most help you look for it and see if he can recover it. Even if he fails to recover the money, you can’t demand the money from him, right?” Selena was speechless. Her own mother was being too unreasonable to expect Fane to take responsibility for this matter. “I don’t care. He’s the one that claims to recover the money for sure!” Fiona did not let Fane go. “Sure, sure. If I can’t find it, you can take it from me!” Fane was speechless as he moved her hands out of the way. “Mother, don’t you worry. You’re Selena’s mother, that makes you my mother. I won’t let your money be taken away from you just like that!” “That’s better!” Fiona finally stopped crying and went back to smiling. She then asked Fane, “You better give it your best. Give me a deadline. I can’t be waiting forever, right? Can you get it back in a week?” “Ma, how can it be that easy? Do you think we’re picking up money from the floor? Who knows where they will be hiding after taking the money?!” Selena felt the need to stand up for Fane as her mother made it sound like Fane owed her the three million bucks. “He agreed to it himself. You can’t blame me, right?” Fiona had seemingly realized her own unreasonable behavior, but she still crossed her arms and replied, albeit without much confidence. Having said that, she then looked at the nosy crowd around her. “What’re you looking at? There’s nothing to see here. Get lost!” “Alright, Mother. I’ll promise you to get them back in

one week, okay? If I can't recover the money, I'll add it to the betrothal gifts during Grandfather's birthday. How's that sound?" Fane comforted. "Good. You're quite understanding, unlike my daughter who always tries to side with outsiders and not consider her own mother's feelings!" Hearing that, Fiona felt happy and her mood improved significantly. "Alright now, let's take a taxi back." Andrew felt rather embarrassed by Fiona's emotional outburst in public as well. "Mm, you guys head back first. I'll think of a solution!" Fane smiled, then waved a taxi for the two elders to send them home. "Look at you. Why did you listen to my mother? She's too unreasonable! I didn't even blame her for losing the money, yet she pushes the blame onto you and places a one week limit to find the money. You think you're god?" Selena finally ranted in anger after her parents went back and the crowd dispersed. "I'm not god, but I can definitely help find the money!" Fane smiled calmly, comforting her, "She's your mother after all. She's already old. Losing over 3 million bucks just like that, she'll naturally feel horrible. How can we not comfort her? Furthermore, if we blamed her as you said, she might lose it and kill herself. What will we do then?" Hearing such thoughtful words from Fane, Selena's heart warmed up immediately. She rolled her eyes at him. "You and your sweet talks. What's this about my mother being old? Is she that old?" Fane grinned. "Isn't she fifty years old already? Is that still not considered old?" "That's not true! She's only forty-nine. Moreover, with proper and consistent skincare, she looked like someone in her late thirties!" Selena made a bitter smile, then looked at Fane. "What should we do now? Can we try to ask the bank for their surveillance records?" "Daddy, are we not going to the amusement park?" Beside him, Kylie's mouth pouted, seemingly unhappy. "Go, of course, we're going!" Fane immediately crouched down, comforting her, "Daddy promised to bring Kylie to play. Of course, we'll have to go!"

## **Chapter 199**



“Yay, wonderful! I’ve never been to the amusement park!” Kylie was extremely excited. “Kylie, if you give daddy a kiss, I’ll even bring you to the zoo after going to the amusement park. How about that?” Fane rubbed Kylie’s round little head. “Yes! Yes! We can go to the zoo as well. I’ve never been to the zoo!” Kylie got even more excited as she gave Fane a light kiss on his cheek. Fane felt his heart tremble for a moment. That was his own daughter kissing him like that for the first time. It was the feeling that only fathers could experience. It has been five years. From the moment Kylie was born, she had always lacked fatherly love. He could only try his best to make up for it to the mother-daughter duo. “Are we really going?” The scene before Selena had similarly made her heart tremble. She suddenly felt as though in a trance. Fane might like to boast, but he was indeed a good father, and also an excellent husband. In fact, being by his side gave her a feeling of security. That feeling was strong despite him constantly stirring up trouble. “Of course! I’ve promised our daughter and she even gave me a kiss. As her father, how can I break my promise?!” Fane was in a great mood. “But you promised my mother to look for the 3.8 million bucks and even said you’ll get it done in a week. We can’t be wasting time!” Selena naturally wanted to spend time with her daughter as well, but Fane had promised to recover the money in a week. Should they not be looking for the bank and ask them for the surveillance record for this area? “How can an outing with my wife and daughter be considered wasting time? Let’s go!” Fane carried Kylie with a grin on his face and waved at a taxi by the road. “Yay, this is great. I can go to the amusement park!” Kylie exclaimed loudly. Perhaps the little girl was overly excited, she planted another kiss on Fane’s cheek. “Daddy is wonderful. Kylie has a father. I’m not a b\*stard child. Kylie loves daddy!” “Let’s go and unwind for a day!” Selena followed them into the taxi. She had a joyful expression. For five years, she had lived every day under stress, causing her to look rather haggard. That day, their family of three could finally take a day off. Three of them quickly arrived at the amusement park. They went through all the rides except those that

were too dangerous for Kylie to play. When they're done, it was already two in the afternoon. The three of them found a small restaurant for a simple lunch before heading to the zoo. "Wah, Daddy, look, panda!" "Wah, Daddy, look, giraffe! It's just like the drawing!" "Eh, Daddy, what's this?" "Oh, it's a snake? What snake is this? Will it bite?" Along the way, the excitable Kylie turned into a curious child. Selena was at a loss on how to react. Along the way, Kylie would constantly 'Daddy' this and 'Daddy' that. Somehow, it felt like her daughter was much closer to Fane than her. "Wah, Daddy, look, tiger!" Wah, Daddy, look! There's a boy not far from the tiger!" ... Hearing that, Fane was shocked. He took a quick look and gasped deeply. There was a boy that fell into the tiger viewing area.

## **Chapter 200**

In the tiger viewing area, there were two ferocious Siberian tigers. In the central area, there was a stone bridge. Quite a number of tourists would stand on the stone bridge to see the tigers up close and take pictures with their phones. On the side was a sign warning them not to play or climb over. Unexpectedly, a boy around seven to eight years old accidentally fell inside while jumping on the guard rail. "Ah! Somebody save my son!" A middle-aged woman immediately shouted for help in panic. "Sob! sob! Mommy..." The skin on the boy's calf was torn and bleeding. However, the wound was not serious. Unfortunately, the two Siberian tigers were ferocious carnivores. Upon smelling blood, the tigers that were lying on the floor stood up and slowly approached the little boy. "Quick, quickly go get the zoo employees here!" "Oh god, what can we do? The two tigers are coming. Oh my god, that little boy is in danger!" "What's the mother doing? Her son was so naughty and playing on the rails, yet she didn't pay attention to that. So careless..." The people on the stone bridge broke into discussions, yet none knew what to do. "What to do? What to do? Who can save my son!?" That woman was crying. She was panicked and did not know what to do. "Somebody save my son. I'll pay one million bucks for whoever that saves

my son!” “No, 10 million...” The woman quickly changed her mind, thinking that the more she paid, somebody would go down to rescue the boy. “Go, faster go save him!” Fane looked and immediately placed Kylie on the ground. After passing her to Selena, he quickly rushed toward the stone bridge. “Is that woman stupid? Who dares to jump down there? Those are ferocious Siberian tigers, and adults too. Isn’t it just looking for death to jump in there?” “That’s right. You can’t throw your life away for money. Although 10 million bucks is no small sum, one needs to survive to use the money, right?” “That’s right. Only an idiot who has gone nuts for money would jump in to save the boy!” “Oh, this place is quite high. If one is unlucky, one might end up getting hurt from the fall jumping down from here. If the legs are hurt, that’s even harder to save the boy!” The tourists on the stone bridge started going into a heated debate. The two Siberian tigers were only two meters away from the boy and were letting out a deep growl. Seeing that, the woman did not care that she was wearing a skirt and tried to climb over the guard rails. “Little Jake, Mommy’s coming to help you. Don’t be scared!” “Mommy, help me, help me, sob sob sob...” The little boy seemed to have twisted his ankle. His ankle was red and swollen. The boy kept crying as he stretched out his hands, trying to hold onto his mother on the bridge. “Are you trying to die?” Just as the woman was about to jump down, Fane finally arrived. He gave her a pull and pulled her back. “Let me go. I want to save my son, I want to save my son!” The woman struggled continuously in front of Fane. The greatness of a mother’s love caused her to disregard her own safety. “Shut up!” Fane shouted sternly at her. He then lightly tapped on the guard rails and leaped, jumping down just like that. That woman was stunned. She never would have expected the young man that just pulled her back would jump down to save her son.

## **Chapter 201**

“Oh my god, someone really jumped down?!” “Is he not afraid of death? That’s two Siberian tigers in front of him!” “How is he unhurt after jumping

down from this height? Could that kid be a martial artist!?” “10 million bucks. Someone’s willing to risk his life for 10 million bucks! However, that’s two adult Siberian tigers. That kid is just asking for death!” Quite a number of tourists broke out in discussions. Selena, too, ran to the bridge while carrying Kylie. Seeing Fane jumping down, Kylie seemed to have sensed that it was dangerous. She shouted anxiously, “Mommy, it’s Daddy. Daddy jumped down!” Selena was just as anxious. Those were tigers, not human, and there were two of them. Judging from the looks of it, the tigers were hungry. Their eyes were filled with killing intent. “Don’t worry, Kylie. Daddy will be fine. Daddy is a hero. He’s there to save people!” Although Selena was deeply worried, she still tried to comfort Kylie who was in her arms. “Thank you, thank you. If you save my son, I’ll pay you 10 million bucks. I really have the money. No, I’ll pay you 50 million bucks!” That middle-aged woman kept crying on the bridge. Now that somebody went down, her emotions were slightly more stable. After Fane jumped down, both the tigers stopped in their tracks and glowered at Fane. Fane did not try to immediately reach for the child. Instead, he looked at the little boy and yelled at him. “Shut up. Why are you crying? You’re not a man if you cry!” The little boy was crying out of fear. Now that Fane shouted at him, he no longer dared to cry, but instead shut his mouth and sobbed quietly. “Do you understand your mistake? It’s written there to not climb or play. Didn’t you see it?” Fane pointed at the signboard on the stone bridge, then stated, “If you don’t admit your mistake, I won’t save you!” “Uncle, I know my mistake! Sob sob!” The little boy looked pitiful. After saying that, he once again lost control and cried aloud. “F\*ck me, this man is trying to teach the kid a lesson at a time like this?!” “Although that teaching method is the right approach, they’re both about to die. What’s the point of teaching now?” A number of tourists were at a loss on how to react. “Roar!” The two tigers raised their heads slowly and roared at Fane. That sound carried along the domineering presence of a ruler. “You beast, if you know what’s good for you, then get out of my way. In my eyes, you’re nothing but little kittens.

You won't be able to kill the person I want to save!" Fane's eyes turned serious. A terrible killing intent flashed across his eyes. "Little brother, look over there. There are some vines there. Quickly carry my son and run over there. You can climb up that vine onto the stone wall. That will get you up here!" The woman on the stone bridge directed after looking left and right. However, Fane ignored her solution and coldly looked over the two tigers. "Roar!" The tigers exchanged glances, then leaped at Fane simultaneously. "Ah!" The people on the stone bridge closed their eyes out of fright. It was too scary. "He's doomed. Two Siberian tigers attack together as if a planned attack. That kid is dead for sure!" "Humans die for money, birds die for food. Sigh, it's because of his greed for that 10 million bucks! Oh no, it's 50 million bucks. However, what's the use of 50 million bucks if he's dead!?"

## **Chapter 202**

"Ah!" The crowd was extremely anxious. Quite a number of them exclaimed in terror. They all thought Fane would surely die. If it was one tiger lunging at him, Fane might be able to struggle for a moment. Although it was useless to struggle, it was still better to face them one on one. However, with two tigers coming from both sides, anyone else would only be met with death. Bang! Unexpectedly, the next instant stunned everyone. All of them almost have their eyes popped out of their sockets from the surprise. Both the Siberian tigers that lunged at him were held down to the ground with his hands on their head. "Roar!" The tigers bellowed deeply and struggled with all their might. However, it was to no avail. Fane's strength pressing down on their head had them fully pinned down, unable to escape. "Roar!" The Tigers continued to struggle. Their hind legs were kicking so much to the point of digging two pits behind them, yet it was of no help. At that time, two zoo employees finally arrived at the scene. When they opened the metal gates, the sight they saw had them shocked to the core. "Oh my god, am I seeing things?" "Yeah. Is this man that strong??"

The two employees immediately rushed over and carried the child. “Roar!” Although the two tigers were running low on strength, they still continued to roar in anger. “What now? The tigers are angry. At this rate, even if he releases the tiger, we can’t calm them down and stop them from hurting people!” One of the guys asked nervously. “You guys carry the child and go out first. Lock the door properly!” Fane turned around and instructed the two employees. “Wait here brother. Just hold out a little longer. I’ll go get the tranquilizer gun!” The other employee immediately suggested. “That’s right. If the tigers were not angered, they would still obey. Normally we’re the ones to feed them, so...” “However, in this situation, if you let go, they will surely attack...” The other employee interjected. “You both really talk a lot. If not because these Siberian tigers are protected animals, I would’ve killed them with a punch each!” “Get the child out of here and lock the door!” Fane stated sternly. “Brother, w-w-what about you?” One of them was deeply touched. What a great man that was willing to sacrifice himself to save a child. Moreover, in order to ease their worries, he was lying about his ability to kill the tigers in one punch. Such a nice person was really rare to come by. “Go!” Fane yelled. The two employees finally carried the child out and brought him to his mother on the stone bridge. “Sob sob, Little Jake!” The woman hugged her son and burst into tears once more. This time, it was because of joy. She quickly remembered something, then looked at the man holding the tigers by the head down there, feeling extremely touched. “Little brother, what about you? You must stay alive! I still need to repay your kindness!” “Sigh, it’s already lucky enough that he managed to hold the tigers down by their head. Unfortunately, good people don’t live long!” said a guy from the crowd. “The two employees are off to get the tranquilizer gun. Little brother, hold out a little more!” On the bridge, others were cheering Fane on. “Roar!”

## **Chapter 203**



Both the tigers kept up with their struggles. Time and time again they tried to raise their heads. Unfortunately, they were still held firmly on the ground by Fane. Suddenly, Fane released both the Siberian tigers and backed off swiftly. “Roar!” The tigers finally got up and glared at Fane intently. After a moment, both of them once again rushed at Fane. Bang! Bang! This time, Fane gave each a kick and sent both tigers flying a few meters back. “Oh my god!” The tourists on the bridge were worried about Fane and thought he was in trouble. Never did they expect Fane to resolve the danger once again. After sending the two tigers flying, Fane turned around and dashed, arriving at the edge of the cliff. He then dashed upward. His legs took a few steps, flashing about, and got up in just a few simple moves. With another leap, he was already up on the stone bridge, standing in front of everyone. The two tigers pounced forward and only caught air, only realizing Fane standing on the stone bridge after raising their heads. “Roar!” Both the adult Siberian tigers roared at Fane, who was on the stone bridge, for some time before they finally lowered their heads and turned away. Fane’s entire stunt added up to a total of at most two seconds. The speed was just too fast. To many of them, Fane was back with just a blur. After a momentary silence, it was followed by thunderous applause. “Thank you, thank you, you’re my hero!” That middle-aged woman immediately grabbed Fane’s hand and said excitedly. “Pass me your bank card. It’s a promise. You saved my son so I’ll pay you 50 million bucks as a sign of gratitude!” “Oh my god, 50 million bucks! Just who is this woman? She’s rich enough to actually pay him a reward of 50 million bucks?” “Big risk, big rewards. This man struck the jackpot this time!” Quite a number of tourists were looking at Fane with admiration. Fane’s show of strength earlier had similarly shocked them. “Pretty lady, your husband is too amazing. How is he that strong? Moreover, it’s about three meters tall and he was able to get up here in one breath!” Another auntie could not help but approach Selena. “Your husband is too amazing. Having married such a strong husband, you must be very happy!” Selena squeezed out a smile, then said, “He’s been in the army for five years

and just only came back from the battlefield!” “No wonder he’s amazing. Those that battled the enemies on the battlefield and survived five years are definitely not ordinary folks!” Upon hearing that, some of the men looked at Fane more respectfully. Such a person was worthy of their respect. However, none of them expected what came next. Fane told the woman bluntly, “Don’t bother with the 50 million bucks. If it’s for the money, I wouldn’t have saved your son!” Having said that, he went forward and crouched down. He then gently touched the child’s ankle. Upon hearing those words, the crowd was dumbfounded. 50 million bucks worth of reward. That amount, to any of them, was a huge incentive, yet Fane rejected it squarely. Perhaps that was what it meant to be a hero that served the country. Hearing those words, Selena too had a smile on her face. She had not planned to take the money. After all, the reason Fane saved people was not for the money. “Ah!” The child could not hold back from crying out. His face turned pale. “I’ve already called the ambulance. It’ll be here very soon. I wonder what’s wrong with the leg. It’s all swollen. Who knows if it might be very serious!” The woman looked and explained with a worried expression. “Let me handle it. This ankle is badly dislocated. If we don’t fix it, the blood vessels would be blocked and make things worse!” “By then, if left for a long time, the bad circulation might lead to the possibility of amputation!” Fane looked at the boy’s ankle, then asked him, “Little Jake, right? This time, it might hurt a little but it’s unavoidable. You can only endure it!” “Wait, are you a doctor? Can you do it? Aren’t you a soldier?” That middle-aged woman was extremely worried. “Kiddo, you saved my son’s life so I’ll definitely pay you that 50 million bucks. However, please don’t act rashly on my son’s injuries!” Crack! However, just as she finished her sentence, Fane quickly grabbed Little Jake’s leg and gave it a good tug, creating that sickening sound. “Ah!” Little Jake turned around and screamed, then passed out.

## **Chapter 204**

“Fuh!” Fane stood up and let out a deep breath. He then reached for a cigarette and slowly lit it, taking a puff. However, his brows soon curved into a frown, feeling the gaze from the crowd turning abnormal. “I-i-isn’t he a soldier that kills enemies? Isn’t he a fighter? Does he know anything about medicine?” Finally, one of the aunties asked slowly. “How can he know anything about medicine? Killing and saving lives are two completely different things, okay? Furthermore, that child passed out. He’s not dead, is he?” An old man asked in a worried tone. Hearing those words, Little Jake’s mother almost passed out from shock. She immediately glared at Fane. “What’s wrong with you? My son was just fine earlier. Why is he not moving now? Did you just kill him? Could it be that you knew my family is rich and think that 50 million bucks is too little?” “No way?!” A number of people from the crowd took a deep breath. If Fane really had such a thought, that would be too evil. 50 million bucks and he still finds it insufficient? “Impossible. My husband is not such a person!” Selena immediately stepped forward, then confronted that woman. “If he wanted to kill your child, he wouldn’t have jumped down there in the first place. Saving him, then just to kill him? Isn’t that just redundant?” Unexpectedly, that woman immediately grabbed Fane by the collar and shouted, “I don’t care. My son was doing just fine earlier. He was crying and could talk to others. Now he’s just lying on the ground, not even moving. I don’t care, I want my son to wake up right now!” Selena was speechless. She then stood up for Fane. “Hey woman, why are you so unreasonable? My husband just risked his life to save your son. How can you think of him this way?” “Hehe, who knows if he jumped down for that 10 million bucks?!” The woman chuckled, then blabbered incoherently, “He must’ve seen me suddenly raising the amount to 50 million bucks and realized that I’m from a rich family, the super affluent. Now that he’s found me out, he feels that 50 million bucks was too little and wants more!” “You crazy woman!” Fane’s expression darkened. “If I want more money, can’t I just ask you earlier? Why would I do something so redundant?” That woman instantly lost all

her bluster, feeling that Fane's words made sense too. However, she did not plan to let go of Fane's collar. She asked, "Then you tell me, do you have a medical license? Are you a doctor from a hospital?" Fane was speechless. He smiled bitterly, "Although I have no medical license, nor am I a doctor, I have great medical knowledge. I know how to save people! Isn't it sufficient to save someone?" "Hehe, look here everyone. He doesn't even have a medical license. How can he prove that he can save people? He's not even a doctor yet he dares to simply touch my son. If my son is dead, I'll never let him go!" The woman laughed out loud, then stated in a loud voice, "Everyone here should be my witness. This kid is greedy beyond measure. I'm sure it's because he thinks I'm underpaying him!" Fane looked at her impatiently, then moved his cigarette to her arm. Upon seeing that, she was alarmed and immediately let go of Fane's collar then took a few steps back. "Kid, what do you want? You son of a b\*tch, are you trying to burn me?" Fane adjusted his own collar, then sneered, "Burn you? Hehe, if you knew whose collar you were holding on earlier, you'll be deeply regretful! I saved a life out of kindness, yet you look down on me like this?" Finishing his statement, Fane took another puff of the cigarette, then continued, "Your son was merely unconscious because it was too painful to bear. His leg is all better now. It's still a little swollen at the moment. When the time comes, just apply some anti-inflammatory medicine and painkillers will do. You can even skip the trip to the hospital and get them from the pharmacy!" "W-w-why should I believe your words?" The woman maintained her fierce stance, "I'll wait for the people from the hospital to come and make an examination! Moreover, my son is still unconscious. How do I know what's happened?" "If you want to wait, then wait here yourself. Don't waste my precious time. I'm enjoying the day with my daughter and wife. My time is very precious!"

## **Chapter 205**

Having said his peace, Fane was about to leave with Selena. “You’re not allowed to leave!” However, that woman blocked their path. “I think you’re just feeling guilty. Otherwise, why are you trying to leave?” “That’s right. That boy was fine just earlier and would only need to wait for the ambulance, yet this guy tried to provide treatment? In my opinion, he’s just a quack that’s trying to show off but end up causing an accident!” Some of them started to criticize Fane, stating, “The path to evil is paved with good intentions!” Obviously, nobody would believe a soldier to do a doctor’s work. The two zoo employees came running. When they saw the situation, they immediately exclaimed, “Wonderful, brother, you climbed up all on your own? That’s amazing!” Having said that, he looked over to the little boy on the floor. “Wasn’t he just fine earlier?” Hearing that, the woman immediately started complaining in tears, “That’s right. Everything was fine earlier. He was awake, but this guy came and offered to help. In the end, I don’t even know if my son is dead or alive now. I don’t care, if my son is dead, or his condition worsens, he’ll have to compensate accordingly!” The employee’s expression darkened as he looked at Fane. “Little brother, we’ve already called the ambulance and it’s on the way. Why must you try to provide treatment? We have no idea about this child’s injuries. If you’re not trained in that field, it’s better not to do anything and let the doctors decide. Why didn’t you wait?” “If I waited, he might require amputation!” Fane explained. Right then, an ambulance drove to the edge of the bridge and the medical personnel ran over. “Thank goodness the doctor is here. Doctor, how’s my son?” “This area was swollen earlier, but then this soldier here gave it a tug like this and my son went unconscious...” Noticing the doctor’s arrival, the woman went into tears and explained as though grasping at straws. “Don’t rush. Let me have a look!” The doctor examined and said, “There’s nothing wrong. He’s just passed out and will wake up in a bit. Moreover, from what I can see, it must have been badly dislocated previously. It’s already being set back in place. This kid’s technique is spot on.” “Y-y-you’re sure?” The woman swallowed hard as she stared at the

doctor with wide-opened eyes. The doctor said grunted impatiently, “Nonsense. I’m an orthopedic specialist. How can I not diagnose the situation? Go buy some anti-inflammatory medicine and apply it for a few days. It’ll be fine. The situation earlier should be much worse. If it wasn’t treated in time, that would be dangerous.” “Hehe, so the experts understand while the layman laughs!” Fane chuckled, then put out his cigarette and threw it in the trash bin. “S-s-sorry. I’ve wrongfully accused you!” The woman lowered her head and said in an embarrassed tone, “How much money you want? I can pay you!” “This apology is sufficient. No need for payment!” “Next time, don’t jump to the wrong conclusion and blame the good guy!”

## **Chapter 206**

“I...” The middle-aged woman was furious beyond comprehension, yet she did not know what to say. The people who had been criticizing Fane earlier now all turned on her, saying that she had gone too far, suspecting her own benefactor like that. “Mom...” At this moment, the boy who had fainted regained consciousness. The crowd began to clap their hands again. “50 million? You’re amazing, dear!” They walked off for a while before Selena finally smiled. “You’re really not tempted by that much money? If you took the 50 million, you could have easily solved the issue of Grandfather’s coming birthday!” Fane gave a wry smile as he looked at his wife. “My dear, would you take the 50 million if it was from the person you had saved before?” he asked. “Of course not. I don’t save others to get money!” He quirked a brow when he heard that. “Heh. My dear, it seems like you desperately want me to fork out 40 million bucks to get your parents’ approval. I think this proves that you truly love me, and you want to be with me.” Selena’s face immediately reddened. “No way!” she protested hastily. “I just think that it’s a shame that you let 50 million bucks slip past your fingers just like that.” The three roamed around the zoo for a while before exiting the place and was about to call a cab to go home. However, they



never expected a BMW to quickly pull up near them. The driver rolled down the window. The man grinned towards Selena. “Oh, and I thought that I saw wrong. Never imagined to really run into the belle of our class!” “Hugh Launer!” Surprise filled Selena when she recognized the man. Then she smiled toward her husband. “Fane, this is an old coursemate from my university,” she explained. “He was like one of my bros, and we were pretty close before. Never thought I’d run into him here.” “Fane?” The man studied Fane, then looked at Kylie, who was being carried in his arms. His face suddenly broke into a smile. “I was wondering why this name sounded so familiar. Don’t tell me that you’re that delivery boy from last time,” he said. “Didn’t you enlist in the military? It seems like you’ve retired already.” “That’s right. I’ve been back for quite some time now.” Fane offered the other man a smile. “I happened to have some time off today, so I came out to accompany my wife and my little girl.” “Are you guys about to call a cab home?” A woman sitting beside Hugh peered toward the young family. “Oh, so this is the class belle that Hugh mentions about frequently!” she said, smiling. “You married pretty early, didn’t you? Your daughter is so big already!” “What class belle? Those boys had nothing better to do than to go around labeling everyone, that’s all!” Selena chuckled, slightly awkward. She was not stupid. She detected the venom laced beneath the woman’s words. “No way. Hugh told me that most of your campus’s beauties were in your class! “So basically, it is not even an understatement if a class belle from your class is recognized as a campus belle!”

## **Chapter 207**

The woman wore a black satin dress, which contrasted against her snow-white skin, giving her an ethereal appearance. Additionally, soft waves rippled down her hair, exuding a youthful countenance. Of course, the woman had a nice figure as well. She lacked some of Selena’s natural elegance, but she was equal in almost all other physical aspects. “You’re too humble now. You’re such a great beauty yourself!” Selena chuckled and

spoke politely. “Are you guys calling a cab from here? It’ll be difficult, considering that it’s peak period now. There’ll be plenty of people calling for cabs too!” The woman scanned Fane and Selena. “Oh, what a drag it is to not have a car,” she commented. “It seems like your husband can’t support you very well!” Hugh flashed an awkward smile at the woman’s words. “Right. Selena, it so happens that there’s a class reunion tonight. We’ve already invited quite a few of our old cronies over. Why don’t you come too? You can bring your family along!” “Oh, yes! Come on over. It must have been years since you guys last met!” The woman nodded her head too. “You have to show up for our dear Hugh.” “Well...” Selena drew her brows together, hesitant. She had been good friends with Hugh before, but she had not seen him in a few years. She was afraid that the old cronies he had been referring to would all regard her with judgmental eyes, like Rachel Linsay. “What are you waiting for? Trevor Turner’s back in the country too. He says that he’s going for a job interview tomorrow in a huge corporation. Apparently, he knows a manager who works there. The interview is practically in the bag for him! “Besides, we haven’t had a gathering in years. You, as our resident class belle, will definitely have to come!” Hugh quickly added on, “If you don’t come, I’m not your bro anymore!” “All right, all right. I’ll come. Where is it? I’ll send my daughter back home first, and I’ll come tonight with my husband.” Selena’s smile was empty. She had no choice but to accept the invite at his persistence. Besides, she had not seen Trevor in a long time either. She had been pretty close with him too. “The Lotus Bar and Lounge at eight. We’ll be waiting at the entrance for you. Be sure to turn up!” Hugh smiled and waved his hand. “Then it’s settled. I’ll be going off first. I have to change my clothes!” After he finished speaking, he immediately drove off. “Seriously? Why you have to invite her to the gathering? They can’t even afford a car, and you invited them to such a classy place. We’ll be embarrassing ourselves too then.” Hugh’s girlfriend could not help but roll her eyes at him. “The people at this gathering are either driving a Benz or a BMW,” she said unhappily. “Your friend and her

husband are in a completely different class from us. They are like the country bumpkins as if it was their first time stepping out into the world. They will become a laughingstock” “What are you talking about? We graduated from the same university! Besides, we were close before, and it’s not easy to get everyone together. It won’t be a problem if she’s there! “Other than that, I heard that she’s been running into walls over the past few years. It’s because she married a good-for-nothing and insisted on having the kid, so the Taylors practically forsook her. She can’t even find a job now!” Hugh flashed a wry smile. “The Taylors are aristocrats too. Who knew that Selena would have fallen to where she is today!” “Hmph. She’s such a pitiable creature, isn’t she? Perhaps you like her? She has a husband though, so don’t think about it!” The woman beside him spoke, envy tingling her tone.

## **Chapter 208**

Fane and Selena quickly called a cab and left, with little Kylie in tow. However, Fane looked as though a thought occurred to him just as they drove through a street lined with 4S Audi retail outlets. “Sir, let us down here,” he told the driver. “Here?” Selena was stunned, her gaze flickered with suspicion. It was only after they got down from the cab did Fane explain everything. “Honey, I think we should get a car. It seems as though the former classmates who’ll be showing up at the gathering are the classy sort. That woman just now was practically showing off, too. They might gossip terribly about you if you don’t drive a car there!” he insisted. “I’m fine with that, but I can’t let you suffer!” “But do you still have money? Why don’t we wait until my pay comes?” Selena frowned. “I’m not afraid of suffering. If they look down on me, so be it. Everything’s fine as long as I’m happy. Let me live my own life; it’s not like I’d bother about theirs.” “I still have money! We haven’t finished the bonus I was awarded for being in the military for five years.” Fane scratched his head and looked at Kylie before he turned to look at Selena. “Besides, it’s going to be hard taking

Kylie to school during rainy days if we don't have a car," he added. "So this won't do. And I don't think one car is enough. We need at least one for ourselves, and another for Jenny to take Kylie to school!" "You still have money? You spent 3.2 million already though, yet you still have money?" Selena was slightly taken aback. "How much did they give you, exactly? 5 million? 10 million? If you did get 10 million, you weren't some regular grunt in the forces, were you? You must've at least been in special ops!" Fane did not know whether to laugh or cry when he heard this. "Something like that," he concluded. "Just don't look down on your husband. Let's go. We still have enough to buy a car!" "All right then. Let's get two!" Selena was in a good mood, and the smile on her face was evidence of that. "My family will be in for a shock when we drive the cars back home!" "Heh. Let's go!" The family of three quickly walked towards a BMW retail outlet. "Sir, Madam, are you here to see the cars? I'm sorry, but we're about to close up shop!" A saleswoman was mopping the floor inside, and she immediately stopped when she saw the three of them. "Come again tomorrow if you really want to take a look!" "What are they looking for, anyway? It's so late already, and I need to go for a date. Besides, the cars here aren't cheap. They don't seem like the sort who can afford them!" Another saleswoman walked over and said disdainfully, a frosty smile on her face. "Joyce, be more polite. You can't speak like that even if they can't afford the cars." The saleswoman who was mopping the floor rolled her eyes at Joyce. "I'm polite enough as it is. See, this model is one of the cheaper ones, and it's already 300 thousand bucks!" "This one here is seven hundred. Do you think they can buy them?" The saleswoman named Joyce folded her arms across her chest as she sneered. She added arrogantly, "It's so late, and everybody can't wait to go back home. Why should we waste our time on them? Besides, it's too troublesome to do all the loan applications and all that!" The saleswoman who was mopping the floor nodded her head. "That's true. It's always like that. No one buys the car even after we spend nearly half the day introducing the models to them. What a waste of time!"

“Fane, dear, forget about it. They’ve started mopping the floor already. It won’t be too nice if we leave our footprints all over the place either,” Selena spoke as she frowned.

## **Chapter 209**

“True. Let’s go over to the Porsche store on the opposite side.” Fane nodded and brought Selena outside. “Porsche?” The two saleswomen finally responded after the family of three walked out. They stared at each other, wondering if they misheard what Fane said. The two thought the family would go to a store that sold cheaper cars when they heard the price of the BMWs. They never thought that they would actually go over to the Porsche store instead. “Joyce, do you think we’ve lost a potential customer? What if he does have money?” The saleswoman mopping the floor frowned. Regret tinged her expression. “No way!” Joyce replied instantly. “The clothes the woman was wearing don’t seem too bad, but the man’s clothes are basically market goods,” she argued. “How rich do you think a man like that can be? He probably just said something to provoke us to save his own face!” After she finished speaking, she headed straight toward the entrance. “If you don’t believe me, let’s watch them from here. They definitely won’t go in!” The saleswoman who was mopping the floor joined Joyce at the entrance. Her brows furrowed. “No way... Joyce, they went in. Don’t tell me they genuinely want to buy a Porsche.” “No, no. It must be an act,” Joyce answered immediately. “They’re afraid that we’re watching, so they’re pretending to go in. They’ll come out in a while. I’ve seen plenty of that sort before!” ... “Are we seriously going in?” Selena frowned at the Porsche store’s entrance. “Do you know how to pick a car? Porsches are very expensive, and you say you want to buy two. I’m scared that we can’t even afford one! How much money do you have left, exactly?” After he heard this, Fane replied carelessly, “Honey, don’t worry about it. Don’t mention two cars; buying this entire store won’t be a problem!” Anxiety washed over Selena. This man still wanted to joke around at this time. ‘Don’t tell me

Fane actually received 10 million bucks from the military. In that case, he must've been a commander in his troop, or maybe a high-ranking officer!' Selena drew her brows together as she considered the possibilities. Judging from Fane's confident demeanor, he probably would be able to take out at least a few hundred thousand bucks even if he were exaggerating his wealth. Otherwise, they would just be embarrassing themselves walking in like this. Yesterday, she happened to learn the positions of a commander and a captain; the former was in charge of leading a good hundred men whereas the latter would lead roughly a thousand or at least a few hundred men. Retired colonels could obtain 10 million, though it could even exceed that amount. Of course, some merely received 4 or 5 million. 'He probably had 10 million. He had just spent three million and two hundred thousand earlier. If he buys two cars by the end of this, his spending could be about 5 million. He even promised to compensate my mother with the three million and eight hundred thousand that can't be found anymore. He wouldn't be that confident if he didn't have at least 10 million!' Selena slowly made the deductions in her head. Noticing his wife's absent-minded gaze, he spoke, "What are you thinking about, dear? Look around and see if you like anything. We'll get whichever you like!" Selena snapped back into reality. "I don't know the price of the cars here, and you tell me to get whatever I like? Let's just get whatever that's cheaper! It's a waste of money if we buy the expensive ones." After she said that, she stepped into the reception area and saw a saleswoman mopping the floor. Her expression immediately darkened. "Oh, come on. They're about to close up, too! I don't think we can get a car today..." she grumbled. "Let's come back tomorrow."

## **Chapter 210**

The saleswoman was scrubbing the floor with vigor. Sweat trickled down her forehead due to the sweltering weather. She lifted her head and spotted a couple at the entrance. The man even had an adorable little girl in his arms. She immediately placed the mop aside and walked over, a smile plastered



on her face as she did so. “Are you two here to have a look at our cars? Please, please, come in. Do you want a drink? We have lemonade, coffee, plain water... Anything you like.” The saleswoman peppered them with questions, and the smile she wore never fell for a moment. Selena was stunned for a moment before she looked at the recently mopped floor. “Aren’t you worried we might dirty the floor you just finished cleaning?” “Don’t worry about it! You’re our customers, and you’re the king here. Step over the floor as much as you like!” After the saleswoman said that, she looked at Kylie. “What an adorable young lady,” she said, smiling. “She’s so pretty. It’d be great if I had a daughter as pretty as her in the future!” “That Dana... Why is she so welcoming toward anyone she sees? Does it do her any good?” “Yeah. We sell Porsches here. Can that couple afford them? We’re about to close shop and here they are, wasting our time. Everybody worked so hard to mop the floor, and they just came in here dirtying the place. We’ll have to mop all over again!” “I don’t care...she’s in charge of mopping, anyway. I’m just going to go home when it’s time to go.” The salespeople who stood by the side observed Dana, quietly muttering among themselves. It seemed like they were displeased with their colleague’s actions. One of the salespersons flashed a mirthless smile. “Dana is still at the bottom of this month’s sales performance,” he commented. “Hmph. She’ll probably receive a good scolding from the manager if she still can’t make sales, so she has no choice but to be friendly. Still, she’s such an idiot. She really doesn’t know how to pick her customers. Doesn’t look like she’ll make a sale this time either!” Meanwhile, Fane was encouraging Selena to look at the cars. “Go and look around, dear. Just choose anything you like. If you want it, we’ll buy it!” Fane told Selena, smiling. She frowned. “Don’t worry about the drinks,” she said to Dana. “What are the cheaper models around here?” “This way, Miss. Take a look at this one. It’s a lower-end model that only costs 5 to 6 hundred thousand!” Dana smiled as she walked toward a model, introducing it to Selena. “Honey, you have to buy a car you like. How can you use the price as a criterion?” Fane observed the situation

and simply asked his daughter, “Kylie, why don’t you choose? Let’s just get whatever car that you like.” Kylie scanned her surroundings. Then, she pointed at the 911 model, its design sleek and luxurious. “This red one looks good to me, Dad!” “The red one?” Fane grinned when he heard that. “Then let’s get it!” “Sure, it looks good. But how much does it cost?” Selena’s brows furrowed. She was worried that Fane would not have enough cash in his credit card, and that would be an extremely awkward moment for them all. “You have a good eye. This is the 911, but this model is more expensive with better specs. Of course, this model isn’t all too pricey. It’s only about 2.7 million!” A saleswoman of the shop felt her patience leaving her, and she strode over on purpose. “I knew you can’t afford it!” she mocked. “2.7 million?” Selena took in a sharp intake of breath when she heard the price. She tugged on Fane’s sleeve. “Never mind, dear. It’s too expensive. Let’s just get the car she introduced to me earlier!” The saleswoman’s lips twitched by the edges. Judging from Selena’s tone, it was as though they could still afford the previous car Dana introduced to them worth 5 to 6 hundred thousand. Furthermore, it seemed that the couple was truly intent on buying a car. Could it be that Dana had stumbled upon an opportunity? “No can do. Since you think it’s nice, and our daughter likes it, let’s get that one!” Fane smiled and fished out his credit card. “Do you have stocks of that red model?” he asked Dana. “I want two of them, and the exact same model!”

## **Chapter 211**

“Y—Yes! Yes we do!” Dana was so elated that her voice quavered as she spoke. This particular model was extremely expensive; it was good enough if they could see one of them per month. Although quite a number of people bought Porsche cars, they still could not regularly sell a model that cost over 2 million. More importantly, Fane requested for two of the same model. “Did...did I hear wrongly?” The other saleswoman’s jaws slacked. She stared at the credit card in shock. “No, wait,” she said. “What card is this?”

Why haven't I seen it before?" Fane's lips twisted into a wry smile. "It's a specially made card. There's probably less than five of its kind in the entire world. It'd be stranger if you've seen it before! I think I'm the only one in Cathysia who has it." The saleswoman suddenly flashed a humorless grin when she heard that. "You're lying. Less than five of its kind in the world? We don't know if you can swipe that card with that much money charged to it. If you're really the only one in Cathysia who has this card, then no one will recognize it, but that also means no one can prove that it's real either. Isn't that right? You're pretty clever, aren't you? What a seamless lie!" Selena stifled her chuckle with a hand over her mouth; her husband was exaggerating his wealth to another level. Less than five of that card in the whole world, and he was the only one in Cathysia who had one? He really had an inflated opinion of himself. The lie was so bad that even the gods would frown upon him. "You're awesome, Daddy!" Selena felt embarrassed when Kylie stared at Fane in pure admiration, her eyes practically sparkling. "All right, let's get the bill. The two cars will cost 5.4 million bucks in total." Selena said to Fane, a stiff smile on her face. "Sir, aren't... Aren't you going to bargain with us? We can provide special offers!" The saleswoman's expression was stricken with panic. It was the first time she had seen someone spending over 5 million bucks in one shot, and he did not even try to bargain! "Hmm? No thank you. It's too troublesome. It's so late already, and we have an appointment tonight. How about this: just give us a toll card!" Fane inattentively bargained after he thought about it. "All right. I'll give you a toll card worth 20 thousand bucks!" Dana was practically jumping with joy. She quickly handled the necessary documents before bringing Fane to the payment counter. The face of the salespeople who had been looking down on Fane earlier suddenly darkened. A sale of over 5 million, and Dana snatched up this bigshot customer. "Sir, Miss, the insurance will be effective immediately, but you won't have a license plate if you drive the cars now. It'll take a few days before the plates will be issued, but we'll provide temporary plates." Dana spoke with a small smile

as her heart leaped with delight. Never could she have imagined that this man would be such a wealthy tycoon. “All right, then we’ll just drive it off first!” Fane nodded his head, and the husband-and-wife pair drove the cars from the shop. They stopped at a nearby gas station to refuel their cars before returning to the dilapidated garden. “Wow, a Porsche 911!” Ben was resting in the garden. He opened the door to the sight of the two new cars, and he immediately cried out, “These are definitely not the lower-spec models either. Heh. It’s got to be at least 2 to 3 million per car! “Who’s driving them? Why do I feel like they’re driving inside here? Don’t tell me that Fane offended some tycoon again and they’re here to create trouble for us.” Xena stood up too, gulping. Soon enough, the cars came straight in, parking within the perimeter of the garden’s fence. “Mom, we’re back!” Selena was grinning, pure happiness on her expression.

## **Chapter 212**

For the past five years, their family had suffered together. At that period, Selena constantly thought of how wonderful it would be to live a good life or drive a nice car. Unfortunately, she had not much of a choice back then. She could only grit her teeth and move on to survive. It was only natural that she was overcome with giddiness as she could finally drive a luxury car worth more than 2 million. “Huh? I—It’s Selena!” Fiona rushed out of the house. She noticed that it was Fane and Selena who got out of the cars, and she abruptly yelled to the house, “Andrew, come here! Look! It’s our daughter. Oh my goodness, what a beautiful car. It must have cost quite a pretty penny.” “Selena, what...what’s going on?” Ben walked up to her. “It must’ve been expensive, and it looks new. Dear God, don’t tell me that this is yours?” he asked. “Well...” Selena cast a glance towards her husband, frowning. She did not know how to explain this. If she told her mother that Fane had plenty of cash on hand to buy these two cars, she would surely think that Fane had refused to take his money to compensate for her stolen 3.8 million bucks. She would not be so happy then! Fane shared this thought

and was just as stunned as his wife. Fiona quickly stepped forward when Selena did not answer immediately. “I see... Fane, you little punk. Did you get my 3.8 million back?” she huffed. “And you just took the money to buy these two sportscars? That’s too much! That’s my money! How can you just use it to buy your car without my approval?” “These cars are too expensive; all they do is burn a hole in your pocket. It’s fine if we’re rich, but we wouldn’t even be able to feed ourselves if we weren’t!” “Luckily Fane and Selena make good money now. It won’t be a problem!” Andrew chimed in from the side. He stared at the handsome new cars, the red coat of paint that gleamed over their bodies. The sight sent a chill down his spine. “Where did you find the money then? Tell me, Fane, did you find my 3.8 million? I told you to find it for me, not use it to buy new cars.” Fiona glared at Fane, panting with anger as she asked the questions. That was her money—her life. Fane thought about it for a while, and soon after, he chuckled. “Mom, how could I?” he said, smiling. “This isn’t your money at all!” “Then is it yours? You punk. You still have that much money? How much do you still have? Take it out and give me my 3.8 million...” Fiona stuck her hand out towards Fane as she asked for the money. Fane flashed a mirthless smile. “It’s not my money either. Tanya bought the cars for me. Heh!” Selena also released a sigh of relief. “That’s right. Tanya does everything without a thought given to it,” she added quickly. “She just gave each of us a car after she found out that we have none. It’s so that we’ll have our own transport to work!” “So Tanya gave them to you? That’s awesome! She gave such expensive cars to us just like that. My goodness, our luck might just run out!” Andrew was extremely excited. He stepped forward and carefully trailed his hand over the car as though he was touching a child’s unmarred skin. “How much is one of this? At least a million? It’s a Porsche, right?” It was obvious that Andrew did not know cars. “Dad, it’s the Porsche 911. The cheapest model costs at least 1 million, but this doesn’t look like the 1 million-bucks model!” Ben spoke as he raked his eyes over the car. “Tanya is such a nice person!” Joan had just emerged from the kitchen. She had

overheard the entire conversation and gracefully spoke, “I don’t know how we can ever thank Miss Tanya! She’s our savior; she’s helped us so much before, and now she’s given us such luxurious cars.” To make everyone believe that Tanya had given the cars, Fane tacked on after he thought about it for a while. “These cars aren’t actually ours, either; they’re Miss Tanya’s. She just bought them to let us drive them, so basically they’re hers. We’re only given the chance to drive them around, but we’ll have to resign if I resign.”

## **Chapter 213**

“Exactly! That’s how it is!” Selena managed an awkward smile. If her mother ever found out that Fane had used his money to buy two cars worth over 5 million, she would probably tell Fane to dig through his wallet in front of her. Fortunately, Fane was quick on his feet. He just shoved the responsibility toward Tanya. “The Drake family sure is rich. They let you two drive company cars, and they’re such luxurious models too!” “How much did she spend to buy this?” Ben asked Fane with excitement. “Not a lot, about 2.7 million per car!” Fane grinned. “2.7 million per car... Just as I thought: A car like this would at least cost 2 million, and it’s actually 2.7 million per car. My God, it’s amazing. This is a car that a man should drive!” Ben was so excited that he gave a small jump. His body was practically quivering with delight. “Then don’t tell me that two cars come to over 5 million in total? My God, a rich man’s world is unimaginable!” Xena was stunned too. She swallowed a bitter gulp. She had intended to see if she could mingle with the upper class through Ben. After all, he was an aristocrat. Of course he had been chased out of the family, but who knew if Old Master Taylor saw the light one day. She never thought that to those who were truly wealthy, 5 million was a drop in the bucket. “These are ours! They’ll be ours!” Fiona exclaimed. “Fane, Selena, that Miss Tanya is the daughter of James Taylor, so she is the wealthiest woman in the entire Middle Province,” Fiona rambled in exhilaration. “The Drake family is



probably even wealthier than the Four Major Families! It seems like Miss Tanya truly values the two of you, so I'm telling you to not do anything stupid. Just do a good job and maintain your position, understand?" "I know that, Ma. We'll definitely work hard, since Miss Tanya is so good to us!" Selena smiled. "So if you don't quit your job, the cars are basically ours!" Fiona crowed. "If others ask you whose car is this on the streets, just say that it's yours. Understand? Just tell them that you bought it. Others won't know the entire situation, so they'll definitely believe you. We'll have such an indisputable reputation!" Fiona's vanity suddenly surged within her. "Heh... I want to ride in this car too one day. I have to go out into the streets in it!" "All right, all right. Don't worry. We'll tell everyone that we bought it ourselves!" Selena looked at her husband and flashed him a humorless smile; she did not know whether to laugh or cry. The cars were theirs in the first place anyway. "All right, all right. Why don't you come in and rest first? Dinner will be ready once the rice is done!" A satisfied smile lit up Joan's face. Everything would be all right so long as her son lived a good life. She had always believed that her son would not let the Taylors down. Fiona and Andrew—as well as other members of the Taylor family—would certainly acknowledge her son eventually. "Oh, right. Did you help to look for my money this afternoon, Fane?" Fiona raised the question when the hype had died down. Fane's lips curved into a stiff smile. "We did poke around for a bit, but there are no clues as of now. Miss Tanya called us by then and asked us to pick out a car. At first, I thought she was taking us to choose a regular car, but who knew that she would actually take us into a Porsche store." "You should start looking harder, then. I did give you seven days after all. You either find the money, or you pay me that amount of money. Got it?"

## **Chapter 214**

"Don't worry, Ma. Fane will definitely get your money back." Selena gave her a tight smile and replied, "All right. Fane and I are going to a class

reunion later. A few of my old classmates invited us to go and drink and sing our hearts out in a bar! I haven't seen them in forever, so I have to go.” Fane and Selena rested for a while before they went off to shower, and they then prepared to go out when it was about time. “Huh? Mom, where are the cars?” Selena’s expression darkened when she saw the empty porch. She had heard the sound of a starting car when she was showering but assumed that it came from the road. She never expected that the Porsches would have been driven off. “Oh. Xena and your brother took the cars out for a spin,” Fiona said simply. The corners of Selena’s mouth twitched. “Ma, can’t they just drive one car if they wanted to drive that badly?” she said to Fiona. “Why did they drive both off? They knew that I had to go for an appointment. Why couldn’t they have left one car for me? What should Fane and I do now?” “Ah, your brother just wants to go out and show off in front of his friends!” Fiona replied immediately, dismissing her daughter’s concern. “He asked you and Fane to call a cab to wherever you’re supposed to go first and let them drive the cars, and you can call them when you’re about to leave. He and Xena will take you.” Selena was rendered speechless. Fane had put his life at risk on the battlefield to earn money for them, and he even bought her a luxury car so that she would be able to stand proudly before her classmates. She never imagined that her own little brother and Xena would take the cars out while they were bathing. In the end, all she could do was flash a pained smile. “Looks like we can only call a cab now,” she spoke dejectedly. Fane shrugged his shoulders, an equally tight smile on his face as well. “No way around it. Who knew that you had such an inconsiderate little brother?” He mused. “By the way, your old university mates are cultured, right? I hope they’re not as snobbish as Rachel.” When he said that, Fane looked as though he just thought of something as he added, “Oh, yeah. Did something happen between you and Rachel during your university days? Why would she treat you so disdainfully otherwise? She could at least give you some respect after so many years, right?” Selena felt overwhelmed at that moment. “She always thought that she was prettier than

me back in university, so she thought that she should be the belle of the class. But..." "Oh," Fane concluded, "so it's because she's not as pretty as you, but she still thinks she's prettier than you. And she envied you because of that. So now that she's married to a rich man, she's trying to stamp out your presence!" Fane quickly picked up on the underlying message. "Don't bother about these people," he added, "she actually has really low self-esteem!" "That's right!" Selena offered her husband a kind smile before her gaze fell on Fane's clothing. "Why don't you buy some nicer clothes later on? You did buy mine earlier, but yours..." Fane checked his watch. "Never mind, we don't have that much time. My clothes are pretty clean too, and I just changed into them. We don't need to go and buy a special fancy outfit. It doesn't matter what I wear anyway, so long as you're dressed up nicely!" "You sure know your way around words!" The two of them exchanged words as they walked out. They quickly hailed a cab and went straight to The Lotus Bar. At that moment, quite a few people had already gathered before the bar's entrance. Hugh gave a winsome smile. "Oh, right. There's a surprise for all of you today. Our class belle Selena Taylor—who had disappeared off the radar for a long time—will join us! I so happened to run into her at the entrance of the zoo, and I managed to get her on board." "Really? We haven't seen her in years. I wonder how she is now!"

## **Chapter 215**

"She's a woman of the Taylor family and had a knack for business. I remember how her results were always the best when we still studied together. She must be doing much better than us regular white-collar workers!" a woman spoke aloud. She was dressed in a crisp white shirt and a black pencil skirt. "Heh... I don't think you'll ever be able to imagine what actually happened to Selena and what she's doing now, Rosa!" A bespectacled man adjusted his glasses on the bridge of his nose. He exuded a smart, stylish countenance. "Five years ago, not long after we graduated," he said to Rosa, "Selena got married!" "What? She got married?" Rosa was

shocked when she heard that. It was not considered too late for the modern woman to get married, especially for a strong, career-oriented woman like Selena. Furthermore, she was only 27 years old. Selena was about her age. If she had married five years ago, then her child—if she had one—would be able to walk and run by now. “Isn’t that true though? I heard the rumor too!” Another woman said, smiling. “She still needs to come!” Rachel’s expression turned gloomy. She never expected Hugh to have invited Selena to their gathering. Just that afternoon, although she and her husband had walked away unscathed from Fane at the kindergarten, the people they had hired to fight for them had been beaten black and blue. They were all sent to the hospital and the total bill would probably come to about two to three million bucks. Furthermore, these people needed to go for physical rehab, besides from the treatment fees. She and her husband would have to pay yet another pretty sum of money no matter what to appease them. The total amount she and her husband would have to spend was enough to make them cry. “What’s wrong, Rachel? Why do you look so glum? Don’t tell me you’re not looking forward to seeing her?” Hugh frowned. He always thought that Rachel seemed to have a grudge against everybody. “Oh, right. Now I remember! You and Selena didn’t get along well, did you?” The woman named Rosa Reyes then asked, “What’s wrong? Did you see her already? How is she now? Do you know?” The more Rachel thought about it, the angrier she got. She had been bullied by that good-for-nothing husband of hers today. More importantly, they would not dare to offend the other party anymore in the future. Since Fane and Selena were not around, Rachel thought of saying something to destroy their reputation. Mulling over it for a while, she then commented, “Don’t talk about it anymore. I just met her family this morning while we were registering our kid at a kindergarten. Selena is such a hypocrite now. She doesn’t have any money, yet she struts about as though she were a tycoon. Heh. I bet you guys don’t know that she married a delivery boy. This is what happened: the Taylor family had to send one of their sons to the military...” Rachel narrated the

troubles Selena had been facing throughout these five years in detail first before she wrapped up her story. “So think about it: How much money would a jobless, trash-picker have? Her husband has probably not been back for long either, and he’s definitely another impoverished soul. Even with all that, they still brought their daughter to register at Middle Province’s best privately-owned kindergarten today!” “That’s right. They still want the best kindergarten even though they have no money? It’s all talk! I wonder who they borrowed money from to pay the tuition fees!” Dylan also came to the gathering, his rotund figure heaving heavily. He had not been in a good mood the whole day. However, Rachel’s university mates—the female ones in particular—all had splendid figures and had pretty attractive features too. His sour mood was lifted slightly at the sight. He thanked his lucky stars he came along tonight; his eyes were blessed with the sight of such pretty ladies! “No way. That’s terrible. Never mind if they’re poor, but faking appearances too...” Rosa never thought that Selena would turn out like this. Not only did she not marry a good man, she even scraped her pockets just for the sake of her vanity. Her untainted impression of Selena immediately shattered.

## **Chapter 216**

“Right? Selena is like a totally different person now. Such a hypocrite... She doesn’t have money, yet she likes to pretend that she does! And you guys haven’t met her husband yet,” Rachel rambled venomously. “He’s such a boorish man. All he knows is fighting, and he isn’t that educated. He does nothing but get into brawls all day. I can’t imagine how Selena’s future will be like, married to a man like that!” The initially silent Dylan then fanned the flames by saying, “Right? People of his sort always have violent tendencies. Heh... If Selena provokes him one day, we might have a case of domestic abuse!” Rosa grew frightened as she heard this. “No way... I hate violent men. What kind of man beats up women?” “Isn’t it so? I think Selena doesn’t have a good life now!” “But Selena shot herself in the foot too. She’s

so pretty, so much so that she's even known as the Beauty Queen of Middle Province. It'd be fine if she just simply married some rich fellow. Anyone would've been ten times better than her current husband!" Rachel huffed, looking as though she felt exasperated for Selena's sake. "The Selena from before wasn't such a vainpot!" Rosa sighed. It was a real pity that Selena turned out like that. "Heh... That's because she had money before. She didn't care too much about appearances because she was rich! Now she's no longer the wealthy young missus without her family to back her up. She's probably still not used to the poor man's life even after five years, and she's still thinking that she's a high-class lady!" Rachel continued, chuckling. After she finished speaking, she noticed Matt by the side, smoking silently. "Eh, Matt, why aren't you saying anything?" she said. "Oh, I almost forgot... Selena was your ex, wasn't she? You guys were dating for one year back in university, right?" Matt's expression darkened. "Rachel, why do you still like to speak such nonsense?" he responded. "How old is your kid now? Probably older than Selena's, right? You're already a mother, but why do I feel like you're still keeping petty scores against her?" "What a chivalrous man, speaking up for her. Don't tell me that you like her? Perhaps you still secretly harbor feelings for her?" Rachel flashed a mirthless smile, not caring about Matt's girlfriend who stood right beside him. Her expression morphed into a grimace. "Matt, is that true? That Selena Taylor is your ex? Do you still like her?" The pretty young woman standing by his side huffed at him. She was clad in a provocative mini black dress. "Don't listen to her, Brit. That happened ages ago. We're about to get married anyway. Do you really care about all this?" Matt immediately explained to Britney before him. She was from a well-to-do family and was considered a wealthy young lady; Matt on the other hand was an attractive young man. He was with Britney to live a comfortable life. He understood that a man without money was not a man at all. Someone like that would be regarded as trash no matter where he went. That was why he chose to live off his girlfriend—to come into money, to enjoy a rich man's life. "Hmph. I want to see if this class



belle of yours is prettier than I am. She's already given birth to a kid. She must look like an old goat now!" Britney harrumphed frostily, evidently displeased. She was only 24 years old. Not only was she young, but she also had an excellent figure. She did not believe that she was less attractive than this so-called Selena. "That's right. She's definitely not as pretty as you are. She had a kid and is picking up trash for a living now. How can she ever compare to you, the young mistress of Lee?" Matt immediately tried to appeal to her. "Of course!" Britney lifted her chin, looking like a proud giraffe. "He's here! Trevor's here!" At this moment, Trevor—who had just returned from overseas—parked his car near the entrance. "Not bad, bro. Nice BMW!" Dylan instantly grinned when he saw it. "Aren't you driving a BMW too? And his model isn't as expensive as yours!" Hugh commented, not knowing whether to laugh or cry about his own fate.

## **Chapter 217**

"Oh right, Rachel's husband is going to treat us, right? He's a factory manager, a big boss. This small amount of money is nothing to him," Rosa said, smiling. Dylan's expression darkened. It was true: he had said that he was going to treat everyone to bolster his reputation. However, the incident from that morning cost him a lot of money. Moreover, their factory had not received a lot of orders these past two months. He might not be able to foot the bill if they ate and drank until it raked up to a few hundred thousand. More importantly, he would need to pay plenty of medical bills to the hospital. "N—No problem!" Rachel managed an awkward smile. She had said that while she was boasting. She could not turn back now, not when her reputation was at stake. "Hello, everyone. Long time no see!" Trevor chuckled heartily as he walked over. "That's right, Trevor. We haven't seen each other in a long time. We're gathered here today to welcome you back!" Hugh smiled. "What happened? Your girlfriend isn't with you?" "Oh, she had some business to attend to tonight. That's why she isn't here." Trevor scanned the crowd. "What's wrong? Aren't we all here? Why aren't we

going in yet?” “Heh. A very beautiful woman hasn’t arrived yet. Want to take a lucky guess, Trevor?” Rachel spoke in a mysterious tone. “A very beautiful woman?” Trevor was stunned for a while, and after racking his mind, he answered, “You’re already here...so the only other person who you call ‘beautiful’ is Selena Taylor, right? What happened? You guys managed to get in contact with her?” Rachel never expected Trevor to guess the answer so fast. Her expression soured slightly. “That’s right. We got into contact with her. Only, she’s changed so much over the past few years!” After she said that, she quickly launched into yet another narration of Selena’s life to Trevor, who had just returned to the country. At this moment, a taxi pulled over on the roadside. Selena and Fane got down from it. Selena wore the branded outfit Fane had bought for her. She was already exuding elegance on her own; she seemed even more of a lady when she wore the new clothing. She smiled sweetly at everyone when she got down from the car. The men were taken aback by her appearance. “Matt, you’re here!” Selena was slightly shocked at the sight of her ex. Back during their university days, she had dated Matt because she thought he was attractive. Unfortunately, Selena only allowed Matt to hold her hand even after nearly a year of dating. She told him that she wanted to save everything else for marriage. She never expected Matt to actually argue with her over this. He subsequently cheated on her and slept with Rachel behind her back. Selena could not accept something like this. She could not accept how Matt told her that he loved her yet had slept with her friend. Needless to say, she broke up with him. Of course, Matt and Rachel were not together either. Matt wanted money and so did Rachel, yet the two did not want to look for the money themselves, so they chose to find rich partners. If Selena had known Matt was here, she never would have come no matter how much she was pressed. She was already here though, so all she could do was manage a small smile. “Oh, so this is your ex. She’s really pretty!” Matt’s girlfriend, Britney, stepped forward. She had a frosty smile on her face as she spoke, “It’s a pity that a gorgeous woman like you married a foot soldier. He can’t

even afford a scooter, and you guys used a cab to come over. What a waste of an excellent face and figure!” “Ex?” Fane was taken aback for a moment before he gave a wry smile. It seemed that this was not going to be a peaceful night.

## Chapter 218

Selena turned to look at her husband. She gave him a bitter smile. “Do you want to hear the whole story? We only dated for one year during university.” Fane nodded his head. “No need to explain.” It was true that she did not need to explain anything. After all, everything that happened before he met Selena was her business. Additionally, he clearly remembered what he saw—blood on the sheet—during their wedding night. It indicated that Selena was not someone who slept around. Fane was not angry in the least, and this took Selena aback. Furthermore, he took a step forward and faced the woman who had been the first to spark a drama—Britney. “Does it matter how we come here, Miss?” he challenged. “Is it so wrong to use a cab?” Here, Fane paused for a bit before continuing, emphasizing every word, “Besides, don’t look down on soldiers. Would you live such peaceful lives without us?” “Haha! I always heard that poor people are ill-mannered. It’s the first time I’ve met someone so poor yet so rude!” Britney chuckled and gestured to an Audi A6 parked by the side. “Do you see that? That’s my car. It’s not very expensive, but you guys probably won’t be able to afford it even if you worked your entire life. This is the difference between us!” she said. “The others also drove here; Audis, BMWs. Don’t you feel like a failure as a man?” “Hmph. What’s there to be sorry about?” Fane gave an unamused smile. “If you want to use cars as a measurement for wealth, then we’ll go get the two Porsche 911s that we have in our house. Doesn’t that mean we’re richer than you? Will you get on your knees and call me Daddy then?” “Porsche 911?” Britney was stunned for a moment, then she sniggered. “Hilarious! Would anyone who has two Porsche 911s call a cab?” Here, her gaze sidled toward Rachel. “This pretty lady said that you called

a cab when you took your kid for registration too,” she added. “You two can’t even afford an Alto, and you say that you have 911s? Tell me: how much did the Porsche 911s cost you? Is it the type that requires you to frequently change its battery?” A few of them could not help but laugh when they heard this. “Oh, Selena, I never expected you to turn into such a prideful person! You’re just like your husband. There’s nothing wrong with calling a cab, but you guys claim that you have a Porsche 911—two of them!” The woman named Rosa released a sigh. She felt that Selena had truly changed. She pretended to have money even though she had none—all for the sake of vanity! Was this the same classmate who did not place that much importance on money? “Rosa, my husband isn’t lying. We do have two 911s. We bought them in the afternoon, thinking that it would be easier for us to just drive to work!” Selena explained, wearing a stiff smile. “Fine. Whatever you say. Not like I’m going to sit in your car anytime soon!” It was obvious that Rosa still did not believe her. “Oh, you two are here. What a coincidence!” Fane walked over to Dylan and Rachel. His eyes narrowed. “It seems like you’ve been wagging your tongues about us before we arrived, eh?” Fear gripped Dylan when he recalled how skilled of a fighter Fane was—how his men were still lying on hospital beds. He quickly waved his hand dismissively. “No, no. We were just chit-chatting. We just told them that we ran into you in the morning. That’s all!” The rest of the group exchanged glances. Dylan was usually booming and boisterous, but now the factory manager seemed a little afraid of Fane.

## **Chapter 219**

“Nevermind. Some people are too thick-faced, and we can’t do anything about it! If she says that she has a 911 and yet she doesn’t drive it here, what can we do? We can’t just go to her house to take a look at it, right?” As a plan brewed on its own in her head, Britney then spoke with a disdainful grin, “All right then. How about this? Since it’s a class reunion, why don’t we just go Dutch for today’s bill? We’ll split expenses by counting heads. I

believe that someone who drives a Porsche 911 would have no qualms about this?” No one was dumb enough not to realize the implication of this; they knew Britney was stirring trouble with Selena on purpose. She was evidently not pleased, looking at her boyfriend’s ex. Matt had even spoken up on her behalf earlier, and this only made a petty person like her even more vexed. The bill here would definitely not be cheap and everyone would still need to fork out quite a bit of money even after they split it. It would be awkward for Selena and Fane if they did not have any money. “Sure thing! I think this works out. Dylan is a factory manager, but it’s not easy for him to earn money too. We can’t just take advantage of his generosity. Let’s go Dutch!” Hugh’s girlfriend stepped forward and spoke, a small smile on her face. Dylan and Rachel did not want to treat everyone in the first place, so they were happy when they heard this. The couple immediately agreed to the idea. Since the majority agreed, including the fairly earning Rosa and the stylish bespectacled man who did not lack money, the others also agreed. “So what now? Everyone has already agreed to it. What about you two? It isn’t cheap here. You better think twice! Still, even if we call for a vote, you’d have to go along with the majority, so your vote doesn’t matter!” Here, Britney seemed even more arrogant. “I’ll go along with whatever you decide, Honey!” Selena was unsure of their financial circumstances. They had just spent 5 million to buy two cars today. She did not know how much was left in Fane’s card. If they did not have at least one or two hundred thousand bucks, they really could not go in to have dinner. After all, Fane must have spent almost all of his money by now. Ever since he came back, he spent over 8 million in total. “Whatever you want, really. I intended to treat them to dinner tonight. After all, I haven’t treated your classmates to a meal after we married. This is the first time I’m meeting all of you, so I thought that I’d treat everyone this once. I never thought that you guys wanted to go Dutch but, since it’s like that, let’s do it then!” came Fane’s sincere assurance, though with a wry smile on his face. He had spoken with Selena on the way here. These were her old schoolmates and, as her

husband, he should be the one up keeping her reputation. He did intend to foot the bill. Of course, then they could call for another gathering had they turned out to be kind people. Since they were snobs and unsightly people, this was going to be the last dinner they had together. He never expected that woman to think he could not even foot the bill if they split it. What a joke! Never mind going Dutch: He could probably buy the entire Lotus Bar and Lounge. “Hah! Since you wanted to do that, who are we to rob you of that opportunity?” Britney was stunned for a while. ‘This fellow was making empty brags for the sake of his pride again,’ she thought. If this was the case, it would fit just fine with her agenda. “You’re going to treat us to dinner? True. You’re the husband of our class belle. It’s only natural that you treat us, having married such a beautiful woman!” The bespectacled man adjusted his gold-rimmed glasses. A coy smile played on his lips. “What’s going on now? Just now you said that it was not easy for Dylan to make money, and now you think that it’s not easy for me to make money because I’m the one treating you to dinner?” Fane thought that the situation was hilarious. These people wanted to turn him into a joke.

## **Chapter 220**

Everyone visibly stiffened when they heard this, especially Britney. Her features immediately contorted. “That’s different,” Britney retorted, “and Dylan isn’t obligated to treat us to dinner. He’s just generous. Anyway, you said it yourself; it’s your first time meeting us. This and that are different! What now? Don’t tell me that you’re scared because we want you to treat us now?” Quite a few people barely stifled their laughter. After Fane heard that they were going Dutch, he did say he wanted to treat them to dinner. Why did he not say anything earlier if he wanted to boast so badly? It was obvious that he wanted to pretend that he was rich, even though he had no intention of forking out money. Unfortunately, everyone had a terrible impression of both Selena and her husband now, thus they mocked them without thinking twice anymore. “All right then. This meal is on me. Let’s



go! Let's drink to our heart's content!" Fane said after he gave it some thought. "Let me warn you that this bar is pretty expensive. The least you'll have to pay is 10 to 20 thousand bucks. I can't say how high the bill will go. A few hundred thousand or even more, perhaps! Also, the people who frequent this bar are mostly rich young men from affluent families. Are you sure you want to treat us?" Britney said, grinning. She assumed that Fane would be scared sh\*tless after he heard this, and he would not have the confidence to go in. Yet Fane replied blithely, "Rich young men? I've seen plenty of them. Ken Clark, Michael Wilson, Neil Hugo, and the likes!" Everyone took in a sharp intake of breath when they heard this. These three men were all young masters of aristocratic families. Before Dylan and the others, Britney was regarded as a wealthy young lady, but the Lee family was regarded as a second-rate blueblood family. As for someone who opened a small factory like Dylan, he was nothing to these aristocrats. They did not just dabble in the manufacturing of one product, and they certainly did not open just one factory. "My God, you know that many aristocrats?" Dylan gulped. The light in his eyes as he regarded Fane shifted. "Of course, especially Ken Clark and Neil Hugo. I've beaten them up real good, though I haven't touched Michael Wilson yet!" Fane flashed a wicked smile as he spoke bluntly. Everyone's faces twitched. Was this guy serious? This guy had beaten up those two young masters? Would their underlings stand for it? "Hmph. You really know how to brag!" Britney's lips quickly curved into a frosty smile after her initial shock subsided. "You've seen them before, do you? Plenty of people have seen them too. If you walk on the streets and spot them from afar, that counts as 'seeing' them too. And did you really think that we'd believe that you've beaten them up? You'd be long dead if you had done that!" Anxiety twisted Selena's guts. Fane was speaking the truth, but it was too preposterous for them to believe. If she had not seen it with her own eyes, she probably would not have believed it herself. "Seriously though, you speak lies so easily as though you're being honest. You almost had me fooled, but we're not idiots. It's so easy to see

that it's impossible once you put some thought into it. You're just a retired military man. Could you still be here talking to us, alive and well, if you really beat up the young masters of the Clarks and the Wilsons? Oh, wait, don't tell me... You're a spirit talking to us!" The man with the gold-rimmed glasses smiled, his eyes narrowing. "Oh dear. Never mind that Selena is now a prideful person who brags about things she doesn't have—I never expected her husband to be an even greater braggart than her! You two are truly a match made in heaven!" "Quiet, Carl!" Only Hugh spoke up for Selena and Fane; he did push them to come over, after all. Now that everyone was belittling Selena, he felt guilty. It was only when he saw that Hugh was not happy did Carl say, "All right, all right. Let's go in. I'm drinking more if someone's buying!" "Sure, sure. Drink more!"

## **Chapter 221**

Britney encouraged them to drink up some more and looked at her boyfriend, Matt. "You too!" she spoke. "You have to drink more, you hear that?" Annoyance spiked in Matt's heart but a smile was still plastered on his face. "Definitely, my dear! I'll listen to whatever you ask me to," he responded. After a while, everybody finally entered the lobby hall of the Lotus Bar and Lounge. The lobby was on the first floor, and the atmosphere was lively. Fane and the others found a private room and sat inside. This private room was separated from the outside with tempered glass in between. Whatever happened outside the private room could be seen, but this could be resolved by pulling the curtain on the tempered glass. "Dear Sirs and Madams, if you'd like to use this private room, the minimum consumption will be 50 thousand bucks. The price in this menu is for your reference when you're ordering snacks and alcohol!" A lovely server approached the group, showing the group her most beautiful smile. "There's no time limit, so you may have fun here until the sunrise!" the server continued. "Fane, you don't think this is expensive, do you? Since there are a lot of us, a small private room can't fit us all. Moreover, we really want to

help to save some hard-earned money of yours, so we've no choice but to pick a medium-sized private room." Carl said as he sat down and lying her leg over and across the other leg, an indifferent smile surfaced on his face. "I think it'd be so much better if we go to the opulent big private room. They got a top-notch soundproof system there, and it's on the second floor too. You could watch everything from above like a king overseeing his kingdom!" "The best part there is a grand piano inside that big private room. Selena was an excellent pianist back then, and she graduated from The Bachelor Fine Arts in Dance! It's been a long time since we've seen her dancing and playing the piano!" Rachel, on the other hand, whined unhappily about their room size. "You're right. We've all graduated from the Fine Arts faculty. Unfortunately, I do think that the luxury big private room is a little too much for us. Besides, I heard that the minimum consumption in that huge room is a million!" Rosa chimed in with her own opinion, smiling bitterly. "My current pay is around 10 thousand at most. I can only go there once if I stopped drinking and eating and instead, work my butt off for 10 years." Rosa then turned around, facing Carl and asked, "Oh right! How're you doing now, Carl?" Carl offered a small smile and replied to Rosa in a pretentious humble manner, "How am I doing? Nah. I'm doing so-so, just a shareholder of a tiny company. Annual income plus the bonus will be around 10 million bucks or so. I could only visit the big-sized private room in Lotus at most 10 times in a year." "My goodness! I never thought that you were this successful! You're amazing!" Rachel responded in a surprising tone, "There are so many employees in my hubby's factory, but the net earning is also around 10 million." Rosa, with an envious expression over her feature, looked at Hugh and asked, "How about you, Hugh? You were helping in your folks' hypermarket store, right?" Hugh smiled abashedly. "Yup, the same old job," he meekly replied. "We used to have only three stores, but now we've managed to expand to another seven stores. It's enough for house expenses, I'd say." Hugh was genuinely humble, not at all like Carl. Carl's humility was pretentious and

intentional. “Hehe... It seems like I’m doing the worst here!” Trevor gave a bitter smile and continued, “I haven’t attended my interview, so I’m kinda an unemployed person now.” “Hey, you just came back from oversea, right Trevor? It won’t be hard for you to apply for an assistant manager in the Drake family’s company. I heard that for this position, the monthly salary can be up to 20 to 30 thousand bucks!” Britney responded, smiling. “Not to mention, your lovely girlfriend is the supervisor of that company and can surely help. This job belongs to you!” At the end of her speech, Britney cast her glance towards Selena and continued in a mocking tone, “Well. You’ll never be as bad as someone who picks up trash for a living, will you Trevor?” “Honey, I never thought that you know how to dance and play the piano. Let’s go to the big private room! I want to see you dancing and playing the piano!” Fane said to Selena excitedly, ignoring Britney completely. Everyone who was boasting confidently a moment ago went silent in a blink of an eye. Their jaws dropped and their eyes widened into spheres as large as saucers.

## **Chapter 222**

“Wow! We didn’t hear it wrong, did we? Are you talking about the big, opulent, private room of Lotus Bar and Lounge?” Rachel was taken aback. She started to doubt that she heard it wrongly. Fane wanted to go to the room that had a million-dollar price tag as its minimum consumption? Everyone in the scene was suspicious of Fane’s words. ‘How could Fane request for the big room when he did not even have the spending power for the middle room?’ they questioned. “Didn’t you say there’s a piano there? I want to listen to my wife playing the piano. We have to go there.” Fane shrugged. “That room is so expensive... No way, we’re not going there! I’ll play piano for you when I’m free. Be a good boy for me, okay?” Selena rolled her eyes at Fane, and continued, “We’ve already spent more than 5 million for two cars today! You think your wallet is bottomless? Don’t squander anymore!” “Huh? Porsche 911 for 5 million bucks? Are you kidding me? Have you

ever seen a Porsche, Selena? You've already exposed yourself!" Dylan interrupted the couple in a mocking tone. "You should at least see how fishes swim even if you haven't enjoyed them!" "They were saying two Porsche 911s and that the price will be around 5 million for two. Don't twist their words!" Rachel echoed in a sardonic tone, laughing uncontrollably. "They wouldn't make such a shallow joke, okay?" "Stop faking your spending power! If you really have 5 million, take it out and treat us tonight in this medium room! That big room of Lotus is for world class businessmen to have their business discussion. I don't even dare spend money alone there." Carl grinned sardonically. "Stop pretending! I can't bear it anymore!" Matt, who stayed quiet all the time, finally voiced out, "You have my respect for being the most pretentious couple, echoing one another! How shameless!" He then looked at his ex, Selena and said, "Selena Taylor, are you trying to prove that you're doing better than I am? Do you really have to do so? Don't you dare to think that we didn't know what happened to you in the past few years! You think you could cover it up by not contacting us all this while?" "I agree! Who doesn't know that you had been cast out by the Taylor family, couldn't find a job anywhere, and was forced to pick up trash for a living? Someone even saw you picking up trash with a kid! What now? Trying to fake your wealth in front of us? Haha! Is it so hard for you to admit that you're actually poor?" Britney stepped forward and chimed in perfectly. She then continued, "If you really want the big private room, ask me. I'm the richest and wealthiest here! Our family, the Lee family, is a third-class aristocrat family! A million is a mere peanut to us!" "You're right. I was forced to pick trash for a living, it's nothing to be ashamed of," Selena's face dropped and replied, icy-cold as she did so. "But that was before. Now I'm with Fane, and we both have proper jobs with medium range salaries. It's not as bad as you think. It's enough for us to live comfortably." "Wow! You sure? You have a job?" Matt smirked. "What kind of job can you do? A bodyguard? I'm so curious!" A wry smile hung on Selena's face. "You're right. Fane is indeed a bodyguard right now, but

he's so much better than you anyway. Do you have a job now? Or your own business?" she retorted expressionlessly. "Oh, I forgot! You, too, have a job! Your job is to please Miss Britney, right? She's the only daughter in the Lee family, and you'll get all her money when you marry her, am I right?" She continued bluntly. "Tsk, tsk, tsk. I knew you pretty well back then. Your two criteria for a life partner is good money and her being the only child of the family."

## **Chapter 223**

"Bullsh\*t!" Matt snapped. Selena's words pierced right through his weak point, sharply. Matt's expression indicated that he was truly exasperated. "We love each other earnestly. It's not your place to critique and destroy our relationship! What about yourself, huh? Married to a soldier must be the most agonizing incident in your life! It's such a waste that an attractive woman like you married a poor man." Selena burst out laughing. "That's because I'm not you, and I never wanted to leech off of somebody. Besides, I don't think that my man isn't excellent enough. Just a moment ago, he was willing to spend a million just to see me dancing! What do you think of that? It says that my man loves me more than anything and is willing to spend for me even if there's only a hundred thousand in his bank account!" Selena chuckled as she spoke. She leaned toward Fane and held his hand with pride. Fane was a little shocked by Selena's action, and he felt happiness blooming within him. This was the first time Selena initiated the first move in public! "Well said, Honey! Our love is true love and theirs is just living under a roof together!" Fane was overly excited that he turned his face toward Selena and stamped his lips on her cheek. Selena's face immediately turned as red as a tomato. She never thought that Fane, this sneaky yet adorable b\*stard, would exploit this opportunity to plant a kiss on her cheek! The sight of Selena's gorgeous face searing with blush harbored the jealousy in the others and further induced their poor self-esteem. Although Fane was a bodyguard and seemed like someone who was incapable of anything, he was



able to make Selena his wife! This point itself had already made others drown in envy. Besides, their relationship seemed wonderful and stable! Matt, on the other hand, was seething inwardly. He recalled that during the one-year relationship with Selena back in university, Selena was so conservative that she had only let Matt hold her hand, let alone a small peck on her cheek. That was what made his fury spring to life and decided to sleep with Rachel; his childish act to madden her. Of course, right now, the scene before him defeated him terribly. “Haha! Keep on boasting! If you’re as capable as you say you are, let’s go to the big private room then!” Matt gritted his teeth with anger, and before long, he sneered, “The minimum consumption in that room is one million. Listen carefully: one million, minimum consumption. It also means that it might exceed that amount. Since you have the gall to treat us, please don’t be a crybaby when you realize you have no money for it!” “Humph, forget it! He’s just a poor, stinky, and useless bodyguard. How much money will he have to treat us there? Moreover, it’s been only a few days since he returned from the military, right? This bodyguard job is probably a new job, and he might not have gotten his first pay yet!” Britney sang a duet with Matt delightfully, seeing that her boyfriend was hostile with the couple. “A useless bodyguard?” Selena was speechless for a moment. “Have you seen a useless bodyguard with 20 million pay a month? I really don’t understand what you’re bragging about when your salary is like a peanut next to my husband’s.” “Wow! Your joke is getting better now! Which family on the earth can afford a 20 million bodyguard? Even the Drake family’s bodyguards aren’t paid such a high salary!” Britney was so angry that she could feel her resentment growing inside her like a tumor. She stepped forward and yelled, “Don’t think that I don’t understand the market. I belong to a third-class aristocrat family! I know exactly how much a bodyguard earns!” “Oops, sorry! Then you really don’t understand the market. I do happen to be the Drake family’s bodyguard, and for them to hire me for only 20 million, it’s a boon!”

## Chapter 224

After hearing that statement, everyone present almost burst out laughing. How outrageous would it be to say that the Drake family benefited from hiring a bodyguard for 20 million? If that was the case, it would mean the family members were complete idiots. “Hehe, how comical this is! A bodyguard for 20 million and they benefited from it? Please, they can hire a few hundred bodyguards with that kind of money. Excellent ones, even!” Rachel cackled out loud. “Right, are you taking the Drake family for a bunch of fools? Not even their commander gets paid that much, right?” Carl added. The statement Selena made earlier was basically saying Fane was more impressive than them, and they were more offended than what they let on. They could not understand how a mere bodyguard could be better than them who made more than 10 million annually. “It doesn't matter if you guys believe me or not, but that’s how much my husband is getting paid. That was personally assured by Miss Tanya herself, so it can’t be a mistake!” Selena was incredibly furious as she originally thought of this as a simple casual gathering. She never expected that there would be a few snobs among them. Moreover, if she had known both sugarbabies Matt and Rachel would be here, she would never have come. Since the situation had already progressed to the way it was, she had to fight for her pride. She had been very patient toward them from the start, yet she did not expect them to keep testing her patience by calling Fane a useless soldier. If it was not for Fane fending off the enemies in the frontlines, would they still be able to enjoy their comfortable and peaceful life? “Alright, alright. Everything you say is true, okay?” Trevor chuckled. He then turned toward Selena and asked, “Didn’t you get a job as well? What job is that? Share it with us and let’s see if it's better than the job I found.” Selena frowned. She was rather close with Traver and Hugh when she was still studying back then, and she was only willing to come this time mainly because of them both. She did not expect Trevor would come forward at this moment to target her as well.

Selena did not answer his question. Instead, she questioned him back. “You’re going for an interview tomorrow, right? For the position of a manager’s assistant? 20, 30 thousand per month? What company is that to have offered such high wages to an assistant?” Trevor chuckled. “It happens to be a prominent company. It’s Drake Dynasty Real Estate under the Drake Group. Not to mention, they’re currently in charge of a major project, the same project over at South Hill Real Estate!” Trevor had a prideful look on his face as he pompously added, “Don’t worry. I’ll nail the interview tomorrow, no doubt!” “Really now? That confident?” Selena frowned. Was that not the same company she was currently working in? “Which department manager’s assistant are you interviewing for?” she prodded further. “The procurement manager’s assistant,” Trevor answered, another short chuckle escaping his lips. “My girlfriend happens to be a supervisor there as well, so my interview will go on smoothly. Besides, my resume is pretty impressive too. When they heard that I returned from overseas, who wouldn’t worship me? It doesn’t matter if I had wasted my life overseas or didn’t learn much... Who knows what exactly I was up to overseas, right?” “Moreover, with the sheer mention of being abroad—on top of me boasting a little on my resume—would naturally win over people these days. Of course, my girlfriend is the supervisor there, so she can help put a good word in for me. How is that not a guaranteed success?” Trevor then added, “I heard that the procurement manager is a beautiful lady. However, she might’ve had an affair with the Drake family’s young master to be in that position. Otherwise, how could she be a manager the moment she entered the company?” Trevor had a smug look on his face. Fane felt awkward while he listened on the side. Was this manager he mentioned not Selena? “That female manager had an affair with the Drake family’s young master? Your girlfriend told you that? Does she have any proof?” Selena’s expression dimmed. She did not expect Sonia would say that about her behind her back. It was a good thing she came to this reunion, and it was fortunate that Sonia was absent today. Selena might never know about this if this did not happen.

## Chapter 225

“Is it necessary for proof now?” Trevor cackled out loud and spoke in a very prideful manner, “Do you know who my girlfriend is? She’s a distant relative to the Drake family and had worked there for a good number of years now. She should be the one getting promoted to the position of a manager, but that manager of theirs appeared out of nowhere. She’s attractive and dresses suggestively, so if she isn’t having an affair with the Drake family’s young master, would she even get special treatment like this?” As he was making that statement, he continued with a much more exciting statement, “The previous manager only had about a few hundred thousand bucks per month but when this manager enters, guess how much she makes a month? A monthly wage of over a million! Now you tell me: isn’t that fishy?” “This woman has to be hooking up with the young master and had sexual relationships with him privately. How else would she get such treatment?” “Too many women are making a living based on their appearance these days!” Matt joined in. “Do you think anyone is exactly like you?” Selena was beyond furious as she gave him a murderous glare. “I wasn’t even talking about you! What are you getting so worked up for?” Matt had a very dissatisfied look on his face. “You guys are making baseless accusations. You’re asking for a beating!” Fane’s expressions dimmed as he subtly clenched his fist. However, Selena who was sitting beside him shook her head and signaled at him not to act so rashly. Fane held himself back after seeing Selena’s reaction. “I heard Rachel mentioned that you’re a rash brute for being a soldier previously. I see that it’s true. You keep saying that people are asking for a beating for minor things. Do you think that everything can be solved with violence? You have to use your head next time!” Hugh’s girlfriend rolled her eyes at Fane. Fane laughed. “As long as you’re powerful enough, everything can be solved through violence,” he spoke. “If a single punch can’t, then two punches can do the trick!” After he was done speaking, he immediately spoke to the waitress, “Hey, pretty lady,

mind switching the room for me? I won't be stingy on your tips later if you're still going to be our waitress!" After the waitress heard that, she was immediately delighted. "Thank you, Sir!" she beamed. After she was done, the waitress immediately led them to a different room. "This way, please!" "Hehe... Don't be too happy so soon, Miss. This man just so happens to be a veteran and now he's working as a bodyguard. Do you genuinely think his monthly wage is 20 million?" "Even if it's true, he was only back a few days ago. He hasn't even gotten his paycheck yet, so I think he might not be able to foot the bill later. Everyone will be detained here!" Everyone got into the elevator and arrived at the second floor together. From the second floor, everything on the first floor could be observed. The second floor encircled the entire perimeter and its middle portion was empty. The huge building looked like an overturned bowl. "No, I believe him. He was willing to fork out a couple million just to listen to his wife play the piano. Someone who loved their wives this much would never lie!" the pretty waitress replied with a smile. Since she had worked as a waitress here for a long time, she had seen and met all kinds of people. She believed in her judgment. "Haha! Since you have a sweet tongue, your tips tonight won't be lower than 10 thousand!" Fane proudly replied, a smile on his face as he did so.

## **Chapter 226**

"10 thousand bucks?" Rosa gasped after hearing that; Fane must have been lying. She had worked so hard for a month only to receive meager pay. To put it in a much better way, she was only a supervisor yet she felt extremely exhausted. Yet, here Fane was: casually telling the waitress that he would give her 10 thousand as her tip. That was too much, was it not? "Thank you so much, Sir!" The pretty waitress was also very delighted. The usual source of income would be the commissions they make from the alcohol they serve. Nonetheless, these commissions were very low. Adding that to their base salary, the total was not even close to 10 thousand. Indeed, there would be customers who gave them tips, yet getting 3 to 5 thousand as their tip would

make their day. Even if their guests were some young masters from second or third-class aristocratic families, a generous tip from them would be about 2 to 3 thousand bucks; waitresses like them were very insignificant to their eyes. If they enjoyed their company, they would reward them. If they did not, they might even yell at them. “Hehe.... Don’t worry about it!” Fane smiled; the impression the woman left on him was positive. She basically would not say anything she should not on top of keeping a professional smile on her face. She looked very respectful. Suddenly, Trevor chuckled. “A boastful man you are,” he commented. “The thing is that someone actually bought it!” Upon noticing Trevor was going out of his way to pick on Fane, Selena smiled and said, “Trevor, you said it yourself earlier: You didn’t study much while you were abroad. You spend every day enjoying life there then boast about it when you return. You’re telling me that you want to work as that manager’s assistant with that behavior? I think you’re a little too full of yourself!” “Hehe! Full of myself?” Trevor cackled out loud and said, “There isn’t much of a choice for that female manager. My girlfriend faked a preliminary interview and rejected everyone that came for that position, leaving only my resume and another girl’s resume. However, that girl doesn’t even exist. Till then, all Sonia needs to do is tell their manager that the girl caught a cold and couldn’t make it!” “That means I’m the only one left to be chosen. Besides, I had been abroad for some time, and that fake resume won’t be more outstanding than mine. So you can tell me now: If it isn’t me who will attend the interview, who else can it be?” The longer Trevor spoke, the more prideful he became. “Haha... This is called benefiting from having a mole on the inside. Do you understand?” “Heheh, that’s pretty impressive!” Selena chuckled before looking at Rosa beside her. She said, “That’s right, Rosa, your monthly wage is about 10 thousand, right? That’s not bad, what job is that?” A sigh escaped Rosa’s lips. “It’s not worth mentioning. That tiny company is depressing. Sometimes, they wouldn’t pay me for the overtime I did. I’m just a supervisor and yet I had to do a lot of things outside my job scope.



Moreover, it's construction work!" "Such meager pay. Now that I've paid my rent, I don't have much left to save up after my meager budget for food and other necessities." Upon bringing up her job, Rosa cracked a bitter smile as she said, "Supervisor on paper but in reality, I'm busier than anyone else..." After she was done speaking, she looked at Selena and said, "Selena, I remembered you being quite capable at work. Why don't you come work for my company? I'll talk to my manager to see if they're able to offer you some work. Now that you're exiled from the Taylor family, you're no longer the lady you once was and you should accept reality now, okay?" After Selena heard that statement, her heart was moved. It seemed Rosa cared about her a lot since she hoped that Selena could have a better life for herself. It was then when Hugh spoke out, "Yeah, my purpose of inviting Selena out today was to ask everyone if any of you have any suitable job for her. However, since Selena mentioned she got a job earlier and it's uncertain if it's real or not, I was a little shy to bring it up!" "Haha! My factory lacks manpower to move things. If a pretty lady like you thinks it's okay, then you can come to work!" Dylan mused. Rachel chuckled coldly before mocking her intentionally, "What are you talking about? Her husband makes 20 million a month. It doesn't matter if she works or not, right? Does she even need to do hard labor?" "Fair point. I almost forgot about it!"

## **Chapter 227**

Dylan laughed hysterically. Selena merely shrugged him off as she took out a name card and handed it to Rosa. "This is my business card, so just hold on to it first. The offer will be much better than your current job. I have faith in your abilities. You're a smart and hardworking person!" "Alright, alright. I'll keep it." Rosa assumed Selena was on her high horse again. Still, she could not be bothered to expose her so she awkwardly laughed instead before shoving her business card into her purse. A cynical grin appeared on Matt's face. "Not bad; you can still recommend jobs to people. I didn't

expect you to be recruiting, judging from the look of things. Your job isn't too bad!" Selena simply ignored him in silence as they made their way to their luxurious private room. "Holy sh\*t. This is the luxury room? This is my first time here... It's so big!" "The piano here is a Yamaha! The screen here is huge too!" Rosa was extremely excited after inspecting every nook and cranny. "Not bad! Not bad!" Everyone else was also nodding in agreement. "Fane, you said it yourself that you'd be footing the bill tonight. We won't fork out a single penny!" Britney once again reminded Fane. She was interested to see how long Fane could keep up his facade. Fane nodded carefreely. "Of course. Order to your heart's content, guys!" he spoke. "Order anything, and we'll have as much fun as we can! Besides, it's not every day we get an opportunity to loosen up." "Alright, alright. Bring the menu here and we'll order now. Everyone is drinking red wine right, and we'd be ordering the more expensive ones. Besides, the lowest one can spend here is a million. We're not going to order anything too cheap!" Trevor got seated and started ordering. The veteran then turned to his wife. "Honey, I want to watch you dance!" Fane beamed. Selena was flustered in an instant. "I haven't danced in years!" she squeaked. "Forget it, I'm too embarrassed!" "Someone should be playing the piano while she dances, right? Who's playing? I haven't played in years and I think I've even forgotten how to play!" Hugh let out a bitter chuckle and said, "If one wishes to dance while someone plays, both must be in sync. If they are, it'll unite and become a beautiful symphony both visually and auditorily." To this, Matt started chuckling coldly as he stared at Fane. "If Selena dances, it wouldn't be appropriate if we played the piano, right? Someone would be jealous if the duet turned out nicely, no?" "That's difficult. If he's the one playing, he wouldn't be jealous." Trevor chuckled coldly. "Of course, someone here didn't even have proper education. He could be playing a chaotic tune too," Trevor mocked, to which everyone started laughing. "How else can Selena dance to the music?" In their eyes, Fane was nothing more than a mindless brute. How would he know a thing or two about the

piano? Never did they anticipate that Fane actually approached the piano, sat down, and said, “Honey, I’ll play and you dance. Let’s both perform a duet!”

## **Chapter 228**

Selena became skittish right away. This fellow here was a soldier; how could he possibly know how to play the piano even though he was not always a mindless brute? Music and dance would be extremely sacred to people who understood them as it was something that could connect souls. How could one not take it seriously? She would not mind if her husband was to play poorly, but even if she was to dance majestically, she could never be in sync with a ‘chaotic tune’. Fane’s level should not be too poor at the very least. Only then could she forcefully dance with his tune. “F— Forget it. Everyone will be singing and drinking later anyway...” Selena laughed mirthlessly, her statement sounding more depressed than what she let on. Even in her eyes, there were shreds of disappointment and sadness inside. She had not danced in a very long time, and she had almost forgotten that ‘Selena’ who used to dance so elegantly on the stage like a swan. She would feel different every time she got on stage to dance back then; it was as though the entire stage was hers and only hers. The cheers from the audience would make her feel incredibly fulfilled. Of course, these were things of the past and she could no longer have the same feeling she felt from back then; the feeling of understanding the deeper meaning of a dance through her heart and soul. “I think you should just forget about it. Your hands are made for swords and spears, so please don’t embarrass yourself with elegant things like holding a pen or performing a dance!” Britney laughed, a cynical undertone detected in her chuckle. “Matt, your piano skills are pretty impressive back then. It’d be a perfect performance if you play the piano and Selena dances. That’d be a perfect balance of music and dance!” Rachel then added fuel to the flame, saying, “You’re no longer together, but you’ve dated back then, no? Why don’t you just give it a shot,

Matt? I believe both of you will be a perfect match!” Needless to say, she said all that to provoke Fane. “Let’s begin, Honey!” Fane simply ignored her as he gently touched the black and white keys; it was as though he was caressing a baby’s skin. A press on a key made Fane titter. Five years of battle had almost made him forget about his childhood dream. His childhood dream was to become a pianist. He had never expected he would become a soldier. Even more so, he never expected he would be fighting on the battlefield to defend the borders. Of course, times have changed and he no longer held regrets. It was being on the battlefield that he felt true friendship between his comrades. He felt the fighting spirit between his comrades. If it were not for the countless near-death encounters in the last five years, he would not have been honed into such a sharp blade. A simple touch made his thoughts race endlessly. Soon, he found himself swimming in childhood memories as he immersed himself within that sacred ground. All of that turned into an orchestra of music and notes surrounding him as they danced. “No way... He knows how to play the piano!” Britney was so shocked that her lower jaw almost fell to the ground. Was this brat not a takeout delivery boy that had gotten enlisted as a soldier for five years? Surely there was no piano on the battlefield. Moreover, Fane was just an ordinary man back then, and if he could keep himself warm and fed, it would have made his day. How could he still have the time and money to learn how to play music? Yet, here Fane was. His fingers seemed to be moving on its own and the harmonic tone made everyone feel as if they were floating mid-air. It soon picked up the pace and turned softer like water flowing under the bridge. “Good lord. This... This is way better than our piano teacher back then. He’s amazing!” Hugh gulped, completely flabbergasted. “He... He’s playing the Croatian Rhapsody!” Rachel was electrified. That was how Maxim described music as it mainly focused on the aftermath of war.

## **Chapter 229**

The aftermath of a war, a dusty battlefield, mountains of corpses laid dead while a crow wept under the setting sun. This single song surprised everyone as their hearts were instantly touched, so much so that those images came alive in their minds. At that instant, they no longer perceived Fane as a mindless brute. No one else dared to think he knew nothing about music. Instead, they were the complete idiots. Selena was completely stunned. She never knew Fane's piano playing had already reached such godly heights. "What are you still standing here for? Hurry up and go!" Rosa nudged Selena soon after she snapped out of her trance. It was only then did Selena eventually settle back into reality. Selena then gracefully lowered and did a split while raising her body slightly, resembling the image of an injured swan. Her body was lithe and flexible as both arms swayed along to the music. At that moment, both music and dance started to merge into a single entity. With a counter spin of her legs, her body started to slowly get up as she was completely lost in the harmonic balance of music and dance, unable to escape. She had returned. Everything had returned. Selena felt like she had once again returned on stage and found the familiar feelings she felt back then; that excitement and determination she felt in her heart way before. The melody stopped and the dance concluded! Everyone was entranced, and they stayed that way for a good amount of time. "That was magnificent!" Dylan suddenly started clapping, and everyone else could not help but applauded them thunderously. It no longer mattered how much they looked down on Fane before; all of them were clapping. They were praising their duet, their emotions sincere from their hearts and free from their feuds and petty grudges. Their souls seemed to be completely cleansed at this instant. "That was amazing. A perfect performance, perfectly done!" Hugh was extremely emotional, at the brink of tears. "I've never expected even after graduating so many years ago, I'd still be able to hear such a powerful piece of music and witness such a perfect dance," he gushed. "Both aspects were perfectly combined." Hugh was so emotional, he repeated the word 'perfect' four times. "Honey, you compliment me well!" Fane smiled as he

got up. “You played it exceptionally well!” Selena was slightly flustered as she rolled her eyes at Fane. However, her heart felt like it was slathered with a sweet essence as though she had eaten honeydew. “Right. If anyone wants to play, go ahead. I want to grab a drink!” Fane smiled as plenty of snacks and red wine were already brought in. “Forget it. After your impromptu recital just now, we don’t want to embarrass ourselves!” Hugh waved his hand and he no longer dared to mention he was a music graduate in front of Fane ever again. “Let’s drink, let’s drink!” Dylan was still lost in the music earlier. “Good lord. After listening to that, I feel like money is merely worldly possession, so let’s all drink to our hearts’ content. Come on guys, cheers!” Fane smiled at Selena as Dylan with his rounded waist chugged down a glass full of wine. It made him seem more like a mindless brute than Fane would ever be.

## **Chapter 230**

Rosa pulled Selena to a corner. “Selena... They said that your husband was a mindless brute and I genuinely believed them,” Rosa whispered. “I didn’t expect him to know how to play the piano, and he played it so well too.” “I don’t believe he’s just some grunt anymore... Anyone who knows how to play the piano can never be a mindless brute!” she added. “I think he’s a well-versed person as he knows how to fight and play the piano!” “Hmm... Has he become god-like to you now?” Selena chuckled humorously as it seemed this change in attitude was a little too quick. Rosa sighed. “After thinking about it earlier, that has to be some nonsense Rachel concocted. Man, that woman has gone too far since she never seemed to like you even in our university days. She always assumed you were stealing the spotlight away from her.” “We’ve all graduated, and it’s been so long. I thought it’s all behind us now and we don’t care much about the past. I didn’t expect she could be this petty!” Rosa seemed to have understood something as she then grabbed onto Selena’s hand and murmured, “I’m sorry. I misunderstood you a while ago.” “Don’t worry about it, I didn’t really take



it to heart anyway,” Selena assured her. “Besides, I offended Rachel this morning, so her trying to ruin me in my absence is well within my expectations!” Selena offered a bright smile before adding, “Consider my offer well when you get back. You can help me out in my company since we lack the manpower.” “Alright, I’ll think about it,” Rosa replied, a smile gracing her face before she tugged on Selena’s arm. “Let’s go pick some songs to sing!” On the other side, Britney was sitting next to Matt as she whispered to him, “Do you know how much in total we’ve ordered?” “How should I know? My job is to drink and drink some more. If it’s not enough, we can order more. F\*ck it, I refuse to believe a veteran would be able to fork out that much money. We’ll spend a little more and when he can’t pay up, the owner here will never let him leave!” Matt was ruthless in the way he spoke, and he glanced at Fane from across the room. Fane was nothing more than a veteran, and no one expected Fane would be able to marry Selena. Selena’s current figure seemed as though she had never given birth before. She was still as stunning as she was back then. Not to mention the way Selena looked when she danced. She looked like a pure and innocent swan. Her beauty was mesmerizing, and the feeling of regret bubbled in him. If only he persisted a little harder back then, he might have been the one married to Selena. Even if he was not married to her, he might still end up dating Selena. A shame he could only be with Britney, whom he had no feelings for whatsoever. Dissatisfied was he in silence. “Hehe... Our bill is over 1.3 million bucks. That brat is doomed!” Britney chuckled and took a sip of red wine from her wine glass before saying, “Alright, I need to use the washroom real quick!” When Britney was on her way to the washroom, she noticed an extremely intricate display case in the hallway housing two bottles of red wine. Moreover, there were two servers guarding that case while every corner around the red wine had spotlights shining at it. It was very attractive to look at. “What are you looking at?” Rachel who had just exited the washroom noticed Britney was staring at blank space in front of her. Rachel approached her while she giggled. “Rachel, do you think Fane

has the money to actually foot the bill?” Britney frowned after she pondered about it.

## Chapter 231

“Impossible. Where does his money come from anyway?” Rachel spoke without hesitation, “That brat did it for his pride, he’s boasting!” “But he can’t be that dumb, right? This is the Lotus Bar and Lounge, and the owner is a member of a first-class aristocratic family. He isn’t going to dine and dash now, is he? Does he have a death wish?” After Britney broke it down in detail, she started to doubt if Fane had enough money to pay the bill. “Fair point!” In that instant, Rachel was no longer as certain as she was. “I doubt that Fane knows who the owner is, considering he’s just returned from the army,” she commented, “so how would he know so much?” “I think you make a much better point!” Britney nodded then swiftly said, “Hey, I heard when those veterans came back, those who stayed for quite some time in their department would be able to get a good sum of money since they contributed to the country, and they’d be able to retire in glory. It seems Fane might’ve gotten some money.” “So you’re saying it might be around 1 or 2 million? This idiot decided to spend every penny tonight just to save his wife’s pride?” Rachel was a little shocked as she continued, “So that’s why the brat was so confident when he spoke. Moreover, he enrolled his child to school this morning and paid up. I thought he borrowed that money, but it seems he does have some money!” “Yeah, but I’m guessing it’s not much and should only be a million or two. Otherwise, those two wouldn’t come here in a cab!” Britney continued her breakdown, “Because that money didn’t come easy, and since Fane risked his life for that money, they spent meagerly. It’s just that they didn’t expect us to look down on them and Fane is known to act pretentiously. To stop his wife from getting bullied, he agreed to switch up the room. Don’t you think this is the case?” “Good lord, you’re on to something now. You’re not the lady of a third-class aristocratic family for nothing!” Rachel chuckled immediately and

sneered, “Since people like him loved to pretend, we’ll allow him to. Besides, we’ve spent so much of his money, it might hurt him after this!” “Exactly!” Britney’s expression suddenly dimmed. “We can let them off the hook so easily... What if they do have the money to pay our bills tonight?” she fretted. “Also, Selena is Matt’s ex-girlfriend and I just can’t stand that woman. I don’t want them to walk out of Lotus Bar and Lounge today, so we can’t let them off the hook so easily!” “But, what can we do when they have money?” Rachel sighed. “I too wish to see them struggling to pay the bill then be caught by the boss and, heck, might even get beaten to a pulp,” she spoke bluntly. “I’d be a happy gal!” Both women bonded through their similar vile behavior! Britney pointed at both bottles of red wine. “Say, would those two bottles of red wine be expensive since they're guarded by two waiters?” she snickered. “You mean to say?” Rachel seemed to have thought of something as her eyes lit up. Both women then swiftly approached the display case and asked the waiters, “Is this wine expensive? What are you guys standing guard here for? Is it only for people to admire?” “Ladies, both of these bottles of red wine happen to be our establishment’s most prized possessions. They are produced in...” After they were done explaining, a waitress then concluded, “This bottle costs 666 million bucks and only less than 10 bottles exist in this world. Drinking a bottle would mean one less bottle in the world.” “Perfect!” A glint of sinister intent could be seen in Britney’s gaze as she immediately said, “Send a bottle to our room. We want one!”

## **Chapter 232**

“You want a bottle? This costs 6.66 million; it’s too expensive!” Rachel gasped. “How can you order something this expensive? Are you trying to kill him?” she stammered. Britney chuckled menacingly and replied, “What are you afraid of? He said it himself: We can order anything we want. Besides, if we didn’t order a little more, how can we get him to stay behind?” After some thoughts, she immediately exclaimed, “No, no, no. A bottle isn’t

enough...we'll take both. I'm quite interested to taste what this establishment's prized possession tastes like!" "Two bottles? That'll be over 13 million including the 1.3 million earlier. Oh, good lord, it's too expensive... It's over 14 million!" Rachel was flabbergasted. She wanted Fane to be in a tough spot and also wanted him to be embarrassed silly, but... Would spending over 14 million not pressure him to death? "Hehe... Didn't you notice how he was acting earlier? He claims to be rich and told us to order anything we want so blatantly." " This time, we have to teach this brat a very good lesson!" Britney pulled Rachel away from where they initially stood and whispered, "This is an extremely rare opportunity, though." Britney suddenly scoffed at the thought of something. "That reminds me... Didn't that brat mention he makes 20 million a month? Didn't he also say he bought two Porsches? Even we don't have the heart to buy one and he bought the 911 model. This time, he's in for a world of bad luck!" "Right, right, right!" Cue a peal of mocking laughter. "Failing to foot the bill will put them to great shame, and worst of all, they'd be offending a first-class aristocratic family since this business belongs to them!" Britney chuckled before leading Rachel back to where those wine bottles were and said, "We've decided to have both bottles, so send it to Room 207! When you arrive, you don't need to ask a thing; just open it for us!" "Well, both bottles will add up to about 13 million. Are you sure you want to open both bottles at the same time, ladies?" One of the waiters was already startled and wondered if he had misheard them. No guests had ever ordered that wine for the two to three years the bottles were placed there. Even if they were young masters, they would give up after asking for the price. Besides, most people would feel spending more than 6 million for a bottle of wine would not be worth it. "Yeah, just open them when you bring them in. We were also like that when we ordered plenty of wine bottles previously!" Britney nodded with a smile. Soon, both Britney and Rachel returned to the room. It was Fane's first time to come to a place like this. It was a one-of-a-kind way to enjoy life and listen to Selena's sweet voice singing. "Come now,

Brother, let's drink. This will be a toast for you defending us and our country in the frontlines. This is my respect to you!" Hugh had a grin on his face as he approached Fane, a glass of wine at hand. "Thank you!" Fane smiled. After clinking glasses with him, he chugged down the wine immediately. "Haha. That felt good!" Hugh laughed as he also chugged the wine down with a single gulp. No one expected that even Dylan the alcoholic would also sit with them at this moment. "I didn't expect your piano skills to be this good, Fane," he started, "and you're pretty handsome, too. I see now why a beauty like Selena would be your wife! Although I hated you this morning, you have my respect tonight!" Fane was flustered. He did not expect Dylan would say something like that after drinking so much. "Come on now, I need to drink with you. At least as gratitude to your treat. You're treating me to drink in such a lavish spot. I personally can't bear spending this much money!"

## **Chapter 233**

Dylan's face was flushed red from drinking too much. It seemed he was more talkative after some drinks. Matt was drinking alone on the other side of the room. He was chugging down wine after wine; he wanted nothing more than to bankrupt Fane. "What are you doing? Why are you drinking so much?" Britney spotted him the moment she returned and immediately went to his side. "Doesn't that brat just love being pretentious? This wine I'm drinking costs 50 thousand a bottle. F\*ck it, I'll keep asking for more wine after I'm done with this. Let's see what he'll do when he doesn't have enough to pay." Matt turned to look at Fane on the side with a sinister chuckle. "Ah, then let me tell you..." Britney immediately leaned to Matt's ear and whispered everything to him. "That expensive!" was Matt's first response, a gasp escaping his lips. However, a shred of sinister intent flashed across his gaze and said, "Good. Let's do that since he said it was on him anyway. I won't help him even a penny." "Haha! I wonder if he'd kneel and beg us to split the bill with him later." Britney cackled out loud and bragged,

“No one will agree to it, especially when Rosa’s pay is only 10 thousand a month and has basically no savings. She can’t afford to fork out any money when he splits the bill!” Matt laughed then poured Britney a glass of wine before handing it to her. He said, “You truly are smart. Those two bottles would cost him his life.” “Well, that’s not too certain. What if his monthly pay turns out to actually be 20 million bucks?” Britney took a sip of red wine before saying that while chuckling coldly. “Hehe... Only a fool would believe him. A mere bodyguard could have a monthly wage of 20 million? Do you take the Drake family for a fool?” Matt chuckled. It was at this moment that a waiter brought in a bucket of ice and two bottles of red wine. After greeting them with a polite smile, the waiter opened both bottles of wine and placed it on the glass table. The waiter soon got out. Fane and the others did not notice what had happened as they were busy singing and drinking, but both Britney and Matt cracked a grin. That pretty waitress who was standing on the side and had been serving them all this time noticed the bottles and frowned. After some thought, she walked out. However, it did not take her long to return. Her expression turned bitter after she noticed Britney pouring a drink for everyone at the moment. She had gone out to gather some information. Supposedly, two women from this room had made the waiter serve up those bottles of wine. She felt something was amiss when she connected the dots to Fane and Selena being a married couple. However, she dared not approach them to say much. All she could do was stand on the side and smile while waiting for everyone’s orders. Eventually, Fane went out to use the washroom. After some thought, the waitress was too antsy that she chased after him. “Sir, Sir! I don’t know if I should, but I want to inform you of something.” It was only when Fane made the return trip did the pretty waitress decide to approach him. “I... I feel like you’re a kind person and I’m worried you might be toyed by people, so I wish to ask you something. Don’t tell anyone it was me who told you, okay?” “Toyed?” Of course, Fane was stunned for a moment, but he quickly recovered with a



smile on his face. “Every scheme or plot will be useless in the face of true power! Tell me: who tried to trick me?”

## Chapter 234

The waitress never expected Fane would still have the mood to crack a joke. His behavior made her giggle anxiously before she added, “Sir, I’m afraid you’ll need someone extremely powerful to back you up in addition to an extremely strong financial ability because you’ll need 14 million.” “What do you mean 14 million?” Fane’s eyebrows furrowed. “Oh no... You really have no idea, don’t you?” she murmured. “Weren’t two bottles of red wine brought in earlier? Those that were claimed as extra orders? I didn’t notice it then but when I looked at the bottles, I knew something was off. Those happen to be the most prized possessions of our establishment. It’s 666 million per bottle! There’s only two in total, and they actually opened it!” “I was so shocked that I had to sneak out to ask my colleague, and they claimed they were ordered by those two women. Oh, that’s right... They were that Matt’s girlfriend and that Rachel lady who made the order!” The pretty waitress frowned and nervously asked, “What are you going to do? You didn’t know about it, and it seemed those two were messing with you intentionally.” “Heh... I didn’t expect both women could scheme so much!” Fane scoffed and looked at the pretty waitress in front of him. “Thank you for telling me this. Don’t you worry. It’s only over 10 million, and it’s no problem for me!” “Good if it’s n—no problem at all!” The waitress let out a sigh of relief. “I think you and your wife are pretty close together so I decided to tell you,” she explained. “Also, your piano performance earlier was very good. It was my first time listening to something this amazing!” Fane chuckled at her praise. “Thank you for your kind praises!” Fane smiled and was getting ready to return. “By the way, there’s a boxing match on the third floor later. Only guests in the luxury rooms are allowed to watch. You guys can spectate later! Moreover, if any guests here can attempt that challenge and they win, the bill will be free! Moreover, they’ll also win 3

million bucks!” After some thought, the pretty waitress slowly explained, “Although you’re a veteran, you can never—by any means—register for the challenge. The champion of the ring is just too powerful! He’s from America, and the man is extremely huge and tall. I’m pretty sure he’s over two meters. Those few people who came forward to challenge a few days ago, well...they’re all beaten to death.” A long sigh escaped her lips. “Some people didn’t take the challenge for the free bill. Some did it because he—an outsider—had murdered a few of our best fighters from our Cathysia. They were very dissatisfied so they took that challenge.” The waitress sighed for the nth time and said, “That American is too scummy. Although everyone signed a waiver before each challenge, no one had been killed before. The fight stops when one of them yields. The worst-case scenario is just crippling someone. But this man... Ever since he came, he killed a lot of our people. He murdered them!” The waitress clenched her fists and gritted her teeth just by relaying the information she knew. When both countries were at war back then, each war would last a couple of years. Since Cathysia won, Fane and the others could retire in glory. However, it seemed the Americans stepped foot on Cathysia’s soil to stir up the occasional trouble. Since both countries signed a truce, minor frictions like these would naturally be ignored. Minor hiccups like these boxing matches, of course. After both parties signed a waiver, they could murder Cathysians with no recourse. “F\*ck!” After Fane listened to her, he could not hold himself back from swearing. “I have to join. I’m pretty sure he did all of that intentionally.” “No, don’t. Good sir, I’m informing you because I wanted you guys to spectate since you had already spent this much, so you have the right to watch the match on the third floor.”

## **Chapter 235**

“Sir, he’s too powerful and had ten consecutive wins...” The startled waitress frantically tried to talk him out of it. She was afraid that it would cost Fane his life after what she had told him. “Thank you so much for

telling me. It'll be fine if I'm oblivious to it but since I already know now, that American will die!" Fane left her with that cold statement before striding back to the room. "It seems our expenses will be saved," he spoke as his figure retreated back into the room. "But...he's really...powerful!" The pretty waitress frowned as she stared at Fane. Regretting her decision, she mumbled, "I shouldn't have told him. He's so loving to his wife... What if he dies in the name of defending Cathysia? That'd be bad!" Time slowly went by and when it was almost 11 o'clock, everyone felt like they had enough to drink. The taste of both bottles of red wine was amazing as both Fane and Selena drank a glass. "Hubby, it seems like these two bottles of red wine have an incredibly distinct taste over the rest, and that's strange. What's stranger is that Rachel seemed to have come to her senses and helped pour us a drink!" After she was done speaking, she gasped and spoke in a slightly frightened tone, "Oh dear... Nothing's wrong with these two bottles, right? They wouldn't have been poisoned now, would they? Or..." Fane felt awkward as he cracked a suppressed laugh. "Honey, I didn't expect your imagination would be this big, but don't you worry; they're not. Though, you'd know soon enough if there's anything fishy about those two bottles of wine!" Fane stood up and was about to pay the bill. "Oh boy, it's about time. Did everyone have a good time?" Britney smiled immediately and said, "Of course. We're incredibly happy. I don't come here often to places like these. I didn't expect you, Fane, a bodyguard can afford to treat us here, in this place. I truly didn't expect it." It was at this moment, a supervisor came in and smiled at everyone in the room. He said, "Ladies and gentlemen, since your room happens to be the highest spender tonight and also broke the record of our Lotus Bar and Lounge in the ten years since we've opened, our manager agreed to offer you guys an 8.8 percent discount!" "Oh my! Really?" Selena was delighted as she said, "I didn't mishear it, right? An 8.8 percent discount can save us a lot of money!" Of course, it did not take long as realization dawned on her. "That's impossible though, right? We've only spent 1.3 million. Isn't the lowest spending rate

here a million? How could we possibly break a ten-year record?” “No way, right? Breaking the record just like that?” Dylan was dumbfounded as well. “Judging from the looks of things, people who came here were all spending on a million bucks budget, right? We merely spent a little more than that, and we broke a record?” “I’m afraid that he still won’t be able to pay the bill even after the 8.8 percent discount!” Britney scoffed as she waited for everything to unfold. Rosa and Hugh both looked at each other and were considerably worried if Fane had the money to pay the bill. If he did not, things would be bad. “What do you mean 1.3 million? The total amount you guys have spent is 14.67 million. After the discount, it’d be 12.9 million. Our manager said he can round down the value, so all you guys have to pay is 12.9 million!” The supervisor smiled and took out a few bottles of red wine. “That’s right, these are your gifts,” he spoke. “You guys can enjoy it back home.”

## **Chapter 236**

“Impossible... How could it cost 12.9 million? We’ve checked every order and it only totaled to 1.3 million. Even after adding a few bottles, it shouldn’t go past 1.5 million. How could it be this expensive?” Selena was flabbergasted, but the shock slowly sizzled into anger. “I think you’re scamming us; maybe you mixed it up yourselves,” she fumed. “Check it again and see if something went wrong!” “Yes, something must’ve gone wrong. It shouldn’t be over 10 million, since we didn’t order that much!” Rosa was shaken as well. Based on her current salary, she would not be able to pay this off even if she worked here for the rest of her life. “You did. Did you forget?” The supervisor frowned and added, “You’re not trying to get out of this, are you?” She then looked around and pointed at the two empty wine bottles on the glass table before adding, “You ordered these signature bottles and you’ve finished those. Are you trying to get out of paying for it?” Three more waitresses followed behind the supervisor. They were the ones who guarded the wine bottles. They were holding a few complimentary

bottles they had prepared to give to the person paying the bill. Laughing, one of them walked up and said, “You need to realize where you are right now. Listen to what people have to say about what happens if you don’t pay for your meal!” “A signature bottle? What...what alcohol is this?” Selena frowned; something was off. Indeed, she did sense that the wine from the two bottles tasted much different compared to the regular red wine when she drank them. She was just talking to Fane about this. Could that be the signature bottle? “Our signature bottles have been here for years, and they’ve never been sold. There are two bottles, and one bottle costs 6.66 million...” The supervisor smiled and began introducing the bottles. After that, she said, “You’ve ordered it, you’ve finished it, so you have to pay for it now.” “W—We didn’t order it!” Selena was left speechless. “When did we order it? How could I have ordered such an expensive bottle of wine?” Seeing Selena’s worried look, Rachel, Britney, and Matt could not help but smile coyly aside. “What’s wrong? What signature bottles? I didn’t order them!” A tipsy Dylan was shocked as well. He grabbed the bottle and took a good look at it. “F\*ck, this bottle is that expensive? I wasn’t really drinking wine; I was basically drinking money!” “Get the manager here and get a few more people; these people drank the signature bottles. I thought I bumped into real billionaires who were willing to splurge with their money, but it looks like they’re playing dumb here, trying to get out of paying for it!” the supervisor said to one of the waitresses. The beautiful waitress who was serving Fane and the others stood aside with a dark expression. Did Fane not say it would be fine? Why was he not saying a thing? Seeing Fane was standing silently and pulled out a cigarette to light it, Britney sneered, “Fane, why aren’t you saying anything? You told us to order anything we wanted. Rachel and I ordered these bottles. What’s wrong? Can’t afford them?” “What? Aren’t you two going a little overboard? How could you order such expensive bottles? Aren’t you obviously trying to set us up?!” Selena was angry beyond relief. She oh-so badly wanted to beat those two women.

## Chapter 237

“Dear, you’re too...” Dylan never anticipated that his spouse would do something like this. Despite their altercation with the couple this morning, he had always looked down on people who used dirty tricks. Rachel gritted her teeth and barked, “You can’t blame us, can you? Fane mentioned that we could order anything we wanted, and we saw these two bottles. Is it wrong that we wanted to taste it?” Rachel scoffed. “If he couldn’t afford it in the first place, don’t pretend to be someone he’s not and ask us to order anything we want!” “Rachel, Britney is childish, and you know how her temper is. If she’s messing around, do you have to do what she does as well?” Hugh’s face was dark. Their spending had gone over 10 million bucks, and if Selena and Fane were forced to stay behind, what would happen then? If they could not pay, they might pay with their lives. After all, this establishment was owned by a first-class family. The owner behind the scenes should not be offended at all. Even Hugh’s girlfriend was no longer speaking. She did not expect that the others would order such expensive bottles. “Who’s making a scene at our Lotus Bar and Lounge?!” At this moment, a plump woman walked in with several angry-looking men clad in black shirts. “Our signature bottles have been there for long, and no one has ever ordered them. After you ordered them and finished them, you’re trying to not pay for it? We were planning to give you a discount and a few complimentary bottles. Are you trying to not pay for your meal?” “Pay for it, Fane. You’ve said it yourself: we could order anything!” Britney sneered. “That’s right. Act like the size of your bank account; don’t pretend to be someone you’re not in front of us!” Matt chimed in, his gaze filled with disdain. “This man and his wife are the hosts, we’re just his guests, and this has nothing to do with us. If you want to capture or kill anyone, get them!” Seeing the number of men in the room, Rachel was terrified. She distanced herself from the crowd right away. “Hubby, what should we do? Where can we find that much money? If only we knew, we wouldn’t have



come here tonight. Some of these people are no longer the classmates from way back then. I think they've changed... They've become devils!" Selena was overwhelmed with regret. The restaurant was demanding over 10 million bucks at that moment; where would they find that kind of money? If they did run out of ideas, they might have to call the second daughter of the Drake family to see if she could help them out. Fane merely chuckled in reply. "Don't worry, it'll be fine. This is nothing to your husband!" Fane smiled nonchalantly. With a flick of his finger, his cigarette butt flew right into a wine bottle next to him. It might or might not be a coincidence, but it was staggeringly accurate. "Tsk, tsk! How powerful, still playing dumb at this moment. If you're so rich, then please pay the bill!" Matt's gaze was filled with sarcasm. He had waited for this moment for too long. "If you don't pay the bill, you and your wife might not live through tonight!" The men in black rubbed their fists together, and their faces seemed muscular. They seemed threatening. Selena thought of something, and her eyes lit up. "Right, hubby, I nearly forgot. Aren't you friends with the Goddess of War? Why don't you call her and ask her for a loan to pay for this bill? Once you get your salary, we can pay her back with it." Selena prayed that Fane was not making up stories and that he was genuinely acquainted with the Goddess of War.

## **Chapter 238**

"War-the Goddess of War is his friend?" The manager inhaled sharply after hearing that. Tons of people wanted to meet the Goddess of War; even if they got the chance to say a sentence to her, it would be of the greatest honor. Many media houses wished to interview the Middle Province's Goddess of War Lana Zechs but were all rejected by the cold Goddess. No one expected that the average joe in front of them was the Goddess of War's friend. "No way, he knows the Goddess of War?" Britney inhaled sharply as well. If Fane was a friend of the Goddess of War, and a good one at that, she might be in trouble. After all, Rachel and her had started this today, and she was

considered the mastermind behind it. If Fane was going to use his connection with the Goddess of War to blame it on them, they and the entire Lee family would be finished. “Impossible, do you really think the Goddess of War is that easy to be reached?” Matt sneered and said, “The honorable Goddess of War would require marshalls of a certain level to be able to reach her, right? He was only a soldier for five years so if he only saw the Goddess of War from afar while being on the frontlines, his claims of knowing her mean that many other people could say the same thing!” “F\*ck, this guy was just faking it!” “I think he was just putting on a show with his wife and pretending to be friends with the Goddess of War so we could void his bill. Respecting him means respecting the Goddess of War, right?” “Yes, that might be the case!” The men in black began laughing. “Since it’s late, the Goddess of War is probably asleep by now. I won’t call and trouble her to come over since it’s just over 10 million bucks!” Fane was nonchalant about it. He turned around and said to Selena, “Don’t worry, everything will be fine!” “Hey, look at how good you are at lying. Before you, no one would claim to be number one at it!” “It’s only 12 million bucks? You don’t want to trouble her to come over? My God, who do you think you are? Even if it was Middle Province’s richest man James Drake standing here, the Goddess of War wouldn’t care to come over, would she? On the contrary, there’s a higher possibility for Mr. Drake to go over to see her!” Britney crossed her arms in front of her chest, her face filled with disdain. Fane was lying about everything unrealistically. After saying that, she sneered. “Look, seeing that Selena and Matt were university mates, both of you can just kneel before me and slap yourselves a few times while saying you’ll never pretend to be someone you’re not again. I’ll even pay for the bill tonight!” “You want my wife and I to kneel before you and slap ourselves?” Fane was stunned, his expression turning dark. Fane did not want to cause trouble but it did not mean he was a coward. He was willing to tolerate people looking down on him. He had been thinking that they were all his wife’s ex-classmates and Selena would not want to ruin any relationships. That was why Fane did not

bother to stoop to their level. However, he did not expect these people to ask for more. Not only did they secretly order the most expensive bottles of wine, they were now asking him and his wife to kneel down and slap themselves? As a man, he could not take this anymore no matter what. Moreover, he was Cathysia's only Supreme Warrior! "You heard me right, that's exactly what I meant. Kneel before me and my man, slap yourselves, and say you will stop pretending to be someone you're not from now on!" Britney continued looking arrogant, being merciless toward Fane and Selena. Fane looked over at Selena next to him. Selena was a little angry as well but seemed afraid of them. After all, they were people from a third-class family.

## **Chapter 239**

Fane could not stand it anymore after seeing Selena's face. He walked over and slapped Britney twice. "Pap, pap!" The sound was incredibly loud as the room instantly turned silent. "Are you dreaming? My wife and I were willing to buy you drinks so you should be feeling thankful. On the contrary, you're asking us to kneel before you? Haha, you're still stuck in your princess dream, aren't you?" Fane's expression was ice cold. His gaze was filled with a terrifying aura. Britney froze. She had never been hit in her life. She was the only daughter of the Lee Family so her parents treated her as the apple of their eyes and she had always been treated as the family's gem. She did not expect to be beaten by a bodyguard today. "Matt, what are you standing there for?" Britney was pissed seeing how Matt was also terrified. "F\*ck you, what kind of man are you to hit a woman?" Matt clenched his fist and charged toward Fane. "Bang!" Unfortunately, spoiled, pretty, and useless brats had no combat capabilities whatsoever. Matt was instantly kicked by Fane before landing on the sofa. "Ah!" Matt screamed in pain while clenching at his chest. "Little brat, I'm telling you that you'll regret this!" Britney was pissed. She pointed at Fane and Selena, saying, "Fine, I was just thinking that if you couldn't afford it, I could help you pay the bill.

Haha, now I won't pay a single cent even if you kneel before me. I won't pay for it, so just wait till you get beaten up by the men of the Lotus Bar and Lounge!" After saying that, she walked over to help Matt up. "The owner of the Lotus Bar and Lounge is the brother of a first-class aristocratic family's master. Haha, I'll wait and see how you two get out of here tonight!" Fane sneered. "To me, the only things that matter are those who deserve to be hit and those who don't, as well as those who deserve to be killed and those who don't! If we were on the battlefield, you both would be dead by now!" Fane paused after saying that and looked over at Britney. "Remember this, your family might spoil you in your house but I won't do the same!" "Sigh!" Selena sighed and asked Fane, "Hubby, what should we do now? Can you afford to pay the bill?" Fane smiled unexpectedly and said to the manager, "I heard that at 11 o'clock, there's a boxing competition on the third floor of your building, right? Customers of the luxurious private room will get to watch the competition as they're eligible to do so!" "Right, so what? Do you want to watch it?" The manager was stunned before adding, "If you want to watch it, there won't be a problem. You're eligible to do so but what does that have anything to do with you paying the bill?" Fane smiled and replied, "Of course it has lots to do with paying the bill. Didn't you say that if someone joins the competition and wins, his bill would be voided?" "That is the case, but are you saying that you want to sign up?" The manager looked at Fane and shook her head. "Young man, if I were you, I'd rather kneel and apologize to this woman, kowtowing for 100 times than joining the competition. With that body of yours, your opponent would only need one punch to knock your brains out. There are already ten professionals in the Middle Province who died in the challenge. The opponent has already won ten matches consecutively!" At this moment, the female manager stressed it again, "It's ten consecutive wins!"

## **Chapter 240**

“Young man, if you’re signing up, haha, you’re just asking for death. It’s just as easy as killing an ant!” “That’s right, the American is huge and strong. He’s almost two meters tall and his arms are thicker than your thighs. With that body of yours, haha...” The fighters began sneering after seeing Fane’s body. “Tsk tsk, ten professionals were killed consecutively? This American is pretty rough!” Hugh lamented, “But previous competitors only used to injure the opponents, right? This man actually killed people?” “America and Cathysia have been at war for years. Although it has finally ended, there is still hatred from both sides!” “Although the countries have been conducting diplomatic relations, there is still tension!” Rosa forced a smile and said, “Since it’s a competition and there are consent forms involved, the opponent will definitely be merciless!” After saying so, she looked at Selena and added, “Selena, talk your husband out of it. Otherwise, if he dies, it’ll be a problem. Let’s come up with other solutions for the money. As long as he stays alive, anything can be solved!” “He killed that many Cathysians? I have to kill him!” “Moreover, if I win the competition, I could void the bill and earn three million bucks reward from it, isn’t that right?” Fane clenched his fist as rage flashed through his eyes. His fighting spirit sent shivers down people’s backs. “Of course, haha. If you want to die, we won’t stop you!” “Since you dare to not pay for your meal here, you can pay for it with your life then!” The female manager sneered. Fane was definitely going to die in her opinion. “Are you really going? The opponent is strong! Although you’re pretty good, if you’re no match for him then...” Selena was clear on the fact that Fane had seen too many bodies of his comrades on the battlefield. It was near impossible to stop him at the moment. Moreover, the opponent was someone from the enemy’s side who killed many competition participants. “Wifey, don’t worry. I have to go do this and I will win!” Fane smiled. He seemed relaxed as if he was making a casual remark. “Okay, be careful. Think of me and our daughter!” Selena bit her sexy lips before nodding. Fane felt warmth in his heart. He held Selena’s hand and said, “Don’t worry, I’ll just be cleaning out the trash. I

have to kill that guy, regardless of it being for us or for Cathysia!” “Stop stalling, people have already gone up. If you’re trying to die, hurry up, alright?” “I’m telling you this, if you die then the money you owe will have to be paid by your wife, understood?” The female supervisor became arrogant. She was no longer the gentle and polite person who had passed Fane his bill before this. “Haha, great, this is great!” Britney began laughing, and her gaze seemed crazy. “Who knew that your lie about being friends with the Goddess of War would now be exposed and you’d be fighting in the ring. Tsk tsk, you’re going in the ring just to pay the bill. Do you really think that after being a soldier for a few years, you can beat your opponent? I’ll tell you this now, I heard that someone was beaten to death two days ago!” “\*sshole!” Fane’s eyes were filled with terrifying-looking blood vessels upon hearing that. After saying that, he walked toward the door and said, “I’ll kill this American bastard!” “Go go, why aren’t you following him? What if he runs off? It’s a 12 million bucks bill. If he runs off, can you afford it?” Britney followed the crowd and sneered. “Haha, you dared to hit me just now. You’re a rash man and I won’t stoop to your level. I’ll see how you get your brains blown up with kicks, or how you’ll look when your neck gets snapped in half!”

## **Chapter 241**

“Right, I’ll snap a photo of you as a memory when that happens!” Matt was so angry that he said that with burning hatred. “No one is allowed to use phones there...” The manager began reminding the crowd. “Fine, this brat is lucky!” Matt was slightly disappointed. Soon after that, the crowd arrived on the third floor. The third floor was a giant, sphere-shaped court; there were galleries everywhere and in the middle of it all was a boxing ring, lights trained on it. “Fane, why is he here?” On the other side of the room, Young Master Clark and Neil were about to watch the competition together with some other rich boys. Since the day Ken had found out that Neil seemed pretty against Fane, the duo began contacting each other. Ken was



especially unsettled about Fane. It was the reason why he had asked Neil out tonight to talk about how they could end Fane or make Fane divorce Selena. They did not expect Fane to be here as well. "Selena is here too!" Neil's expression darkened. The couple seemed like they were on good terms. "Aren't the only people who get to come here those who booked the luxurious private room?" Ken thought about it and took a look at the people next to Fane. "Looks like Britney bought them dinner. That's weird, how did Britney meet Selena and Fane? How could she be willing to spend over a million bucks to buy them dinner?" "Who knows, seeing them together annoys me!" Neil said angrily. Neil thought that his father was too cowardly. He made him kneel before Fane the other day to apologize to him. The more he thought about it, the more embarrassed he was; it felt like a mental health problem was developing inside him. This brat was just a veteran, was he really that terrifying? "Neil and Ken are here too!" Fane looked over and smiled. "These rich boys know each other so it's normal. Moreover, they're on the same wavelength and are usually up to no good!" Selena said with disdain. After saying that, she looked at the boxing ring and said worriedly, "Be careful, don't do anything beyond your capabilities. If you can't defeat him, think of ways to protect yourself!" "Wifey, so I'm actually that important to you!" Fane looked at Selena with a smile. "No you're aren't!" Selena turned shy and rolled her eyes. "I just don't want Kylie to lose her dad!" "Fine, it's 11 o'clock. I believe everyone's been waiting for long!" "Tonight's match will be incredibly entertaining as the man who came for the challenge is an officer who has just returned from the army. In fact, he's a marshal!" "His name is Dennis Howard!"

## **Chapter 242**

"Dennis, why is he here?" Ken inhaled sharply upon hearing the name. He did not expect that this good friend of his had signed up for the match tonight. "F\*ck, you know Dennis?" Neil was stunned before adding, "He's a marshal, the type with explosive combat capabilities!" "Of course I know

him, we're friends!" "If that's the case, this American is dying tonight!" Ken became a little excited. "Haha, the match tonight looks entertaining already!" "I don't care if it's entertaining, we're here for the show!" Neil laughed before whispering to Ken, "Since you said that this marshal Dennis is your friend, why don't you get him to kill Fane silently one day? As long as he dies, we'll have our chances, won't we?" Ken's expression darkened upon hearing that. "Did you think I've never thought about it before this? I did ask him for help to mess that brat up but somehow, Dennis ended up telling me to not cause trouble for Fane. In fact, he said the entire Clark family might be in trouble!" "Really?" Neil's expression darkened as well. He was afraid. "Motherf\*cker, could it be that this guy is stronger than a marshal? If that's the case, does that mean that he's the legendary King of War?" "If he really is the King of War, we're in trouble. However, we haven't heard anything about a King of War named Fane in the Middle Province, have we? I've searched for this online too!" "If he really is the King of War, he's only one or two levels under the God of War. Therefore, we can't offend someone like that!" Ken forced a smile and looked over at Fane again. "Anyway, I think Fane isn't a King of War. If he was, would he still be staying in that old house with his wife? He could've bought a mansion by now! A King of War would definitely get awarded a handsome sum of money after leaving the army!" "That makes sense!" Neil nodded. "But why does Dennis fear him a little? Could there be any other reason for that?" "Another reason?" Ken scrunched his brows together as he began thinking about it. After some time, his eyes lit up as he said, "I got it. There are only two possibilities to why Dennis would speak in Fane's favor; one, he's no match for Fane, which is pretty impossible. Fane was probably just a normal soldier so how could he beat a marshal? As for the second possibility, Fane might have given Dennis some benefits or promised him something!" "Benefits? What benefits could Fane promise Dennis? He's clean!" Neil forced a smile; he did not think it was possible. "Young Master Hugo, don't forget that Fane's wife is beautiful. What if Fane promised

Dennis that Selena would spend a night with him? If Dennis heard such a proposal, do you think he'd say no?" "Although Dennis is into my sister, I don't think any man could control himself before a woman like Selena if she was being seductive and dominant!" Ken said coldly. "You're right, no man would be able to reject a beauty like that!" Neil nodded and added, "Looks like Selena is just putting up a show as well. She might actually do something like that to impress a marshal!" "Haha, young man, I've signed you up but it looks like you might not get the chance to participate tonight. After all, I didn't expect that the challenger tonight would be the marshal Dennis Howard!" "This man is my idol. This time, quite a few professionals have returned to the Middle Province and there are a few marshals among them. Although they've been quiet before this, one of them has finally shown up for this!" The female manager ran over and said, "I don't care, the match tonight will be entertaining. I want to stay here and watch for some time!" "Thankfully, the private room I'm assigned to is now empty. Since the customers have left, I can watch too!"

## **Chapter 243**

Two waitresses were talking to each other. The female manager thought of something. She turned around and said to the men in black, "Watch that brat for me. Don't let him escape, you hear me? It looks like he's not going in the ring at all tonight. Hmph, if he still can't pay up by one o'clock, death awaits him!" "Alright, let's welcome our challenger, Dennis Howard!" The host said loudly in the ring. At this moment, a man with prominent features walked out of a door. His expression was incredibly calm. He looked at the crowd nonchalantly before standing aside to wait for his opponent. "This is great, Cathysia's most powerful is finally in the ring. F\*ck, this time, he'll definitely beat that damn American to death!" "That's right, it's the marshal this time. That guy will definitely die!" "That might not be the case, the American is tall and huge and he has terrifying strength as well. He looks like a monster just by standing there. The ten people before this, including

a few hidden professionals, all died in the American's hands anyway!" A few of the rich boys began discussing the match. Fane scrunched his brows together. He could not believe that the owner of this place had actually set up a boxing ring like this. It seemed like the main goal was to attract rich boys to watch the game. Judging from the way they were talking, some of them had probably never missed a single match within the last ten matches. However, although it was said that watching the matches was free, one would be required to book the luxurious private room to get that benefit. In other words, one would need to spend a million bucks to watch a match. Since there had been ten matches, that would mean a total expenditure of ten million bucks. The more rich people knew about the matches, the more money the owner would earn here. This owner was pretty good at doing business to make profits. "Please welcome our arena champion, O'Neal!" The host loudly continued the introduction, "Our O'Neal has had ten consecutive wins since becoming the defending champion. Will he do the same today, or will his streak be ended by our challenger Dennis Howard? Let's see!" True enough, after the host's introduction, people began cheering and applauding. Fane's lips quivered for a moment. He felt a little disappointed. "Haha, is this another man seeking death?" O'Neal laughed out loud. His voice was incredibly coarse and his body was indeed tall and large. Dennis seemed small before him. O'Neal was topless and his thick arms were filled with huge muscles, making it seem as if there was a terrifying Kraken clinging onto his body. His entire body emitted a horrifying and powerful aura; it was obvious that he was not one to mess with. Seeing how his opponent looked like, Dennis' gaze turned a little serious. "I heard that you've killed ten men in a row. You're doing that on purpose, aren't you?" Dennis said coldly to his opponent. "Young man, so what if I did it on purpose? You've all signed the consent form and there are so many witnesses. Since you're here, you should be ready to die!" "Haha, not bad, not bad at all. If I could kill you, a marshal today, that'd be great. You've killed quite a few Americans on the battlefield, haven't you? I'll

take revenge for them today!” O’Neal laughed out loud. He did not take Dennis seriously at all. “I don’t remember how many people I’ve killed. I’ve never bothered counting!” Dennis clenched his fist, his joints making noises from the friction. He bowed a little, stepped on the ground, and charged toward his opponent. “But I do know that I’m killing one more today!”

## **Chapter 244**

“Great speed!” Britney and the crowd exclaimed. Everyone was attracted to what had just happened in the ring. Dennis was quick; he dashed out in the blink of an eye like a leopard. Before anyone realized it, he was already in front of O’Neal. “Bang!” Dennis’ fist landed on his opponent’s chest. The punch was firm and strong. “What, he’s hit!” “Oh My God, that has never happened!” “Great hit, haha. This guy O’Neal was looking down on Cathysia. Hit him hard!” The crowd erupted! After his punch, Dennis was pushed back by the reaction force. He took a few steps back and stared at his opponent with a serious expression. He did not dare to ease up. O’Neal only took a step back and an evil grin appeared on his face. “Haha, not bad. You are a marshal of Cathysia after all so you have better strength than the other useless brats!” “Everyone who challenged you was a hero!” Dennis glared at his opponent in anger. Although they had all lost, they were worth every bit of respect in his heart. “Haha, heroes? Only winners are considered heroes, losers are all trash and cowards!” “To me, none of you are capable of fighting. You’re all weak to me!” O’Neal laughed out loud. It was impossible to describe how arrogant he looked. “Really? Unfortunately, Cathysia won the battle this time so we’re the heroes!” Dennis sneered on purpose. He wanted to piss his opponent off. True enough, O’Neal heard that and clenched his fists so hard that there were noises from it. “You won? Hmph, if you didn’t kill our War Emperor, we might’ve had a chance!” “You did lose the war eventually, didn’t you? Are you too cowardly to accept the truth?” Dennis began moving after saying that. This time, his speed was faster than before. He was in front of O’Neal before anyone

realized, and he threw a few punches consecutively onto his opponent's body. "Bang, bang, bang!" Dennis' punches were strong as every punch came with a loud bang and his opponent moved backward from the hits. "Ah!" O'Neal growled in anger like a monster. He clenched his fist and hit Dennis. "Bang!" This time, their fists met each other. Dennis was pushed back. It took some effort for him to gain his balance as he shook his hands vigorously and felt that his palms were a little numb. "How could this guy's strength be so great? On top of that, he was hit multiple times by my punches but does not look affected at all. If it was an ordinary person, he would be dead by now!" "Looks like this guy was a soldier who focused on body refining. He's definitely not normal. What a tough guy to handle!" Dennis was a little afraid. It was rare for him to meet such a professional fighter. This guy's fighting capability might be as good as a marshal or even better than some. "This is great, Dennis hasn't even been hit. There was only a fist bump. O'Neal has already suffered a few punches. Dennis will definitely win!" The plump female manager next to Fane jumped excitedly, extra passionate about it. "Looks like you really want Dennis to win?"

## **Chapter 245**

Fane forced a smile while looking at the manager. "No sh\*t, he's from Cathysia. That damn O'Neal has killed so many of us, of course I want him to die sooner." "Our boss went overboard with hiring this defending champion and awarding him two million bucks for every match he wins." The female manager said angrily. Fane sighed. "Hey, I hope Dennis wins too. If that's the case, I won't have to do it myself!" At this moment, Fane paused before continuing, "But I can tell that Dennis is probably no match for O'Neal!" "What are you talking about? Dennis is everyone's idol!" "That's right, he's a marshal. How could you say that he's no match for O'Neal!" "Young man, I'll beat you up!" A few spectators around Fane began scolding him. The female manager glared at Fane angrily as well. If looks could kill, Fane would be in pieces by now. "Hubby, why don't you



give up? If Dennis is no match for him, wouldn't that make you defenseless?" Selena was worried after hearing that. As the saying went, laymen watched the show while experts noticed the details. Although Dennis seemed like he had the upper hand, Selena believed that since Fane was a soldier on the battlefield for five years, he must have known something the ordinary people did not. That was why Fane's words made her feel uneasy. "What are you talking about? How could Dennis lose?" Before Fane could respond, Matt added, "Even idiots could tell that Dennis is definitely winning. He's a marshal and has hit his opponent multiple times. His opponent did not even get to strike once. I think you're just saying bullsh\*t so shut up!" Matt paused before saying to Selena, "I think your husband won't even get a chance to die in the ring, haha. Just wait till you get beaten to death for not being able to pay!" "That's right, that's right..." Britney added, "If your man gets in the ring and dies there, he might have a little dignity left for dying from one punch. It might be considered dying for your country. If he dies from being beaten up by the bar's men for not being able to pay the bill, tsk tsk, he will have no dignity left." Rachel could not help but laugh. "That's right, When someone asks you, Selena, how did your husband die? How were you widowed? How are you going to answer that? Are you going to tell them, sighs, my husband was pretending to be rich at a bar and could not afford the bill so he was beaten to death for it?" Rachel's voice was so illuminating that people around them started laughing as well. "Why don't you act in a musical?" Fane replied coldly. His voice terrified Rachel so much that she immediately shut up. She forgot that this young man was so cruel that he dared to hit Britney and could do the same to her as well. Moreover, this brat Fane was going to die soon and might do something extreme before his death. If he wanted to scapegoat someone, would she not die a wrongful death? "It's my turn!" At this moment, O'Neal began charging toward Dennis in the ring at the speed of lightning. "No way, this guy's that fast too with his physical stature?" "I haven't seen him taking the initiative to attack before this. In the past matches, he did not even

move much before beating his opponents to death!” A few ‘veteran’ spectators exclaimed. “Bang, bang, bang!” Every punch shook Dennis and he moved back! “No way, is he really losing?” The female manager looked at Fane before looking back at the ring. Her expression was darker than ever.